

Link: **Inside The LC The Strange But Mostly True Story Of Laurel Canyon & The Birth Of The Hippie Generation** By Dave McGowan 8th May 2008
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8076> (copied below) **How The CIA And Military Control The Music Industry** (copied below) by Wes Penre 21st December 2008 Link:
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8259> **How To Rout Out Intelligence Agents A**
Facebook Debate/Discussion With Arthur & Fiona Cristian Love For Life February 2012 <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8260>

The Dream Of Life Part 5D - Images Of Deception - The Intelligence Agents Amongst Us - "We Will Lead Every Revolution Against Us":

<https://youtu.be/KgEwY38JQWU>. This video discusses the importance of images in maintaining control of our thinking and how we use our power of life to set these images in motion. We also discuss the heavy infiltration of intelligence agents in just about every area of "The System", placed so that they are aware of and able to control every "movement" occurring in "The System", whether religious, environmental, political or other. We show how to quickly rout out the deceivers that work together, reporting to their masters, to prevent us ever escaping our enslavement to "The System" and creating the lives we dream of.

Inside The LC: The Strange But Mostly True Story Of Laurel Canyon & The Birth Of The Hippie Generation By Dave McGowan May 2008
Sun, 03/27/2011 - 10:29 — [Arthur Cristian](#)

**Inside The LC:
The Strange But Mostly True Story
Of Laurel Canyon & The Birth Of The Hippie
Generation
By Dave McGowan**

8th May 2008

Part One

*"There's something happening here
What it is ain't exactly clear"*



Jim Morrison of "The Doors"

Join me now, if you have the time, as we take a stroll down memory lane to a time nearly four-and-a-half decades ago – a time when America last had uniformed ground troops fighting a sustained and bloody battle to impose, uhmm, ‘democracy’ on a sovereign nation.

It is the first week of August, 1964, and U.S. warships under the command of U.S. Navy Admiral George Stephen Morrison have allegedly come under attack while patrolling Vietnam’s Tonkin Gulf. This event, subsequently dubbed the ‘Tonkin Gulf Incident,’ will result in the immediate passing by the U.S. Congress of the obviously pre-drafted Tonkin Gulf Resolution, which will, in turn, quickly lead to America’s deep immersion into the bloody Vietnam quagmire. Before it is over, well over fifty thousand American bodies –

along with literally millions of Southeast Asian bodies – will litter the battlefields of Vietnam, Laos and Cambodia.

For the record, the Tonkin Gulf Incident appears to differ somewhat from other alleged provocations that have driven this country to war. This was not, as we have seen so many times before, a ‘false flag’ operation (which is to say, an operation that involves Uncle Sam attacking himself and then pointing an accusatory finger at someone else). It was also not, as we have also seen on more than one occasion, an attack that was quite deliberately provoked. No, what the Tonkin Gulf incident actually was, as it turns out, is an ‘attack’ that never took place at all. The entire incident, as has been all but officially acknowledged, was spun from whole cloth. (It is quite possible, however, that the intent was to provoke a defensive response, which could then be cast as an unprovoked attack on U.S ships. The ships in question were on an intelligence mission and were operating in a decidedly provocative manner. It is quite possible that when Vietnamese forces failed to respond as anticipated, Uncle Sam decided to just pretend as though they had.)

Nevertheless, by early February 1965, the U.S. will – without a declaration of war and with no valid reason to wage one – begin indiscriminately bombing North Vietnam. By March of that same year, the infamous “Operation Rolling Thunder” will have commenced. Over the course of the next three-and-a-half years, millions of tons of bombs, missiles, rockets, incendiary devices and chemical warfare agents will be

dumped on the people of Vietnam in what can only be described as one of the worst crimes against humanity ever perpetrated on this planet.

Also in March of 1965, the first uniformed U.S. soldier will officially set foot on Vietnamese soil (although Special Forces units masquerading as ‘advisers’ and ‘trainers’ had been there for at least four years, and likely much longer). By April 1965, fully 25,000 uniformed American kids, most still teenagers barely out of high school, will be slogging through the rice paddies of Vietnam. By the end of the year, U.S. troop strength will have surged to 200,000.

Meanwhile, elsewhere in the world in those early months of 1965, a new ‘scene’ is just beginning to take shape in the city of Los Angeles. In a geographically and socially isolated community known as Laurel Canyon – a heavily wooded, rustic, serene, yet vaguely ominous slice of LA nestled in the hills that separate the Los Angeles basin from the San Fernando Valley – musicians, singers and songwriters suddenly begin to gather as though summoned there by some unseen Pied Piper. Within months, the ‘hippie/flower child’ movement will be given birth there, along with the new style of music that will provide the soundtrack for the tumultuous second half of the 1960s.

An uncanny number of rock music superstars will emerge from Laurel Canyon beginning in the mid-1960s and carrying through the decade of the 1970s. The first to drop an album will be The Byrds, whose biggest star will prove to be David Crosby. The band’s debut effort, “Mr. Tambourine Man,” will be released on the Summer Solstice of 1965. It will quickly be followed by releases from the John Phillips-led Mamas and the Papas (“If You Can Believe Your Eyes and Ears,” January 1966), Love with Arthur Lee (“Love,” May 1966), Frank Zappa and The Mothers of Invention (“Freak Out,” June 1966), Buffalo Springfield, featuring Stephen Stills and Neil Young (“Buffalo Springfield,” October 1966), and The Doors (“The Doors,” January 1967).

One of the earliest on the Laurel Canyon/Sunset Strip scene is Jim Morrison, the enigmatic lead singer of The Doors. Jim will quickly become one of the most iconic, controversial, critically acclaimed, and influential figures to take up residence in Laurel Canyon. Curiously enough though, the self-proclaimed “Lizard King” has another claim to fame as well, albeit one that none of his numerous chroniclers will feel is of much relevance to his career and possible untimely death: he is the son, as it turns out, of the aforementioned Admiral George Stephen Morrison.

And so it is that, even while the father is actively conspiring to fabricate an incident that will be used to massively accelerate an illegal war, the son is positioning himself to become an icon of the ‘hippie’/anti-war crowd. Nothing unusual about that, I suppose. It is, you know, a small world and all that. And it is not as if Jim Morrison’s story is in any way unique.

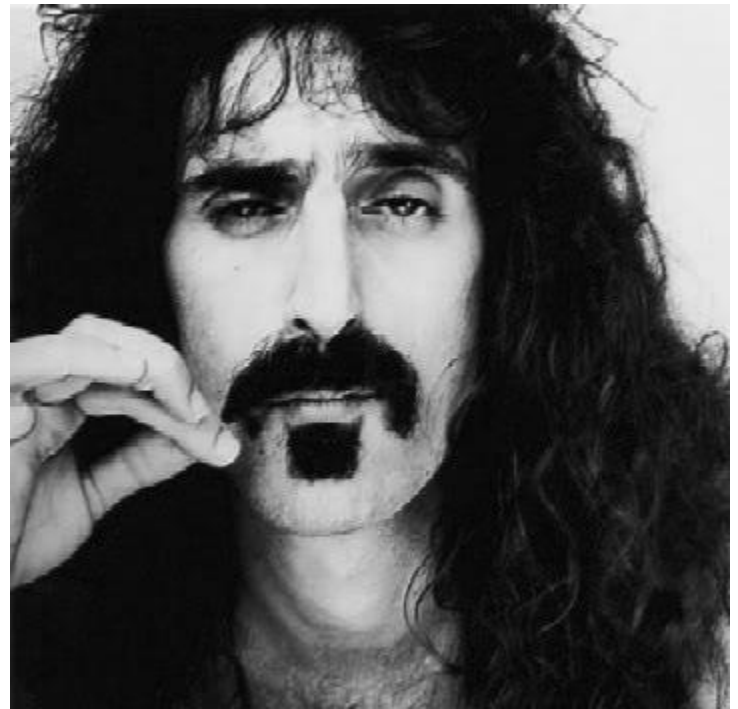
During the early years of its heyday, Laurel Canyon’s father figure is the rather eccentric personality known as Frank Zappa. Though he and his various Mothers of

Invention line-ups will never attain the commercial success of the band headed by the admiral's son, Frank will be a hugely influential figure among his contemporaries. Enconced in an abode dubbed the 'Log Cabin' – which sat right in the heart of Laurel Canyon, at the crossroads of Laurel Canyon Boulevard and Lookout Mountain Avenue – Zappa will play host to virtually every musician who passes through the canyon in the mid- to late-1960s. He will also discover and sign numerous acts to his various Laurel Canyon-based record labels. Many of these acts will be rather bizarre and somewhat obscure characters (think Captain Beefheart and Larry "Wild Man" Fischer), but some of them, such as psychedelic rocker cum shock-rocker Alice Cooper, will go on to superstardom.

Zappa, along with certain members of his sizable entourage (the 'Log Cabin' was run as an early commune, with numerous hangers-on occupying various rooms in the main house and the guest house, as well as in the peculiar caves and tunnels lacing the grounds of the home; far from the quaint homestead the name seems to imply, by the way, the 'Log Cabin' was a cavernous five-level home that featured a 2,000+ square-foot living room with three massive chandeliers and an enormous floor-to-ceiling stone fireplace), will also be instrumental in introducing the look and attitude that will define the 'hippie' counterculture (although the Zappa crew preferred the label 'Freak'). Nevertheless, Zappa (born, curiously enough, on the Winter Solstice of 1940) never really made a secret of the fact that he had nothing but contempt for the 'hippie' culture that he helped create and that he surrounded himself with.

Frank Zappa

Given that Zappa was, by numerous accounts, a rigidly authoritarian control-freak and a supporter of U.S. military actions in Southeast Asia, it is perhaps not surprising that he would not feel a kinship with the youth movement that he helped nurture. And it is probably safe to say that Frank's dad also had little regard for the youth culture of the 1960s, given that Francis Zappa was, in case you were wondering, a chemical warfare specialist assigned to – where else? – the Edgewood Arsenal. Edgewood is, of course, the longtime home of America's chemical warfare program, as well as a facility frequently cited as being deeply enmeshed in MK-ULTRA operations. Curiously enough, Frank Zappa literally grew up at the Edgewood Arsenal, having lived the first seven years of his life in military housing on the grounds of the facility. The family later moved to Lancaster, California, near Edwards Air Force Base, where Francis Zappa continued to busy himself with



doing classified work for the military/intelligence complex. His son, meanwhile, prepped himself to become an icon of the peace & love crowd. Again, nothing unusual about that, I suppose.

Zappa's manager, by the way, is a shadowy character by the name of Herb Cohen, who had come out to L.A. from the Bronx with his brother Mutt just before the music and club scene began heating up. Cohen, a former U.S. Marine, had spent a few years traveling the world before his arrival on the Laurel Canyon scene. Those travels, curiously, had taken him to the Congo in 1961, at the very time that leftist Prime Minister Patrice Lumumba was being tortured and killed by our very own CIA. Not to worry though; according to one of Zappa's biographers, Cohen wasn't in the Congo on some kind of nefarious intelligence mission. No, he was there, believe it or not, to supply arms to Lumumba "in defiance of the CIA." Because, you know, that is the kind of thing that globetrotting ex-Marines did in those days (as we'll see soon enough when we take a look at another Laurel Canyon luminary).

Making up the other half of Laurel Canyon's First Family is Frank's wife, Gail Zappa, known formerly as Adelaide Sloatman. Gail hails from a long line of career Naval officers, including her father, who spent his life working on classified nuclear weapons research for the U.S. Navy. Gail herself had once worked as a secretary for the Office of Naval Research and Development (she also once told an interviewer that she had "heard voices all [her] life"). Many years before their nearly simultaneous arrival in Laurel Canyon, Gail had attended a Naval kindergarten with "Mr. Mojo Risin'" himself, Jim Morrison (it is claimed that, as children, Gail once hit Jim over the head with a hammer). The very same Jim Morrison had later attended the same Alexandria, Virginia high school as two other future Laurel Canyon luminaries – John Phillips and Cass Elliott.

"Papa" John Phillips, more so than probably any of the other illustrious residents of Laurel Canyon, will play a major role in spreading the emerging youth 'counterculture' across America. His contribution will be twofold: first, he will co-organize (along with Manson associate Terry Melcher) the famed Monterey Pop Festival, which, through unprecedented media exposure, will give mainstream America its first real look at the music and fashions of the nascent 'hippie' movement. Second, Phillips will pen an insipid song known as "San Francisco (Be Sure to Wear Flowers in Your Hair)," which will quickly rise to the top of the charts. Along with the Monterey Pop Festival, the song will be instrumental in luring the disenfranchised (a preponderance of whom are underage runaways) to San Francisco to create the Haight-Asbury phenomenon and the famed 1967 "Summer of Love."

Before arriving in Laurel Canyon and opening the doors of his home to the soon-to-be famous, the already famous, and the infamous (such as the aforementioned Charlie Manson, whose 'Family' also spent time at the Log Cabin and at the Laurel Canyon home of "Mama" Cass Elliot, which, in case you didn't know, sat right across the street from the Laurel Canyon home of Abigail Folger and Voytek Frykowski, but let's not get

ahead of ourselves here), John Edmund Andrew Phillips was, shockingly enough, yet another child of the military/intelligence complex. The son of U.S. Marine Corp Captain Claude Andrew Phillips and a mother who claimed to have psychic and telekinetic powers, John attended a series of elite military prep schools in the Washington, D.C. area, culminating in an appointment to the prestigious U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis

After leaving Annapolis, John married Susie Adams, a direct descendant of 'Founding Father' John Adams. Susie's father, James Adams, Jr., had been involved in what Susie described as "cloak-and-dagger stuff with the Air Force in Vienna," or what we like to call covert intelligence operations. Susie herself would later find employment at the Pentagon, alongside John Phillip's older sister, Rosie, who dutifully reported to work at the complex for nearly thirty years. John's mother, 'Dene' Phillips, also worked for most of her life for the federal government in some unspecified capacity. And John's older brother, Tommy, was a battle-scarred former U.S. Marine who found work as a cop on the Alexandria police force, albeit one with a disciplinary record for exhibiting a violent streak when dealing with people of color.

John Phillips, of course – though surrounded throughout his life by military/intelligence personnel – did not involve himself in such matters. Or so we are to believe. Before succeeding in his musical career, however, John did seem to find himself, quite innocently of course, in some rather unusual places. One such place was Havana, Cuba, where Phillips arrived at the very height of the Cuban Revolution. For the record, Phillips has claimed that he went to Havana as nothing more than a concerned private citizen, with the intention of – you're going to love this one – "fighting for Castro." Because, as I mentioned earlier, a lot of folks in those days traveled abroad to thwart CIA operations before taking up residence in Laurel Canyon and joining the 'hippie' generation. During the two weeks or so that the Cuban Missile Crisis played out, a few years after Castro took power, Phillips found himself cooling his heels in Jacksonville, Florida – alongside, coincidentally I'm sure, the Mayport Naval Station.

Anyway, let's move on to yet another of Laurel Canyon's earliest and brightest stars, Mr. Stephen Stills. Stills will have the distinction of being a founding member of two of Laurel Canyon's most acclaimed and beloved bands: Buffalo Springfield, and, needless to say, Crosby, Stills & Nash. In addition, Stills will pen perhaps the first, and certainly one of the most enduring anthems of the 60s generation, "For What It's Worth," the opening lines of which appear at the top of this post (Stills' follow-up single will be entitled "Bluebird," which, coincidentally or not, happens to be the original codename assigned to the MK-ULTRA program).

Before his arrival in Laurel Canyon, Stephen Stills was (*yawn*) the product of yet another career military family. Raised partly in Texas, young Stephen spent large swaths of his childhood in El Salvador, Costa Rica, the Panama Canal Zone, and various other parts of Central America – alongside his father, who was, we can be fairly certain, helping to spread 'democracy' to the unwashed masses in that

endearingly American way. As with the rest of our cast of characters, Stills was educated primarily at schools on military bases and at elite military academies. Among his contemporaries in Laurel Canyon, he was widely viewed as having an abrasive, authoritarian personality. Nothing unusual about any of that, of course, as we have already seen with the rest of our cast of characters.

There is, however, an even more curious aspect to the Stephen Stills story: Stephen will later tell anyone who will sit and listen that he had served time for Uncle Sam in the jungles of Vietnam. These tales will be universally dismissed by chroniclers of the era as nothing more than drug-induced delusions. Such a thing couldn't possibly be true, it will be claimed, since Stills arrived on the Laurel Canyon scene at the very time that the first uniformed troops began shipping out and he remained in the public eye thereafter. And it will of course be quite true that Stephen Stills could not have served with uniformed ground troops in Vietnam, but what will be ignored is the undeniable fact that the U.S. had thousands of 'advisers' – which is to say, CIA/Special Forces operatives – operating in the country for a good many years before the arrival of the first official ground troops. What will also be ignored is that, given his background, his age, and the timeline of events, Stephen Stills not only could indeed have seen action in Vietnam, he would seem to have been a prime candidate for such an assignment. After which, of course, he could rather quickly become – stop me if you've heard this one before – an icon of the peace generation.

Another of those icons, and one of Laurel Canyon's most flamboyant residents, is a young man by the name of David Crosby, founding member of the seminal Laurel Canyon band the Byrds, as well as, of course, Crosby, Stills & Nash. Crosby is, not surprisingly, the son of an Annapolis graduate and WWII military intelligence officer, Major Floyd Delafield Crosby. Like others in this story, Floyd Crosby spent much of his post-service time traveling the world. Those travels landed him in places like Haiti, where he paid a visit in 1927, when the country just happened to be, coincidentally of course, under military occupation by the U.S. Marines. One of the Marines doing that occupying was a guy that we met earlier by the name of Captain Claude Andrew Phillips.

But David Crosby is much more than just the son of Major Floyd Delafield Crosby. David Van Cortlandt Crosby, as it turns out, is a scion of the closely intertwined Van Cortlandt, Van Schuyler and Van Rensselaer families. And while you're probably thinking, "the Van Who families?," I can assure you that if you plug those names in over at Wikipedia, you can spend a pretty fair amount of time reading up on the power wielded by this clan for the last, oh, two-and-a-quarter centuries or so. Suffice it to say that the Crosby family tree includes a truly dizzying array of US senators and congressmen, state senators and assemblymen, governors, mayors, judges, Supreme Court justices, Revolutionary and Civil War generals, signers of the Declaration of Independence, and members of the Continental Congress. It also includes, I should hasten to add – for those of you with a taste for such things – more than a few high-ranking Masons. Stephen Van Rensselaer III, for example, reportedly served as Grand

Master of Masons for New York. And if all that isn't impressive enough, according to the New England Genealogical Society, David Van Cortlandt Crosby is also a direct descendant of 'Founding Fathers' and Federalist Papers' authors Alexander Hamilton and John Jay.

If there is, as many believe, a network of elite families that has shaped national and world events for a very long time, then it is probably safe to say that David Crosby is a bloodline member of that clan (which may explain, come to think of it, why his semen seems to be in such demand in certain circles – because, if we're being honest here, it certainly can't be due to his looks or talent.) If America had royalty, then David Crosby would probably be a Duke, or a Prince, or something similar (I'm not really sure how that shit works). But other than that, he is just a normal, run-of-the-mill kind of guy who just happened to shine as one of Laurel Canyon's brightest stars. And who, I guess I should add, has a real fondness for guns, especially handguns, which he has maintained a sizable collection of for his entire life. According to those closest to him, it is a rare occasion when Mr. Crosby is not packing heat (John Phillips also owned and sometimes carried handguns). And according to Crosby himself, he has, on at least one occasion, discharged a firearm in anger at another human being. All of which made him, of course, an obvious choice for the Flower Children to rally around.

Another shining star on the Laurel Canyon scene, just a few years later, will be singer-songwriter Jackson Browne, who is – are you getting as bored with this as I am? – the product of a career military family. Browne's father was assigned to post-war 'reconstruction' work in Germany, which very likely means that he was in the employ of the OSS, precursor to the CIA. As readers of my "Understanding the F-Word" may recall, U.S. involvement in post-war reconstruction in Germany largely consisted of maintaining as much of the Nazi infrastructure as possible while shielding war criminals from capture and prosecution. Against that backdrop, Jackson Browne was born in a military hospital in Heidelberg, Germany. Some two decades later, he emerged as ... oh, never mind.

Let's talk instead about three other Laurel Canyon vocalists who will rise to dizzying heights of fame and fortune: Gerry Beckley, Dan Peek and Dewey Bunnell. Individually, these three names are probably unknown to virtually all readers; but collectively, as the band America, the three will score huge hits in the early '70s with such songs as "Ventura Highway," "A Horse With No Name," and the Wizard of Oz-themed "The Tin Man." I guess I probably don't need to add here that all three of these lads were products of the military/intelligence community. Beckley's dad was the commander of the now-defunct West Ruislip USAF base near London, England, a facility deeply immersed in intelligence operations. Bunnell's and Peek's fathers were both career Air Force officers serving under Beckley's dad at West Ruislip, which is where the three boys first met.

We could also, I suppose, discuss Mike Nesmith of the Monkees and Cory Wells of Three Dog Night (two more hugely successful Laurel Canyon bands), who both arrived

in LA not long after serving time with the U.S. Air Force. Nesmith also inherited a family fortune estimated at \$25 million. Gram Parsons, who would briefly replace David Crosby in The Byrds before fronting The Flying Burrito Brothers, was the son of Major Cecil Ingram “Coon Dog” Connor II, a decorated military officer and bomber pilot who reportedly flew over 50 combat missions. Parsons was also an heir, on his mother’s side, to the formidable Snively family fortune. Said to be the wealthiest family in the exclusive enclave of Winter Haven, Florida, the Snively family was the proud owner of Snively Groves, Inc., which reportedly owned as much as 1/3 of all the citrus groves in the state of Florida.

And so it goes as one scrolls through the roster of Laurel Canyon superstars. What one finds, far more often than not, are the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence complex and the sons and daughters of extreme wealth and privilege – and oftentimes, you’ll find both rolled into one convenient package. Every once in a while, you will also stumble across a former child actor, like the aforementioned Brandon DeWilde, or Monkee Mickey Dolenz, or eccentric prodigy Van Dyke Parks. You might also encounter some former mental patients, such as James Taylor, who spent time in two different mental institutions in Massachusetts before hitting the Laurel Canyon scene, or Larry “Wild Man” Fischer, who was institutionalized repeatedly during his teen years, once for attacking his mother with a knife (an act that was gleefully mocked by Zappa on the cover of Fischer’s first album). Finally, you might find the offspring of an organized crime figure, like Warren Zevon, the son of William “Stumpy” Zevon, a lieutenant for infamous LA crimelord Mickey Cohen.

All these folks gathered nearly simultaneously along the narrow, winding roads of Laurel Canyon. They came from across the country – although the Washington, DC area was noticeably over-represented – as well as from Canada and England. They came even though, at the time, there wasn't much of a pop music industry in Los Angeles. They came even though, at the time, there was no live pop music scene to speak of. They came even though, in retrospect, there was no discernable reason for them to do so.

It would, of course, make sense these days for an aspiring musician to venture out to Los Angeles. But in those days, the centers of the music universe were Nashville, Detroit and New York. It wasn’t the industry that drew the Laurel Canyon crowd, you see, but rather the Laurel Canyon crowd that transformed Los Angeles into the epicenter of the music industry. To what then do we attribute this unprecedented gathering of future musical superstars in the hills above Los Angeles? What was it that inspired them all to head out west? Perhaps Neil Young said it best when he told an interviewer that he couldn’t really say why he headed out to LA circa 1966; he and others “were just going like Lemmings.”

Part Two

“He was great, he was unreal – really, really good.”

“He had this kind of music that nobody else was doing. I thought he really had something crazy, something great. He was like a living poet.”



Joni Mitchell at her home
in Laurel Canyon, California
in 1968

[Today’s first trivia question: both of the above statements were made, on separate occasions, by a famous Laurel Canyon musician of the 1960s era. Both quotes were offered up in praise of another Laurel Canyon musician. Award yourself five points for correctly identifying the person who made the remarks, and five for identifying who the statements refer to. The answers are at the end of this post.]

In the first chapter of this saga, we met a sampling of some of the most successful and influential rock music superstars who emerged from Laurel Canyon during its glory days. But these were, alas, more than just musicians and singers and songwriters who had come together in the canyon; they were destined to become the spokesmen and de facto leaders of a generation of disaffected youth (as Carl Gottlieb noted in David Crosby’s co-written autobiography, “the unprecedented mass appeal of the new rock ‘n’ roll gave the singers a voice in public affairs.”) That, of course, makes it all the more curious that these icons were, to an overwhelming degree, the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence complex and the scions of families that have wielded vast wealth and power in this country for a very long time.

When I recently presented to a friend a truncated summary of the information contained in the first installment of this series, said friend opted to play the devil’s advocate by suggesting that there was nothing necessarily nefarious in the fact that so many of these icons of a past generation hailed from military/intelligence families. Perhaps, he suggested, they had embarked on their chosen careers as a form of rebellion against the values of their parents. And that, I suppose, might be true in a couple of cases. But what are we to conclude from the fact that such an astonishing number of these folks (along with their girlfriends, wives, managers, etc.) hail from a similar background? Are we to believe that the only kids from that era who had musical talent were the sons and daughters of Navy Admirals, chemical warfare engineers and Air Force intelligence officers? Or are they just the only ones who were signed to lucrative contracts and relentlessly promoted by their labels and the media?

If these artists were rebelling against, rather than subtly promoting, the values of their parents, then why didn’t they ever speak out against the folks they were allegedly rebelling against? Why did Jim Morrison never denounce, or even mention, his father’s key role in escalating one of America’s bloodiest illegal wars? And why did Frank

Zappa never pen a song exploring the horrors of chemical warfare (though he did pen a charming little ditty entitled “The Ritual Dance of the Child-Killer”)? And which Mamas and Papas song was it that laid waste to the values and actions of John Phillip’s parents and in-laws? And in which interview, exactly, did David Crosby and Stephen Stills disown the family values that they were raised with?

In the coming weeks, we will take a much closer look at these folks, as well as at many of their contemporaries, as we endeavor to determine how and why the youth ‘counterculture’ of the 1960s was given birth. According to virtually all the accounts that I have read, this was essentially a spontaneous, organic response to the war in Southeast Asia and to the prevailing social conditions of the time. ‘Conspiracy theorists,’ of course, have frequently opined that what began as a legitimate movement was at some point co-opted and undermined by intelligence operations such as ColIntelPro. Entire books, for example, have been written examining how presumably virtuous musical artists were subjected to FBI harassment and/or whacked by the CIA.

Here we will, as you have no doubt already ascertained, take a decidedly different approach. The question that we will be tackling is a more deeply troubling one: “what if the musicians themselves (and various other leaders and founders of the ‘movement’) were every bit as much a part of the intelligence community as the people who were supposedly harassing them?” What if, in other words, the entire youth culture of the 1960s was created not as a grass-roots challenge to the status quo, but as a cynical exercise in discrediting and marginalizing the budding anti-war movement and creating a fake opposition that could be easily controlled and led astray? And what if the harassment these folks were subjected to was largely a stage-managed show designed to give the leaders of the counterculture some much-needed ‘street cred’? What if, in reality, they were pretty much all playing on the same team?

I should probably mention here that, contrary to popular opinion, the ‘hippie’/‘flower child’ movement was not synonymous with the anti-war movement. As time passed, there was, to be sure, a fair amount of overlap between the two ‘movements.’ And the mass media outlets, as is their wont, did their very best to portray the flower-power generation as the torch-bearers of the anti-war movement – because, after all, a ragtag band of unwashed, drug-fueled long-hairs sporting flowers and peace symbols was far easier to marginalize than, say, a bunch of respected college professors and their concerned students. The reality, however, is that the anti-war movement was already well underway before the first aspiring ‘hippie’ arrived in Laurel Canyon. The first Vietnam War ‘teach-in’ was held on the campus of the University of Michigan in March of 1965. The first organized walk on Washington occurred just a few weeks later. Needless to say, there were no ‘hippies’ in attendance at either event. That ‘problem’ would soon be rectified. And the anti-war crowd – those who were serious about ending the bloodshed in Vietnam, anyway – would be none too appreciative.

As Barry Miles has written in his coffee-table book, *Hippie*, there were some hippies involved in anti-war protests, “particularly after the police riot in Chicago in 1968 when

so many people got injured, but on the whole the movement activists looked on hippies with disdain.” Peter Coyote, narrating the documentary “Hippies” on The History Channel, added that “Some on the left even theorized that the hippies were the end result of a plot by the CIA to neutralize the anti-war movement with LSD, turning potential protestors into self-absorbed naval-gazers.” An exasperated Abbie Hoffman once described the scene as he remembered it thusly: “There were all these activists, you know, Berkeley radicals, White Panthers ... all trying to stop the war and change things for the better. Then we got flooded with all these ‘flower children’ who were into drugs and sex. Where the hell did the hippies come from?!”

As it turns out, they came, initially at least, from a rather private, isolated, largely self-contained neighborhood in Los Angeles known as Laurel Canyon (in contrast to the other canyons slicing through the Hollywood Hills, Laurel Canyon has its own market, the semi-famous Laurel Canyon Country Store; its own deli and cleaners; its own elementary school, the Wonderland School; its own boutique shops and salons; and, in more recent years, its own celebrity reprogramming rehab facility named, as you may have guessed, the Wonderland Center. During its heyday, the canyon even had its own management company, Lookout Management, to handle the talent. At one time, it even had its own newspaper.)

One other thing that I should add here, before getting too far along with this series, is that this has not been an easy line of research for me to conduct, primarily because I have been, for as long as I can remember, a huge fan of 1960s music and culture. Though I was born in 1960 and therefore didn’t come of age, so to speak, until the 1970s, I have always felt as though I was ripped off by being denied the opportunity to experience firsthand the era that I was so obviously meant to inhabit. During my high school and college years, while my peers were mostly into faceless corporate rock (think Journey, Foreigner, Kansas, Boston, etc.) and, perhaps worse yet, the twin horrors of New Wave and Disco music, I was faithfully spinning my Hendrix, Joplin and Doors albums (which I still have, or rather my eldest daughter still has, in the original vinyl versions) while my color organ (remember those?) competed with my black light and strobe light. I grew my hair long until well past the age when it should have been sheared off. I may have even strung beads across the doorway to my room, but it is possible that I am confusing my life with that of Greg Brady, who, as we all remember, once converted his dad’s home office into a groovy bachelor pad.

Anyway ... as I have probably mentioned previously on more than one occasion, one of the most difficult aspects of this journey that I have been on for the last decade or so has been watching so many of my former idols and mentors fall by the wayside as it became increasingly clear to me that people who I once thought were the good guys were, in reality, something entirely different than what they appear to be. The first to fall, naturally enough, were the establishment figures – the politicians who I once, quite foolishly, looked up to as people who were fighting the good fight, within the confines of the system, to bring about real change. Though it now pains me to admit this, there was a time when I admired the likes of (egads!) George McGovern and Jimmy Carter,

as well as (oops, excuse me for a moment; I seem to have just thrown up in my mouth a little bit) California pols Tom Hayden and Jerry Brown. I even had high hopes, oh-so-many-years-ago, for (am I really admitting this in print?) aspiring First Man Bill Clinton.

Since I mentioned Jerry “Governor Moonbeam” Brown, by the way, I must now digress just a bit – and we all know how I hate it when that happens. But as luck would have it, Jerry Brown was, curiously enough, a longtime resident of a little place called Laurel Canyon. As readers of Programmed to Kill may recall, Brown lived on Wonderland Avenue, not too many doors down from 8763 Wonderland Avenue, the site of the infamous “Four on the Floor” murders, regarded by grizzled LA homicide detectives as the most bloody and brutal multiple murder in the city’s very bloody history (if you get a chance, by the way, check out “Wonderland” with Val Kilmer the next time it shows up on your cable listings; it is, by Hollywood standards, a reasonably accurate retelling of the crime, and a pretty decent film as well).

As it turns out, you see, the most bloody mass murder in LA’s history took place in one of the city’s most serene, pastoral and exclusive neighborhoods. And strangely enough, the case usually cited as the runner-up for the title of bloodiest crime scene – the murders of Stephen Parent, Sharon Tate, Jay Sebring, Voytek Frykowski and Abigail Folger at 10050 Cielo Drive in Benedict Canyon, just a couple miles to the west of Laurel Canyon – had deep ties to the Laurel Canyon scene as well.

As previously mentioned, victims Folger and Frykowski lived in Laurel Canyon, at 2774 Woodstock Road, in a rented home right across the road from a favored gathering spot for Laurel Canyon royalty. Many of the regular visitors to Cass Elliot’s home, including a number of shady drug dealers, were also regular visitors to the Folger/Frykowski home (Frykowski’s son, by the way, was stabbed to death on June 6, 1999, thirty years after his father met the same fate.) Victim Jay Sebring’s acclaimed hair salon sat right at the mouth of Laurel Canyon, just below the Sunset Strip, and it was Sebring, alas, who was credited with sculpting Jim Morrison’s famous mane. One of the investors in his Sebring International business venture was a Laurel Canyon luminary who I may have mentioned previously, Mr. John Phillips.

Sharon Tate was also well known in Laurel Canyon, where she was a frequent visitor to the homes of friends like John Phillips, Cass Elliott, and Abby Folger. And when she wasn’t in Laurel Canyon, many of the canyon regulars, both famous and infamous, made themselves at home in her place on Cielo Drive. Canyonite Van Dyke Parks, for example, dropped by for a visit on the very day of the murders. And Denny Doherty, the other “Papa” in The Mamas and the Papas, has claimed that he and John Phillips were invited to the Cielo Drive home on the night of the murders, but, as luck would have it, they never made it over. (Similarly, Chuck Negron of Three Dog Night, a regular visitor to the Wonderland death house, had set up a drug buy on the night of that mass murder, but he fell asleep and never made it over.)

Along with the victims, the alleged killers also lived in and/or were very much a part of the Laurel Canyon scene. Bobby “Cupid” Beausoleil, for example, lived in a Laurel Canyon apartment during the early months of 1969. Charles “Tex” Watson, who allegedly led the death squad responsible for the carnage at Cielo Drive, lived for a time in a home on – guess where? – Wonderland Avenue. During that time, curiously enough, Watson co-owned and worked in a wig shop in Beverly Hills, Crown Wig Creations, Ltd., that was located near the mouth of Benedict Canyon. Meanwhile, one of Jay Sebring’s primary claims-to-fame was his expertise in crafting men’s hairpieces, which he did in his shop near the mouth of Laurel Canyon. A typical day then in the late 1960s would find Watson crafting hairpieces for an upscale Hollywood clientele near Benedict Canyon, and then returning home to Laurel Canyon, while Sebring crafted hairpieces for an upscale Hollywood clientele near Laurel Canyon, and then returned home to Benedict Canyon. And then one crazy day, as we all know, one of them became a killer and the other his victim. But there’s nothing odd about that, I suppose, so let’s move on.

Oh, wait a minute ... we can’t quite move on just yet, as I forgot to mention that Sebring’s Benedict Canyon home, at 9820 Easton Drive, was a rather infamous Hollywood death house that had once belonged to Jean Harlow and Paul Bern. The mismatched pair were wed on July 2, 1932, when Harlow, already a huge star of the silver screen, was just twenty-one years old. Just two months later, on September 5, Bern caught a bullet to the head in his wife’s bedroom. He was found sprawled naked in a pool of his own blood, his corpse drenched with his wife’s perfume. Upon discovering the body, Bern’s butler promptly contacted MGM’s head of security, Whitey Hendry, who in turn contacted Louis B. Mayer and Irving Thalberg. All three men descended upon the Benedict Canyon home to, you know, tidy up a bit. A couple hours later, they decided to contact the LAPD. This scene would be repeated years later when Sebring’s friends would rush to the home to clean up before officers investigating the Tate murders arrived.

Bern’s death was, needless to say, written off as a suicide. His newlywed wife, strangely enough, was never called as a witness at the inquest. Bern’s other wife – which is to say, his common-law wife, Dorothy Millette – reportedly boarded a Sacramento riverboat on September 6, 1932, the day after Paul’s death. She was next seen floating belly-up in the Sacramento River. Her death, as would be expected, was also ruled a suicide. Less than five years later, Harlow herself dropped dead at the ripe old age of 26. At the time, authorities opted not to divulge the cause of death, though it was later claimed that bad kidneys had done her in. During her brief stay on this planet, Harlow had cycled through three turbulent marriages and yet still found time to serve as Godmother to Bugsy Siegel’s daughter, Millicent.

Though Bern’s was the most famous body to be hauled out of the Easton Drive house in a coroner’s bag, it certainly wasn’t the only one. Another man had reportedly committed suicide there as well, in some unspecified fashion. Yet another unfortunate soul drowned in the home’s pool. And a maid was once found swinging from the end of

a rope. Her death, needless to say, was ruled a suicide as well. That's a lot of blood for one home to absorb, but the house's morbid history, though a turn-off to many prospective residents, was reportedly exactly what attracted Jay Sebring to the property. His murder would further darken the black cloud hanging over the home.

As Laurel Canyon chronicler Michael Walker has noted, LA's two most notorious mass murders, one in August of 1969 and the other in July of 1981 (both involving five victims, though at Wonderland one of the five miraculously survived), provided rather morbid bookends for Laurel Canyon's glory years. Walker though, like others who have chronicled that time and place, treats these brutal crimes as though they were unfortunate aberrations. The reality, however, is that the nine bodies recovered from Cielo Drive and Wonderland Avenue constitute just the tip of a very large, and very bloody, iceberg. To partially illustrate that point, here is today's second trivia question: what do Diane Linkletter (daughter of famed entertainer Art Linkletter), legendary comedian Lenny Bruce, screen idol Sal Mineo, starlet Inger Stevens, and silent film star Ramon Novarro, all have in common?

If you answered that all were found dead in their homes, either in or at the mouth of Laurel Canyon, in the decade between 1966 and 1976, then award yourself five points. If you added that all five were, in all likelihood, murdered in their Laurel Canyon homes, then add five bonus points.

Only two of them, of course, are officially listed as murder victims (Mineo, who was stabbed to death outside his home at 8563 Holloway Drive on February 12, 1976, and Novarro, who was killed near the Country Store in a decidedly ritualistic fashion on the eve of Halloween, 1968). Inger Steven's death in her home at 8000 Woodrow Wilson Drive, on April 30, 1970 (Walpurgisnacht on the occult calendar), was officially a suicide, though why she opted to propel herself through a decorative glass screen as part of that suicide remains a mystery. Perhaps she just wanted to leave behind a gruesome crime scene, and simple overdoses can be so, you know, bloodless and boring.

Diane Linkletter, as we all know, sailed out the window of her Shoreham Towers apartment because, in her LSD-addled state, she thought she could fly, or some such thing. We know this because Art himself told us that it was so, and because the story was retold throughout the 1970s as a cautionary tale about the dangers of drugs. What we weren't told, however, is that Diane (born, curiously enough, on Halloween day, 1948) wasn't alone when she plunged six stories to her death on the morning of October 4, 1969. Au contraire, she was with a gent by the name of Edward Durston, who, in a completely unexpected turn of events, accompanied actress Carol Wayne to Mexico some 15 years later. Carol, alas, perhaps weighed down by her enormous breasts, managed to drown in barely a foot of water, while Mr. Durston promptly disappeared. As would be expected, he was never questioned by authorities about Wayne's curious death. After all, it is quite common for the same guy to be the sole witness to two separate 'accidental' deaths.

Art also neglected to mention, by the way, that just weeks before Diane's curious death, another member of the Linkletter clan, Art's son-in-law, John Zwyer, caught a bullet to the head in the backyard of his Hollywood Hills home. But that, of course, was an unconnected, uhmm, suicide, so don't go thinking otherwise.

I'm not even going to discuss here the circumstances of Bruce's death from acute morphine poisoning on August 3, 1966, because, to be perfectly honest, I don't know too many people who don't already assume that Lenny was whacked. I'll just note here that his funeral was well-attended by the Laurel Canyon rock icons, and control over his unreleased material fell into the hands of a guy by the name of Frank Zappa. And another rather unsavory character named Phil Spector, whose crack team of studio musicians, dubbed The Wrecking Crew, were the actual musicians playing on many studio recordings by such bands as The Monkees, The Byrds, The Beach Boys, and The Mamas and the Papas.

Part Three

"I mean, fuck, he auditioned for Neil [Young] for fuck's sake."

Graham Nash, explaining to author Michael Walker how close Charlie Manson was to the Laurel Canyon scene.

Phil Ochs, 1940-1976

During the ten-year period during which Bruce, Novarro, Mineo, Linkletter, Stevens, Tate, Sebring, Frykowski and Folger all turned up dead, a whole lot of other people connected to Laurel Canyon did as well, often under very questionable circumstances. The list includes, but is certainly not limited to, all of the following names:



* Marina Elizabeth Habe, whose body was carved up and tossed into the heavy brush along Mulholland Drive, just west of Bowmont Drive, on December 30, 1968. Habe, just seventeen at the time of her death, was the daughter of Hans Habe, who emigrated to the U.S. from fascist Austria circa 1940. Shortly thereafter, he married a General Foods heiress and began studying psychological warfare at the Military Intelligence Training Center. After completing his training, he put his psychological warfare skills to use by creating 18 newspapers in occupied Germany – under the direction, no doubt, of the OSS.

* Christine Hinton, who was killed in a head-on collision on September 30, 1969. At the time, Hinton was a girlfriend of David Crosby and the founder and head of The Byrd's fan club. She was also the daughter of a career Army officer stationed at the notorious Presidio military base in San Francisco. Another of Crosby's girlfriends from that same era was Shelley Roecker, who grew up on the Hamilton Air Force Base in Marin County.

* Jane Doe #59, found dumped into the heavy undergrowth of Laurel Canyon in November 1969, within sight of where Habe had been dumped less than a year earlier. The teenage girl, who was never identified, had been stabbed 157 times in the chest and throat.

* Alan “Blind Owl” Wilson, singer, songwriter and guitarist for the Laurel Canyon blues-rock band, Canned Heat, was found dead in his Topanga Canyon home on September 3, 1970. His death was written off as a suicide/OD. Wilson had moved to Topanga Canyon after the band’s Laurel Canyon home – on Lookout Mountain Avenue, next door to Joni Mitchell and Graham Nash’s home – burned to the ground. “Blind Owl” was just twenty-seven years old at the time of his death. A little more than a decade later, Wilson’s former bandmate, Bob “The Bear” Hite, who had once acknowledged in an interview that he had partied in the canyons with various members of the Manson Family, died of a heart attack at the ripe old age of 36.

* Jimi Hendrix, who reportedly briefly occupied the sprawling mansion just north of the Log Cabin after he moved to LA in 1968, died in London under seriously questionable circumstances on September 18, 1970. Though he rarely spoke of it, Jimi had served a stint in the U.S. Army with the 101st Airborne Division at Fort Campbell. His official records indicate that he was forced into the service by the courts and then released after just one year when he purportedly proved to be a poor soldier. One wonders though why he was assigned to such an elite division if he was indeed such a failure. One also wonders why he wasn’t subjected to disciplinary measures rather than being handed a free pass out of his ostensibly court-ordered service. In any event, Jimi himself once told reporters that he was given a medical discharge after breaking an ankle during a parachute jump. And one biographer has claimed that Jimi faked being gay to earn an early release. The truth, alas, remains rather elusive. At the time of Jimi’s death, the first person called by his girlfriend – Monika Danneman, who was the last to see Hendrix alive – was Eric Burden of the Animals. Two years earlier, Burden had relocated to LA and taken over ringmaster duties from Frank Zappa after Zappa had vacated the Log Cabin and moved into a less high-profile Laurel Canyon home. Within a year of Jimi’s death, an underage prostitute named Devon Wilson who had been with Jimi the day before his death, plunged from an eighth-floor window of New York’s Chelsea Hotel. On March 5, 1973, a shadowy character named Michael Jeffery, who had managed both Hendrix and Burden, was killed in a mid-air plane collision. Jeffery was known to openly boast of having organized crime connections and of working for the CIA. After Jimi’s death, it was discovered that Jeffery had been funneling most of Hendrix’s gross earnings into offshore accounts in the Bahamas linked to international drug trafficking. Years later, on April 5, 1996, Danneman, the daughter of a wealthy German industrialist, was found dead near her home in a fume-filled Mercedes.

* Jim Morrison, who for a time lived in a home on Rothdell Trail, behind the Laurel Canyon Country Store, may or may not have died in Paris on July 3, 1971. The events of that day remain shrouded in mystery and rumor, and the details of the story, such as

they are, have changed over the years. What is known is that, on that very same day, Admiral George Stephen Morrison delivered the keynote speech at a decommissioning ceremony for the aircraft carrier USS Bon Homme Richard, from where, seven years earlier, he had helped choreograph the Tonkin Gulf Incident. A few years after Jim's death, his common-law wife, Pamela Courson, dropped dead as well, officially of a heroin overdose. Like Hendrix, Morrison had been an avid student of the occult, with a particular fondness for the work of Aleister Crowley. According to super-groupie Pamela DesBarres, he had also "read all he could about incest and sadism." Also like Hendrix, Morrison was just twenty-seven at the time of his (possible) death.

* Brandon DeWilde, a good friend of David Crosby and Gram Parsons, was killed in a freak accident in Colorado on July 6, 1972, when his van plowed under a flatbed truck. In the 1950s, DeWilde had been an in-demand child actor since the age of eight. He had appeared on screen with some of the biggest names in Hollywood, including Alan Ladd, Lee Marvin, Paul Newman, John Wayne, Kirk Douglas and Henry Fonda. Around 1965, DeWilde fell in with Hollywood's 'Young Turks,' through whom he met and befriended Crosby, Parsons, and various other members of the Laurel Canyon Club. DeWilde was just thirty at the time of his death.

* Christine Frka, a former governess for Moon Unit Zappa and the Zappa family's former housekeeper at the Log Cabin, died on November 5, 1972 of an alleged drug overdose, though friends suspected foul play. As "Miss Christine," Frka had been a member of the Zappa-created GTOs, a musical act, of sorts, composed entirely of very young groupies. She was also the inspiration for the song, "Christine's Tune: Devil in Disguise" by Gram Parson's Flying Burrito Brothers. Frka was probably in her early twenties when she died, possibly even younger.

* Danny Whitten, a guitarist/vocalist/songwriter with Neil Young's sometime band, Crazy Horse, died of an overdose on November 18, 1972. According to rock 'n' roll legend, Whitten had been fired by Young earlier that day during rehearsals in San Francisco. Young and Jack Nietzsche, Phil Spector's former top assistant, had given Whitten \$50 and put him on a plane back to LA. Within hours, he was dead. Whitten was just twenty-nine.

* Bruce Berry, a roadie for Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young, died of a heroin overdose in June 1973. Berry had just flown out to Maui to deliver a shipment of cocaine to Stephen Stills, and was promptly sent back to LA by Crosby and Nash. Berry was a brother of Jan Berry, of Jan and Dean. (Dean Torrence, the "Dean" of Jan and Dean, had played a part in the fake kidnapping of Frank Sinatra, Jr., just after the JFK assassination. The staged event was a particularly lame effort to divert attention away from the questions that were cropping up, after the initial shock had passed, about the events in Dealey Plaza.)

* Clarence White, a guitarist who had played with The Byrds, was run over by a drunk driver and killed on July 14, 1973. White had grown up near Lancaster, not far from

where Frank Zappa spent his teen years. At least one member of White's immediate family was employed at Edwards Air Force Base. The driver who killed young Clarence, just twenty-nine years old at the time of his death, was given a one-year suspended sentence and served no time.

* Gram Parsons, formerly with the International Submarine Band, The Byrds and the Flying Burrito Brothers, allegedly overdosed on a speedball at the Joshua Tree Inn on September 19, 1973. Just two months before his death, Parson's Topanga Canyon home had burnt to the ground. After his death, his body was stolen from LAX by the Burrito's road manager, Phil Kaufman, and then taken back out to Joshua Tree and ritually burned on the autumnal equinox (Kaufman had been a prison buddy of Charlie Manson's at Terminal Island; when Phil was released from Terminal Island in March of 1968, he quickly reunited with his old pal, who had been released a year earlier.) By the time of Gram's death, his family had already experienced its share of questionable deaths. Just before Christmas, 1958, Parson's father had sent Gram, along with his mother and sister, off to stay with family in Florida. The next day, just after the winter solstice, "Coon Dog" caught a bullet to the head. His death was recorded as a suicide and it was claimed that he had sent his family away to spare them as much pain as possible. It seems just as likely, however, that "Coon Dog" knew his days were numbered and wanted to get his family out of the line of fire. The next year, 1959, Gram's mother married again, to Robert Ellis Parsons, who adopted Gram and his sister Avis. Six years later, in June of 1965, Gram's mother died the day after a sudden illness landed her in the hospital. According to witnesses, she died "almost immediately" after a visit from her husband, Robert Parsons. Many of those close to the situation believed that Parsons had a hand in her death (very shortly thereafter, Robert Parsons married his stepdaughter's teenage babysitter). Following his mother's death, Parsons briefly attended Harvard University, and then launched his music career with the formation of the International Submarine Band, which quickly found its way to – where else? – Laurel Canyon. Gram's death in 1973 at the age of 26 left his younger sister Avis as the sole surviving member of the family. She was killed in 1993, reportedly in a boating accident, at the age of 43.

* "Mama" Cass Elliot, the "Earth Mother" of Laurel Canyon whose circle of friends included musicians, Mansonites, young Hollywood stars, the wealthy son of a State Department official, singer/songwriters, assorted drug dealers, and some particularly unsavory characters the LAPD once described as "some kind of hit squad," died in the London home of Harry Nilsson on July 29, 1974 (Nilsson had been a frequent drinking buddy of John Lennon in Laurel Canyon and on the Sunset Strip). At thirty-two, Cass had lived a long and productive life, by Laurel Canyon standards. Four years later, in the very same room of the very same London flat, still owned by Harry Nilsson, Keith Moon of The Who also died at thirty-two (on September 7, 1978). Though initial press reports held that Cass had choked to death on a ham sandwich, the official cause of death was listed as heart failure. Her actual cause of death could likely be filed under "knowing where too many of the bodies were buried." Moon reportedly died from a

massive overdose of a drug used to treat alcohol withdrawal. Like Cass, Moon had at one time been a resident of Laurel Canyon.

* Amy Gossage, Graham Nash's girlfriend at the time, was murdered in her San Francisco home on February 13, 1975. Just twenty years old at the time, she had been stabbed nearly fifty times and was bludgeoned beyond recognition. Amy's father, a famed advertising/PR executive, had died of leukemia in 1969. Not long after, her half-sister had been killed in a car crash. In May of 1974, her mother, the daughter of a wealthy banking family, died as well, reportedly of cirrhosis of the liver. That left just Amy, age 19, and her brother Eben, age 20, both of whom reportedly had serious drug dependencies. Amy's brutal murder, cleverly enough, was pinned on Eben. Police had conveniently found bloodstained clothes, along with a hammer and scissors, sitting on the porch of Eben's apartment, looking very much as though it had been planted. A friend of Eben's would later remark, perhaps quite tellingly, "If Eben did kill her, I'm convinced he doesn't know he did it."

* Tim Buckley, a singer/songwriter signed to Frank Zappa's record label and managed by Herb Cohen, died of a reported overdose on June 29, 1975. Buckley had once appeared on an episode of The Monkees, and, like Monkee Peter Tork (and so many others in this story), he hailed from Washington, DC. Buckley was just twenty-eight at the time of his death. His son, Jeff Buckley, also an accomplished musician, managed to remain on this planet two years longer than his dad did; he was thirty when he died in a bizarre drowning incident on May 29, 1997.

* Phyllis Major Browne, wife of singer/songwriter Jackson Browne, reportedly overdosed on barbiturates on March 25, 1976. Her death was – you all should know the words to this song by now – ruled a suicide. She was just thirty years old.

There are a few other curious deaths we could add here as well, though they were only indirectly related to the Laurel Canyon scene. Nevertheless, they deserve an honorable mention, especially the Bobby Fuller and Phil Ochs entries; the former because it is a rather extraordinary example of the exemplary work done by the LAPD, and the latter because it just may contain a key to understanding the Laurel Canyon phenomenon:

* Bobby Fuller, singer/songwriter/guitarist for the Bobby Fuller Four, was found dead in his car near Grauman's Chinese Theater on July 18, 1966, after being lured away from his home by a mysterious 2:00-3:00 AM phone call of unknown origin. Fuller is best known for penning the hit song "I Fought the Law," which had just hit the charts when he supposedly committed suicide at the age of twenty-three. There were multiple cuts and bruises on his face, chest and shoulders, dried blood around his mouth, and a hairline fracture to his right hand. He had been thoroughly doused with gasoline, including in his mouth and throat. The inside of the car was doused as well, and an open book of matches lay on the seat. It was perfectly obvious that Fuller's killer (or killers) had planned to torch the car, destroying all evidence, but likely got scared

away. The LAPD, nevertheless, ruled Fuller's death a suicide – despite the coroner's conclusion that the gas had been poured after Bobby's death. Police later decided that it wasn't a suicide after all, but rather an accident. They didn't bother to explain how Fuller had accidentally doused himself with gasoline after accidentally killing himself. At the time of his death, one of Fuller's closest confidants was a prostitute named Melody who worked at PJ's nightclub, where Bobby frequently played. The club was co-owned by Eddie Nash, who would, many years later, orchestrate the Wonderland massacre. A few years after Bobby's death, his brother and bass player, Randy Fuller, teamed up with drummer Dewey Martin, formerly of Buffalo Springfield.

* Gary Hinman, a musician, music teacher, and part-time chemist, was brutally murdered in his Topanga Canyon home on July 27, 1969. Convicted of his murder was Mansonite Bobby Beausoleil, who had played rhythm guitar in a local band known as the Grass Roots. To avoid confusion with the more famous band already using that name, the Laurel Canyon band changed its name to Love. Beausoleil would claim that the band's new name was inspired by his own nickname, Cupid.

* Janis Joplin, vocalist extraordinaire, was found dead of a heroin overdose on October 4, 1970 at the Landmark Hotel, about a mile east of the mouth of Laurel Canyon, where she occasionally visited. Indications were that she had taken or been given a "hot shot," many times stronger than standard street heroin. Joplin's father, by the way, was a petroleum engineer for Texaco. And though it might normally seem an odd coupling, it somehow seems perfectly natural, in the context of this story, that Janis once dated that great crusader in the war on all things immoral, William Bennett. Like Morrison and Hendrix, Joplin died at the age of twenty-seven.

* Duane Allman and Berry Oakley, lead guitarist and bass player for the Allman Brothers, were killed in freakishly similar motorcycle crashes on October 29, 1971 and November 11, 1972. Allman was the son of Willis Allman, a US Army Sergeant who had been murdered by another soldier near Norfolk, Virginia (home of the world's largest naval installation) on December 26, 1949. In 1967, Duane and his younger brother, Gregg, then billing themselves as The Allman Joys, ventured out to Los Angeles. While there, Gregg auditioned for and was almost signed by the Laurel Canyon band Poco, which featured Buffalo Springfield alumni Richie Furay and Jim Messina, as well as future Eagle Randy Meisner. Duane was killed when a truck turned in front of his motorcycle at an intersection and inexplicably stopped. Just over a year later, Oakley had a similar run-in with a bus, just three blocks from where Allman had been killed. Following the crash, Berry had dusted himself off and declined medical attention, insisting that he was okay. Three hours later, he was rushed to the hospital, where he died. Both Oakley and Allman were just twenty-four years old.

* Phil Ochs, folk singer/songwriter and political activist, was found hanged in his sister's home in Far Rockaway, New York on April 9, 1976. Throughout his life, Ochs was one of the most overtly political of the 1960s rock and folk music stars. A regular attendee at anti-war, civil rights, and labor rallies, Ochs appeared to be, at all times, an

unwavering political leftist (he named his first band The Singing Socialists). That all changed, however, and rather dramatically, in the months before his death. Born in El Paso, Texas on December 19, 1940, Phil and his family moved frequently during the first few years of his life. His father, Dr. Jacob Ochs, had been drafted by the US Army and assigned to various military hospitals in New York, New Mexico and Texas. In 1943, Dr. Ochs was shipped overseas, returning two years later with a medical discharge. Upon his return, he was immediately institutionalized and didn't return to his family for another two years. During that time, he was subjected to every 'treatment' imaginable, including electroshock 'therapy.' When he finally returned to his family, in 1947, he was but a shell of his former self, described by Phil's sister as "almost like a phantom." Beginning in the fall of 1956, Phil Ochs began attending Staunton Military Academy, the very same institution that future 'serial killer'/cult leader Gary Heidnik would attend just one year after Ochs graduated.

During Phil's two years there, a friend and fellow band member was found swinging from the end of a rope (I probably don't need to add here that the death was ruled a suicide). Following graduation, Phil enrolled at Ohio State University, but not before, oddly enough, having a little plastic surgery done to alter his appearance (doing such things, needless to say, was rather uncommon in 1958). In early 1962, just months before his scheduled graduation, Ochs dropped out of college to pursue a career in music. By 1966, he had released three albums. In 1967, under the management of his brother, Michael Ochs, Phil moved out to Los Angeles. Michael had begun working the previous year as an assistant to Barry James, who maintained a party house at 8504 Ridpath in Laurel Canyon. In the early 1970s, with his career beginning to fade, Phil Ochs began to travel internationally, usually accompanied by vast quantities of booze and pills. Those travels included a visit to Chile, not long before the US-sponsored coup that toppled Salvador Allende. In early summer of 1975, Phil Ochs' public persona abruptly changed. Using the name John Butler Train, Ochs proclaimed himself to be a CIA operative and presented himself as a belligerent, right-wing thug. He told an interviewer that, "on the first day of summer 1975, Phil Ochs was murdered in the Chelsea Hotel by John Train ... For the good of societies, public and secret, he needed to be gotten rid of."

That symbolic assassination, on the summer solstice, took place at the same hotel that Devon Wilson had flown out of a few years earlier. One of Ochs' biographers would later write that Phil/John "actually believed he was a member of the CIA." Also in those final months of his life, Ochs began compiling curious lists, with entries that clearly were references to US biological warfare research: "shellfish toxin, Fort Dietrich, cobra venom, Chantilly Race Track, hollow silver dollars, New York Cornell Hospital ..." Many years before Ochs' metamorphosis, in an interesting bit of foreshadowing, psychological warfare operative George Estabrooks explained how US intelligence agencies could create the perfect spy: "We start with an excellent subject ... we need a man or woman who is highly intelligent and physically tough. Then we start to develop a case of multiple personality through hypnotism. In his normal waking state, which we

will call Personality A, or PA, this individual will become a rabid communist. He will join the party, follow the party line and make himself as objectionable as possible to the authorities. Note that he will be acting in good faith. He is a communist, or rather his PA is a communist and will behave as such.

Then we develop Personality B (PB), the secondary personality, the unconscious personality, if you wish, although this is somewhat of a contradiction in terms. This personality is rabidly American and anti-communist. It has all the information possessed by PA, the normal personality, whereas PA does not have this advantage ... My super spy plays his role as a communist in his waking state, aggressively, consistently, fearlessly. But his PB is a loyal American, and PB has all the memories of PA. As a loyal American, he will not hesitate to divulge those memories.” Estabrooks never explained what would happen if the programming were to go haywire and Personality B were to become the conscious personality, but my guess is that such a person would be considered a severe liability and would be treated accordingly. They might even be find themselves swinging from the end of a rope. Phil Ochs was thirty-five at the time of his death.

And with that, I think we can move on now from the Laurel Canyon Death List. The list is not yet complete, mind you, since we have only covered the years 1966-1976. Rest assured then that we will continue to add names as we follow the various threads of this story. Some of those names will be quite familiar, while others will be significantly less so. One of the names from that era that has been all but forgotten is Judee Lynn Sill, who was once favorably compared to such other Laurel Canyon singer/songwriters as Joni Mitchell, Judi Collins and Carole King. By the time of her death on November 23, 1979, however, she had been all but forgotten, and not a single obituary was published to note her passing.

Judee was born in Studio City, California, not far from the northern entrance to Laurel Canyon, on October 7, 1944. Her father, Milford “Bud” Sill, was reportedly a cameraman for Paramount Studios with numerous Hollywood connections. When Judee was quite young, however, Bud moved the family to Oakland and opened a bar known as “Bud’s Bar.” He also operated a side business as an importer of rare animals, which required him to spend a considerable amount of time traveling in Central and South America. Such a business, it should be noted, would provide an ideal cover for covert intelligence work. In any event, Bud Sill was dead by 1952, when Judee was just seven or eight years old. Depending on who is telling the story, Bud died either from pneumonia or a heart attack.

Following Bud’s death, the family relocated back to Southern California and Judee’s older brother Dennis, still in his teens, took over the family importing business. That didn’t last long though as Dennis soon turned up dead down in Central America, either

from a liver infection or a car accident. The animal importing business, I guess, is a rather dangerous one.

Judee's mother, Oneta, met and married Ken Muse, an Academy Award winning animator for Hanna-Barbera who was described by Judee as an abusive, violent alcoholic. At fifteen, Judee fled her violent home life and lived with an older man with whom she pulled off a series of armed robberies in the San Fernando Valley. Those activities landed her in reform school, which did little to curb her appetite for drugs, crime and alcohol. She spent the next few years with a serious heroin addiction, which she financed by dealing drugs and turning tricks in some of LA's seedier neighborhoods.

By 1963, Judee had cleaned herself up enough to enroll in junior college. In the early winter of 1965, however, Judee's mom, her last surviving family member, died either of cancer or of complications arising from her chronic alcoholism (take your pick; the details of this story will likely remain forever elusive). Barely an adult, Judee was left all alone in the world, and thus began another downward spiral into drugs and crime, which culminated in her being arrested and possibly serving time on forgery and drug charges.

In the late 1960s, with her addictions apparently temporarily curbed, Sill joined the Laurel Canyon scene, where she attempted to forge a career as a singer/songwriter. Her first big break came when she sold the song "Lady O" to The Turtles (yet another Laurel Canyon band to hit it big in the mid-1960s; best known for the hit single "Happy Together," The Turtles were led by lead vocalist/songwriter Howard Kaylan, who happened to be, small world that it is, a cousin of Frank Zappa's manager and business partner, Herb Cohen). The band released the song, which featured Judee's guitar work, in 1969. The next year, Sill became the first artist signed to David Geffen's fledgling Asylum record label. The year after that, her self-titled debut album became Asylum's first official release. The first single from the album, "Jesus Was a Crossmaker," was produced by Graham Nash, whom she opened for on tour following the album's release.

Though critically well-received, the album's sales were disappointing, in part because the record was overshadowed by the debut albums of Jackson Browne and The Eagles, both released by Asylum shortly after the release of Judee's album. Sill's second album, 1973's "Heart Food," was even more of a commercial disappointment. Nevertheless, in 1974 she began work on a third album in Monkee Mike Nesmith's recording studio. Prior to completion, however, she abandoned the project and promptly disappeared without a trace. What became of her between that time and her death some five years later remains largely a mystery. It is assumed that she once again descended into a life of drugs and prostitution, but no one seems to know for sure.

It is alleged that she was seriously injured when her car was rear-ended by actor Danny Kaye, causing her to suffer from chronic back pain thereafter, thus contributing to her drug addictions. According to a friend of hers, she lived in a home that featured an enormous photo of Bela Lugosi above the fireplace, a large ebony cross above her bed, and racks of candles. She is said to have read extensively from Rosicrucian manuscripts and from the writings of Aleister Crowley, to have possessed a complete collection of the work of Helena Blavatsky, and to have been a gifted tarot card reader.

What is known for sure is that, on the day after Thanksgiving, 1979, Judee Sill, the last surviving member of her family, was found dead in a North Hollywood apartment. The cause of death was listed as “acute cocaine and codeine intoxication.” It was claimed that a suicide note was found, but friends insisted that the supposed note was either a portion of a diary entry or an unfinished song. One of her friends would later note that, at some point in her life, Judee began to realize that “there was a part of her that wasn’t under her conscious control.” I’m guessing that Phil Ochs, and quite a few other characters in this story, could relate to that.



Part Four

The bridge of the USS Bon Homme Richard, January 1964. Just months later, the guy on the right would guide his ship into the Tonkin Gulf, and the young man on the left would begin a remarkable transformation into a brooding rock god. The Bon Homme Richard, by the way, was launched on April 29th 1944, under the sponsorship of Catherine McCain, the grandmother of a certain presidential contender.

Until around 1913, Laurel Canyon remained an undeveloped (and unincorporated) slice of LA – a pristine wilderness area rich in native

flora and fauna. That all began to change when Charles Spencer Mann and his partners began buying up land along what would become Laurel Canyon Boulevard, as well as up Lookout Mountain. A narrow road leading up to the crest of Lookout Mountain was carved out, and upon that crest was constructed a lavish 70-room inn with sweeping views of the city below and the Pacific Ocean beyond. The Lookout Inn featured a large ballroom, riding stables, tennis courts and a golf course, among other amenities. But the inn, alas, would only stand for a decade; in 1923, it burned down, as tends to happen rather frequently in Laurel Canyon.

In 1913, Mann began operating what was billed as the nation's first trackless trolley, to ferry tourists and prospective buyers from Sunset Boulevard up to what would become the corner of Laurel Canyon Boulevard and Lookout Mountain Avenue. Around that same time, he built a massive tavern/roadhouse on that very same corner. Dubbed the Laurel Tavern, the structure boasted a 2,000+ square-foot formal dining room, guest rooms, and a bowling alley on the basement level. The Laurel Tavern, of course, would later be acquired by Tom Mix, after which it would be affectionately known as the Log Cabin.

Shortly after the Log Cabin was built, a department store mogul (or a wealthy furniture manufacturer; there is more than one version of the story, or perhaps the man owned more than one business) built an imposing, castle-like mansion across the road, at the corner of Laurel Canyon Boulevard and what would become Willow Glen Road. The home featured rather creepy towers and parapets, and the foundation is said to have been riddled with secret passageways, tunnels, and hidden chambers. Similarly, the grounds of the estate were (and still are) laced with trails leading to grottoes, elaborate stone structures, and hidden caves and tunnels.

Across Laurel Canyon Boulevard, the grounds of the Laurel Tavern/Log Cabin were also laced with odd caves and tunnels. As Michael Walker notes in *Laurel Canyon*, "Running up the hillside, behind the house, was a collection of man-made caves built out of stucco, with electric wiring and light bulbs inside." According to various accounts, one secret tunnel running under what is now Laurel Canyon Boulevard connected the Log Cabin (or its guesthouse) to the Houdini estate. This claim is frequently denounced as an urban legend, but given that both properties are known to possess unusual, uhmm, geological features, it's not hard to believe that the tunnel system on one property was connected at one time to the tunnel system on the other. The Tavern itself, as Gail Zappa would later describe it, was "huge and vault-like and cavernous."

With these two rather unusual structures anchoring an otherwise undeveloped canyon, and the Lookout Inn sitting atop uninhabited Lookout Mountain, Mann set about marketing the canyon as a vacation and leisure destination. The land that he carved up into subdivisions with



names like “Bungalow Land” and “Wonderland Park” was presented as the ideal location to build vacation homes. But the new inn and roadhouse, and the new parcels of land for sale, definitely weren’t for everyone. The roadhouse was essentially a country club, or what Jack Boulware of Mojo Magazine described as “a masculine retreat for wealthy men.” And Bungalow Land was openly advertised as “a high class restricted park for desirable people only.”

“Desirable people,” of course, tended to be wealthy people without a great deal of skin pigmentation.

As the website of the current Laurel Canyon Association notes, “restrictive covenants were attached to the new parcel deeds. These were thinly veiled attempts to limit ownership to white males of a certain class. While there are many references to the bigotry of the developers in our area, it would appear that some residents were also prone to bias and lawlessness. This article was published in a local paper in 1925:

Frank Sanceri, the man who was flogged by self-styled ‘white knights’ on Lookout Mountain in Hollywood several months ago, was found not guilty by a jury in Superior Judge Shea’s courtroom of having unlawfully attacked Astrea Jolley, aged 11.

“Wealthier residents were also attracted to Laurel Canyon. With the creation of the Hollywood film industry in 1910, the canyon attracted a host of ‘photoplayers,’ including Wally Reid, Tom Mix, Clara Bow, Richard Dix, Norman Kerry, Ramon Navarro, Harry Houdini and Bessie Love.”

The author of this little slice of Laurel Canyon history would clearly like us to believe that the “wealthier residents” were a group quite separate from the violent hooligans

we have already seen, was ritually murdered in his home on Laurel Canyon Boulevard on the eve of Halloween, 1968. Nearly a half-century earlier, on January 18, 1923, matinee idol Wallace Reid was found dead in a padded cell at the mental institution to which he had been confined. Just thirty-one years old, Reid's death was attributed to morphine addiction, though it was never explained how he would have fed that habit while confined to a cell in a mental hospital.

Tom Mix died on a lonely stretch of Arizona highway in the proverbial single-car crash on October 12, 1940 (the birthday of notorious occultist Aleister Crowley), when he quite unexpectedly encountered some temporary construction barricades that had been set up alongside a reportedly washed-out bridge. Although he wasn't speeding (by most accounts), Mix was nevertheless allegedly unable to stop in time and veered off the road, while a crew of what were described as "workmen" reportedly looked on. It wasn't the impact that killed Mix though, but rather a severe blow to the back of the head and neck, purportedly delivered during the crash by an aluminum case he had been carrying in the back seat of his car. There is now a roadside marker at the spot where Mix died. If you should happen to stop by to have a look, you might as well pay a visit to the Florence Military Reservation as well, since it's just a stone's throw away.

Harry Houdini died on Halloween day, 1926, purportedly of an attack of appendicitis precipitated by a blow to the stomach. The problem with that story, however, is that medical science now recognizes it to be an impossibility. According to a recent book about the famed illusionist (*The Secret Life of Houdini*, by William Kalush and Larry Sloman), Houdini was likely murdered by poisoning. Questions have been raised, the book notes, by the curious lack of an autopsy, an "experimental serum" that Houdini was apparently given in the hospital, and indications that his wife, Bess, may have been poisoned as well (though she survived). On March 23, 2007, an exhumation of Houdini's remains was formally requested by his surviving family members. It is unclear at this time when, or even if, that will happen.

Houdini's death, on October 31, 1926, came exactly eight years after the first death to occur in what would become known as the "Houdini house." In 1918, not long after the home was built, a lover's quarrel arose on one of the home's balconies during a Halloween/birthday party. The gay lover of the original owner's son reportedly ended up splattered on the ground below. According to legend, the businessman managed to get his son off, but only after paying off everyone he could find to pay off, including the trial judge. The aftermath of the party proved to be financially devastating for the family, and the home was apparently put up for sale.

Not long after that, as fate would have it, Harry Houdini was looking for a place to stay in the Hollywood area, as he had decided to break into the motion picture business. He found the perfect home in Laurel Canyon – the home that would, forever after, carry his name. By most accounts, he lived there from about 1919 through the early 1920s, during a brief movie career in which he starred in a handful of Hollywood films. A key

scene in one of those films, “The Grim Game,” was reportedly shot at the top of Lookout Mountain, near where the Lookout Inn then stood.



On October 31, 1959, precisely thirty-three years after Houdini’s death, and forty-one years after the unnamed party guest’s death, the distinctive mansion on the corner of Laurel Canyon Boulevard and Willow Glen Road burned to the ground in a fire of mysterious origin (the ruins of the estate remain today, undisturbed for nearly fifty years). On October 31, 1981, exactly twenty-two years after the fire across the road, the legendary Log Cabin on the other side of Laurel Canyon Boulevard also burned to the ground, in yet another fire of mysterious origin (some reports speculated that it was a drug lab explosion). And twenty-five years after that, on October 31, 2006, *The Secret Life of Houdini* was published, challenging the conventional wisdom on Houdini’s death.

Far more compelling than the revelations about Houdini’s death, however, was something else about the illusionist that the book revealed for the first time: Harry Houdini was a spook working for both the U.S. Secret Service and Scotland Yard. And his traveling escape act, as it turns out, was pretty much a cover for intelligence activities. Just as, as I think I wrote in a previous newsletter, John Wilkes Booth used his career as a traveling stage performer as a cover for intelligence operations. And just as – sorry to have to break it to you – many of your favorite movie and television actors and musical artists continue in that tradition today.

The book, of course, doesn't make such reckless allegations about any performers other than Houdini. I added all of that. What the book does do, however, is compellingly document that Houdini was, in fact, an intelligence asset who used his magic act as a cover. Not only did the authors obtain corroborating documentation from Scotland Yard, they also received an endorsement of their claim from no less an authority than John McLaughlin, former Acting Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (who knew it was that easy? – maybe I should give John a call and run some of my theories by him).

It appears then that, of the eight celebrity residents of Laurel Canyon listed on the Laurel Canyon Association website, at least two (Novarro and Houdini), and possibly as many as four, were murdered. That seemed like a rather high homicide rate to me, so I looked up a recent study on the Internet and found that, on average, a white person in this country has about a 1-in-345 chance of being murdered. Non-white persons, of course, have a far greater chance of being murdered, but nowhere near the 1-in-4 to 1-in-2 odds that a white celebrity living in Laurel Canyon faces.

Statistically speaking, if you were a famous actor in the 1920s, you would have been better off playing a round of Russian Roulette than living in Laurel Canyon.

Anyway ... two ambitious projects in the 1940s brought significant changes to Laurel Canyon. First, Laurel Canyon Boulevard was extended into the San Fernando Valley, providing access to the canyon from both the north and the south. The widened boulevard was now a winding thoroughfare, providing direct access to the Westside from the Valley. Traffic, needless to say, increased considerably, which probably worked out well for the planners of the other project, because it meant that the increased traffic brought about by that other project probably wasn't noticed at all. And that's good, you see, because the other project was a secret one, so if I tell you about it, you have to promise not to tell anyone else.

What would become known as Lookout Mountain Laboratory was originally envisioned as an air defense center. Built in 1941 and nestled in two-and-a-half secluded acres off what is now Wonderland Park Avenue, the installation was hidden from view and surrounded by an electrified fence. By 1947, the facility featured a fully operational movie studio. In fact, it is claimed that it was perhaps the world's only completely self-contained movie studio. With 100,000 square feet of floor space, the covert studio included sound stages, screening rooms, film processing labs, editing facilities, an animation department, and seventeen climate-controlled film vaults. It also had underground parking, a helicopter pad and a bomb shelter.

Over its lifetime, the studio produced some 19,000 classified motion pictures – more than all the Hollywood studios combined (which I guess makes Laurel Canyon the real 'motion picture capital of the world'). Officially, the facility was run by the U.S. Air Force and did nothing more nefarious than process AEC footage of atomic and nuclear bomb tests. The studio, however, was clearly equipped to do far more than just process film.

There are indications that Lookout Mountain Laboratory had an advanced research and development department that was on the cutting edge of new film technologies. Such technological advances as 3-D effects were apparently first developed at the Laurel Canyon site. And Hollywood luminaries like John Ford, Jimmy Stewart, Howard Hawks, Ronald Reagan, Bing Crosby, Walt Disney and Marilyn Monroe were given clearance to work at the facility on undisclosed projects. There is no indication that any of them ever spoke of their work at the clandestine studio.



The facility retained as many as 250 producers, directors, technicians, editors, animators, etc., both civilian and military, all with top security clearances – and all reporting to work in a secluded corner of Laurel Canyon. Accounts vary as to when the

facility ceased operations. Some claim it was in 1969, while others say the installation remained in operation longer. In any event, by all accounts the secret bunker had been up and running for more than twenty years before Laurel Canyon's rebellious teen years, and it remained operational for the most turbulent of those years.

The existence of the facility remained unknown to the general public until the early 1990s, though it had long been rumored that the CIA operated a secret movie studio somewhere in or near Hollywood. Filmmaker Peter Kuran was the first to learn of its existence, through classified documents he obtained while researching his 1995 documentary, "Trinity and Beyond." And yet even today, some 15 years after its public disclosure, one would have trouble finding even a single mention of this secret military/intelligence facility anywhere in the 'conspiracy' literature.

I think we can all agree though that there is nothing the least bit suspicious about any of that, so let's move on.

In the 1950s, as Barney Hoskyns has written in *Hotel California*, Laurel Canyon was home to all "the hippest young actors," including, according to Hoskyns, Marlon Brando, James Dean, James Coburn and Dennis Hopper. In addition to Hopper and Dean, yet another of the young stars of "Rebel Without a Cause" found a home in the canyon as well: Natalie Wood. In fact, Natalie lived in the very home that Cass Elliot would later turn into a Laurel Canyon party house. A fourth young star of the film, Sal Mineo, lived at the mouth of the canyon, and the fifth member of the "Rebel Without a Cause" posse, Nick Adams, lived just a mile or so away (as the crow flies) in neighboring Coldwater Canyon.

With the exception of Hopper, all of their lives were tragically cut short, proving once again that Laurel Canyon can be a very dangerous place to live.

First there was that great American icon, James Dean, who ostensibly died in a near head-on collision on September 30, 1955, at the tender age of twenty-four. Next to fall was Nick Adams, who had known Dean before either were stars, when both were working the mean streets of Hollywood as young male prostitutes. Adams died on February 6, 1968, at the age of thirty-six, in his home at 2126 El Roble Lane in Coldwater Canyon. His official cause of death was listed as suicide, of course, but as actor Forrest Tucker has noted, "All of Hollywood knows Nick Adams was knocked off." Nick's relatives reportedly received numerous hang-up calls on the day of his death, and his tape recorder, journals and various other papers and personal effects were conspicuously missing from his home. His lifeless body, sitting upright in a chair, was discovered by his attorney, Ervin "Tip" Roeder. On June 10, 1981, Roeder and his wife, actress Jenny Maxwell (best known for being spanked by Elvis in "Blue Hawaii"), were gunned down outside their Beverly Hills condo.

Next in line was Sal Mineo, whose murder on February 12, 1976 we have already covered. Last to fall was Natalie Wood, who died on November 29, 1981 in a drowning

incident that has never been adequately explained. Before being found floating in the waters off Catalina Island, Wood had been aboard a private yacht in the company of actors Robert Wagner and Christopher Walken. She was forty-three when she was laid to rest.

The list of famous former residents of the canyon also includes the names of W.C. Fields, Mary Astor, Roscoe “Fatty” Arbuckle, Errol Flynn, Orson Welles, and Robert Mitchum, who was infamously arrested on marijuana charges in 1948 at 8334 Ridpath Drive, the same street that would later be home to rockers Roger McGuinn, Don Henley and Glen Frey, as well as to Paul Rothchild, producer of both The Doors and Love. Mitchum’s arrest, by the way, appears to have been a thoroughly staged affair that cemented his ‘Hollywood bad boy’ image and gave his career quite a boost, but I guess that’s not really relevant here.

Another famous resident of Laurel Canyon, apparently in the 1940s, was science-fiction writer Robert Heinlein, who reportedly resided at 8775 Lookout Mountain Avenue. Like so many other characters in this story, Heinlein was a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis and he had served as a naval officer. After that, he embarked on a successful writing career. And despite the fact that he was, by any objective measure, a rabid right-winger, his work was warmly embraced by the Flower Power generation.

Heinlein’s best-known work is the novel *Stranger in a Strange Land*, which many in the Laurel Canyon scene found to be hugely influential. Ed Sanders has written, in *The Family*, that the book “helped provide a theoretical basis for Manson’s family.” Charlie frequently used *Strange Land* terminology when addressing his flock and he named his first Family-born son Valentine Michael Manson, in honor of the book’s lead character.

David Crosby was a big Heinlein fan as well. In his autobiography, he references Heinlein on more than one occasion, and proclaims that, “In a society where people can go armed, it makes everybody a little more polite, as Robert A. Heinlein says in his books.” Frank Zappa was also a member of the Robert Heinlein fan club. Barry Miles notes in his biography of the rock icon that his home contained “a copy of Saint-Exupery’s *The Little Prince* and other essential sixties reading, including Robert Heinlein’s sci-fi classic, *Stranger in a Strange Land*, from which Zappa borrowed the word ‘discorporate’ for [the song] ‘Absolutely Free.’”

And that, fearless readers, more or less brings us to the Laurel Canyon era that we are primarily concerned with, the wild and wooly 1960s, which we will take a closer look at in the next chapter of this saga.

So what, if anything, have we learned today? We have learned that murder and random acts of violence have been a part of the culture of the canyon since the earliest days of its development. We have also learned that spooks posing as entertainers have likewise been a part of the canyon scene since the earliest days. And, finally, we

have learned that spooks who didn't even bother to pose as entertainers were streaming into the canyon to report to work at Lookout Mountain Laboratory for at least twenty years before the first rock star set foot there.

One final note is in order here: we are supposed to believe that all of these musical icons just sort of spontaneously came together in Laurel Canyon (one finds the words "serendipitous" sprinkled freely throughout the literature). But how many peculiar coincidences do we have to overlook in order to believe that this was just a chance gathering?

Let's suppose, hypothetically speaking, that you are the young man in the photo at the top of this post, and you have recently arrived in Laurel Canyon and now find yourself fronting a band that is on the verge of taking the country by storm. Just a mile or so down Laurel Canyon Boulevard from you lives another guy who also recently arrived in Laurel Canyon, and who also happens to front a band on the verge of stardom. He happens to be married to a girl that you attended kindergarten with, and her dad, like yours, was involved in atomic weapons research and testing (Admiral George Morrison for a time did classified work at White Sands). Her husband's dad, meanwhile, is involved in another type of WMD research: chemical warfare.

This other guy's business partner/manager is a spooky ex-Marine who just happens to have a cousin who, bizarrely enough, also fronts a rock band on the verge of superstardom. And this third rock-star-on-the-rise also happens to live in Laurel Canyon, just a mile or two from your house. Just down a couple of other streets, also within walking distance of your home, live two other kids who – wouldn't you know it? – also happen to front a new rock band. These two kids happened to attend the same Alexandria, Virginia high school that you attended, and one of them also attended Annapolis, just like your dad did, and just like your kindergarten friend's dad did.

Though almost all of you hail from (or spent a substantial portion of your childhood in) the Washington, D.C. area, you now find yourselves on the opposite side of the country, in an isolated canyon high above the city of Los Angeles, where you are all clustered around a secret military installation. Given his background in research on atomic weapons, your father is probably familiar to some extent with the existence and operations of Lookout Mountain Laboratory, as is the father of your kindergarten friend, and probably the fathers of a few other Laurel Canyon figures as well.

My question here, I guess, is this: what do you suppose the odds are that all of that just came together purely by chance?

Part Five

"Call them freaks, the underground, the counter-culture, flower children or hippies – they are all loose labels for the youth culture of the 60s ..."

Barry Miles, author of *Hippie*



“This is how I remember my life. Other folks may not have the same memories, even though we might have shared some of the same experiences.”

So begins David Crosby’s autobiography, *Long Time Gone* (co-written by Carl Gottlieb). As it turns out, quite a few other folks seem to remember some people in Crosby’s life who are all but ignored in the lengthy book. The names are casually dropped only once, and not by Crosby but rather in a quote from manager Jim Dickson in which he describes the scene at the Sunset Strip clubs when The Byrds played: “We had them all. We had Jack Nicholson dancing, we had Peter Fonda dancing with Odette, we had Vito and his Freakers.”

Following that brief mention by Dickson, Gottlieb briefly explains to readers that, “Vito and his Freakers were an acid-drenched extended family of brain-damaged cohabitants.” And that, in an

incredibly self-indulgent 489-page tome, is the only mention you will find of “Vito and his Freakers” – despite the fact that, by just about all other accounts, the group dismissed as “brain-damaged cohabitants” played a key role in the early success of Crosby’s band. And the early success of Arthur Lee’s band. And the early success of Frank Zappa’s band. And the early success of Jim Morrison’s band. But especially in the early success of David Crosby’s band.

As Barry Miles noted in his biography of Frank Zappa, “The Byrds were closely associated with Vito and the Freaks: Vito Paulekas, his wife Zsou and Karl Franzoni, the leaders of a group of about 35 dancers whose antics enlivened the Byrds early gigs.” In *Waiting for the Sun*, Barney Hoskyns writes that the early success of The Byrds and other bands was due in no small part to “the roving troupe of self-styled ‘freaks’ led by ancient beatnik Vito Paulekas and his trusty, lusty sidekick Carl Franzoni.” Alban “Snoopy” Pfisterer, former drummer and keyboardist for the band Love, went further still, claiming that Vito actually “got the Byrds together, as I remember – they did a lot of rehearsing at his pad.”

And according to various other accounts, The Byrds did indeed utilize Vito's 'pad' as a rehearsal studio, as did Arthur Lee's band. More importantly, the Freaks drew the crowds into the clubs to see the fledgling bands perform. But as important as their contribution was to helping launch the careers of the Laurel Canyon bands, "Vito and his Freakers" were notable for something else as well; according to Barry Miles, writing in his book *Hippie*, "The first hippies in Hollywood, perhaps the first hippies anywhere, were Vito, his wife Zsou, Captain Fuck and their group of about thirty-five dancers. Calling themselves Freaks, they lived a semi-communal life and engaged in sex orgies and free-form dancing whenever they could."



Some of those who were on the scene at the time agree with Miles' assessment that Vito and his troupe were indeed the very first hippies. Arthur Lee, for example, boasted that they "started the whole hippie thing: Vito, Karl, Szou, Beatle Bob, Bryan and me." One of David Crosby's fellow Byrds, Chris Hillman, also credited the strange group with being at the forefront of the hippie movement: "Carl and all those guys were way ahead of everyone on hippiedom fashion." Ray Manzarek of The Doors remembered them as well: "There were these guys named Carl and Vito who had a dance troupe of gypsy freaks. They were let in for free, because they were these quintessential hippies, which was great for tourists."

If these folks really were the very first hippies, the first riders of that 'counter-cultural' wave, then we should probably try to get to know them. As it turns out, however, that is not such an easy thing to do. Most accounts – and there aren't all that many – offer little more than a few first names, with no consensus agreement on how those first names are even spelled ("Karl" and "Carl" appear interchangeably, as do "Szou" and "Zsou," and "Godot" and "Godo"). But for you, dear readers – because I apparently have way too much time on my hands – I have gone the extra mile and sifted through the detritus to dig up at least some of the sordid details.

By all accounts the troupe was led by one Vito Paulekas, whose full name is said to have been Vitautus Alphonsus Paulekas. Born the son of a Lithuanian sausage-maker circa 1912, Vito hailed from Lowell, Massachusetts. From a young age, he developed a habit of running afoul of the law. According to Miles, he spent a year-and-a-half in a reformatory as a teenager and "was busted several times after that." In 1938, he was convicted of armed robbery and handed a 25-year sentence following a botched attempt at holding up a movie theater. By 1942, however, just four years later, he had been released into the custody, so to speak, of the US Merchant Marine (a branch of the US Navy during wartime), ostensibly to escort ships running lend-lease missions.



Following his release from the service, circa 1946, Vito arrived in Los Angeles. What he did for the next fifteen years or so is anyone's guess; there is virtually no mention of

those years in any of the accounts I have stumbled across. What is known is that by the early 1960s, Vito was ensconced in an unassuming building at the corner of Laurel Avenue and Beverly Boulevard, just below the mouth of Laurel Canyon (and very near Jay Sebring's hair salon). At street level was his young wife Szou's clothing boutique, which has been credited by some of those making the scene in those days with being the very first to introduce 'hippie' fashions. Upstairs was the living quarters for Vito, Szou and their young son, Godot. Downstairs was what was known as the "Vito Clay" studio, where, according to Miles and various others, Paulekas "made a living of sorts by giving clay modeling lessons to Beverly Hills matrons who found the atmosphere in his studio exciting."

According to most accounts, it wasn't really the Mayan-tomb decor of the studio that many of the matrons found so exciting, but rather Vito's reportedly insatiable sexual appetite and John Holmesian physique. In any event, Vito's students also apparently included such Hollywood luminaries as Jonathon Winters, Mickey Rooney and Steve Allen. Nevertheless, though Paulekas claimed to be a serious artist (a painter, poet, dancer and photographer, in addition to a sculptor), there is scant evidence that I have seen that supports such claims (I am not, however, the most objective of art critics, as I am, as best I can determine, apparently not cultured enough to 'get' the majority of what passes for art).

As for his erstwhile sidekick, Carl Orestes Franzoni, he has claimed in interviews that his "mother was a countess" and his father "was a stone carver from Rutland, Vermont. The family was brought from Italy, from the quarries in the northern part of Italy, to cut the stone for the monuments of the United States." That would make his father, I'm guessing here, someone of some importance in the Mason community, if Carl is to be believed. By Franzoni's own account, he grew up as something of a young hoodlum in Cincinnati, Ohio, and later went into business with some shady Sicilian characters selling mail-order breast and penis pumps out of an address on LA's fabled Melrose Avenue. As Franzoni remembered it, his business "partner's name was Scallacci, Joe Scallacci – the same name as the famous murderer Scallacci. Probably from the same family." Probably so.



Franzoni, born circa 1934, hooked up with the older Paulekas sometime around 1963 and soon after became his constant sidekick. As previously mentioned, the group also included Vito's wife Szou, an ex-cheerleader who had hooked up with Paulekas when she was just sixteen and he was already in his fifties. Also in the troupe was a young Rory Flynn (Errol Flynn's statuesque daughter), a bizarre character named Ricky Applebaum who had half a moustache on one side of his face and half a beard on the other, most of the young girls who would later become part of Frank Zappa's GTO project, and a lot of other oddball characters who donned ridiculous pseudonyms like Linda Bopp, Butchie, Beatle Bob, Emerald, and Karen Yum Yum.

Also flitting about the periphery of the dance troupe were a young Gail Sloatman (the future Mrs. Zappa, for those who have already forgotten) and a curious character on the LA music scene by the name of Kim Fowley. The two were, for a time, closely allied, and even cut a record together as "Bunny and the Bear" that Fowley produced ("America's Sweethearts"). In 1966, Fowley produced a record for Vito as well, billed as "Vito and the Hands." The 7" single, "Where It's At," which featured the musicianship of some of Frank Zappa's Mothers of Invention, came no closer to entering the charts than did Fowley and Sloatman's effort. Sloatman, by the way, soon found work as an assistant and booking agent for Elmer Valentine, who we will meet shortly.

Fowley, as with so many other characters in this story, has a rather interesting history. He was born in 1939, the son of actor Douglas Fowley, a WWII Navy veteran and attendee of St. Francis Xavier Military Academy. According to the younger Fowley's account, he was initially abandoned to a foster home but later taken back and raised by his father. He grew up in upscale Malibu, California, where he shared his childhood home with "a bunch of actors and guys from the Navy." At the age of six-and-a-half, Fowley had an unusual experience that he later shared with author Michael Walker: dressed up in a sailor suit by his dad and his Navy buddies, he was taken "to a photographer named William, who took a picture of me in the sailor suit. His studio was next door to the Canyon [Country] Store." Right after that, he was driven down Laurel Canyon Boulevard to the near-mythical Schwabs Drugstore, where "everybody cheered and two chorus girls grabbed my six-year-old cock and balls and stuck a candy cigarette in my mouth."

Nice story, Mr. Fowley. Thanks for sharing.



It's probably safe to assume that childhood experiences such as that helped to prepare Fowley for his later employment as a young male street hustler, a profession that he practiced on the seedy streets of the city of angels (by Fowley's own account, I should probably add here, just as it was James Dean himself who claimed to have worked those same streets with Nick Adams). Following that, Fowley spent some time serving

with the Army National Guard, after which he devoted his life to working in the LA music industry as a musician, writer and producer – as well as, according to some accounts, a master manipulator.

Around 1957, Fowley played in a band known as the Sleepwalkers, alongside future Beach Boy Bruce Johnston. At times, a diminutive young guitarist named Phil Spector – who had moved out to LA with his mother not too many years earlier, following the suicide of his father when Phil was just nine – sat in with the group. During the 1960s, Fowley was best known for producing such ridiculous yet beloved novelty songs as the Hollywood Argyles' "Alley Oop" and the Rivington's "Papa Oom-Mow-Mow," though he also did more respectable work, such as collaborating on some Byrds' tracks and having some of his original songs covered by both the Beach Boys and the Flying Burrito Brothers.

In 1975, Fowley had perhaps his greatest success when he created the Runaways, further lowering the bar that Frank Zappa had already set rather low some years earlier when he had created and recorded the GTOs. The Runaways featured underage versions of Joan Jett and Lita Ford, whom Fowley tastefully attired in leather and lingerie. As he would later boast, "Everyone loved the idea of 16-year-old girls playing guitars and singing about fucking." Especially, I would imagine, their mothers and fathers. Some of the young girls in the band, including Cherie Curry, would later accuse Fowley of requiring them to perform sexual services for he and his associates as a prerequisite for membership in the group.



Prior to assembling the Runaways, one of Fowley's proudest accomplishments had been producing the 1969 album "I'm Back and I'm Proud" by rockabilly pioneer Gene Vincent, featuring backing vocals by Canyonite Linda Ronstadt. Just two years later, Vincent – a Navy veteran raised in that penultimate Navy town, Norfolk, Virginia – permanently checked out of the Hotel California on October 12, 1971 (there's that date again), due reportedly to a ruptured stomach ulcer. Not long before his death, Vincent had been on tour in the UK, but he had hastily returned to the US due to pressure from, among others, promoter Don Arden. Known none-too-affectionately as the "Al Capone of Pop," Arden had a penchant for guns and violence and he was known to openly boast of his affiliation with powerful organized crime figures. In addition to being a business partner of the equally nefarious Michael Jeffery, Arden was also the father of Sharon Osbourne and the former manager of her husband's band, Black Sabbath ... but here I have surely digressed, so let's try to bring this back around to where we left off.

One other accomplishment of Fowley's bears mentioning here: he received a guest vocalist credit on the Mothers of Invention album "Freak Out," as did both Vito Paulekas and his sidekick, Carl Franzoni, to whom the song "Hungry Freaks, Daddy" was dedicated (some sources claim that Bobby Beausoleil also provided guest vocals on Zappa's debut album, though his name does not appear in the album's credits).

By at least as early as 1962, not long before Carl Franzoni joined the group, the Freak troupe was already hitting the clubs a couple nights each week to refine their unique style of dance (perhaps best described as an epileptic seizure set to music) and show off their distinctively unappealing, though soon to be quite popular, fashion sense. In those early days, they danced to local black R&B bands and to a band out of Fresno known as the Gauchos, in dives far removed from the fabled Sunset Strip – because, Franzoni has said, “There were no white bands [in LA] yet,” and “There were no clubs on Sunset Boulevard.”



That, of course, was all about to quickly change. As if by magic, new clubs began to spring up along the legendary Sunset Strip beginning around 1964, and old clubs considered to be long past their prime miraculously reemerged. In January 1964, a young Chicago vice cop named Elmer Valentine opened the doors to the now world-famous Whisky-A-Go-Go nightclub. Just over a year later, in spring of 1965, he opened a second soon-to-be-wildly-popular club, The Trip. Not long before that, near the end of 1964, the legendary Ciro’s nightclub began undergoing extensive renovations. Opened in 1940 by Billy Wilkerson, an associate of Bugsy Siegel, the upscale club had flourished for the first twenty years of its existence, with a clientele that regularly included Hollywood royalty and organized crime figures. By the early 1960s though the Strip was dead, and the once prestigious club had gone to seed.

Ciro's reopened in early 1965, just before The Trip opened its doors and just in time, as it turns out, to host the very first club appearance by the musical act that was about to become the first Laurel Canyon band to commit a song to vinyl: The Byrds. By 1967, Gazzaris had opened up on the Strip as well, and in the early 1970s Valentine would open yet another club that endures to this day, The Roxy. Smaller clubs like the London Fog, where The Doors got their first booking as the house band in early 1966, opened their doors to the public in the mid 1960s as well.

The timing of the opening of Valentine's first two clubs, and the reopening of Ciro's, could not have been any more fortuitous. The paint was barely dry on the walls of the new clubs when bands like Love and The Doors and The Byrds and Buffalo Springfield and the Turtles and the Mothers and the Lovin' Spoonful came knocking. The problem, however, was that the new clubs were not yet well known, Ciro's had been long left for dead, and nobody had the slightest idea who any of these newfangled bands were. What was needed then was a way to create a buzz around the clubs that would draw people in and kick-start the Strip back to life, as well as, of course, launch the careers of the new bands.



The bands themselves could not be expected to fill the new clubs, since, besides being unknown, they also – and yeah, I know that you don't really want to hear this and I will undoubtedly be deluged with letters of complaint, but I'm going to say it anyway –

weren't very good, at least not in their live incarnations. To be sure, they sounded great on vinyl, but that was largely due to the fact that the band members themselves didn't actually play on their records (at least not in the early days), and the rich vocal harmonies that were a trademark of the 'Laurel Canyon sound' were created in the studio with a good deal of multi-tracking and overdubs. On stage, it was another matter entirely.

Enter then the wildly flamboyant and colorful Freak squad, who were one key component of the strategy that was devised to lure patrons into the clubs (the other component of the strategy, hinted at in one of the quotes near the top of this post, will be covered in installment #7). Vito and Carl's dancers were a fixture on the Sunset Strip scene from the very moment that the new clubs opened their doors to the public, and they were, by all accounts, treated like royalty by the club owners. As John Hartmann, proprietor of the Kaleidoscope Club, acknowledged, he "would let Vito and his dancers into the Kaleidoscope free every week because they attracted people. They were really hippies, and so we had to have them. They got in free pretty much everywhere they went. They blessed your joint. They validated you. If they're the essence of hippiedom and you're trying to be a hippie nightclub, you need hippies."

As the aforementioned Kim Fowley put it, with characteristic bluntness, "A band didn't have to be good, as long as the dancers were there." Indeed, the band was largely irrelevant, other than to provide some semblance of a soundtrack for the real show, which was taking place on the dance floor. Gail Zappa candidly admitted that, even at her husband's shows, the real attraction was not on the stage: "The customers came to see the freaks dance. Nobody ever talks about that, but that was the case." Frank added that, "As soon as they arrived they would make things happen, because they were dancing in a way nobody had seen before, screaming and yelling out on the floor and doing all kinds of weird things. They were dressed in a way that nobody could believe, and they gave life to everything that was going on."



For reasons that clearly had more to do with boosting attendance at the clubs than with any actual talents displayed by the group, Vito and Carl seem to have become minor media darlings over the course of the 1960s and into the 1970s. The two can be seen, separately and together, in a string of cheap exploitation films, including *Mondo Bizarro* from 1966, *Something's Happening* (aka *The Hippie Revolt*) from 1967, the notorious *Mondo Hollywood*, also released in 1967, and *You Are What You Eat*, with David Crosby, Frank Zappa and Tiny Tim, which hit theaters in 1968. In 1972, Vito made his acting debut in a non-documentary film, *The White Horse Gang*.

Paulekas reportedly also popped up on Groucho Marx's *You Bet Your Life*, and Franzoni made an appearance on a 1968 Dick Clark TV special. The golden child, Godot Paulekas, was featured in a photo in *Life* magazine circa 1966, and the whole troupe showed up for an appearance on the *Tonight Show*. According to Barry Miles, Vito also "appeared regularly on the Joe Pyne Show and in between the bare-breasted girls in the late fifties and early sixties men's magazines."

Joe Pyne, for those of you too young to remember (myself included), is the guy that we have to thank for paving the way for the likes of Bill O'Reilly, Rush Limbaugh, Sean Hannity, Michael Savage, Don Imus, Morton Downey, Jr., Jerry Springer and Wally George. For Mr. Pyne, you see, was the guy who pioneered the confrontational interview style favored by so many gasbags today. The decorated Marine Corps

veteran debuted as a talk-radio host in 1950 and quickly became known for insulting and demeaning anyone who dared to disagree with him, guests and listeners alike. In 1957, he moved his show to LA, and by 1965, he was nationally syndicated both on the radio and on television. His favored targets, as you may have guessed, included hippies, feminists, gays, and anti-war activists, and his interviews frequently ended with his guest either walking off or being thrown off the stage. Nearing the peak of his popularity, Pyne died on March 23, 1970 at the age of forty-five, reportedly of lung cancer. His ideological offspring, however, live on.



Part Six



Timothy Leary

“Vito was in his fifties, but he had four-way sex with goddesses ... He held these clay-sculpting classes on Laurel Avenue, teaching rich Beverly Hills dowagers how to sculpt. And that was the Byrds’ rehearsal room. Then Jim Dickson had the idea to put them on at Ciro’s, on the basis that all the freaks would show up and the Byrds would be their Beatles.”

Kim Fowley

Recruits for Vito and Carl’s dance troupe weren’t likely hard to come by, given that, according to Miles, Vito operated “the first crash pad in LA, an open house to countless runaways where everyone was welcome for a night, particularly young women.” By the mid 1960s, the group had expanded into a second communal location in addition to the basement studio at 303 Laurel Avenue: the ubiquitous

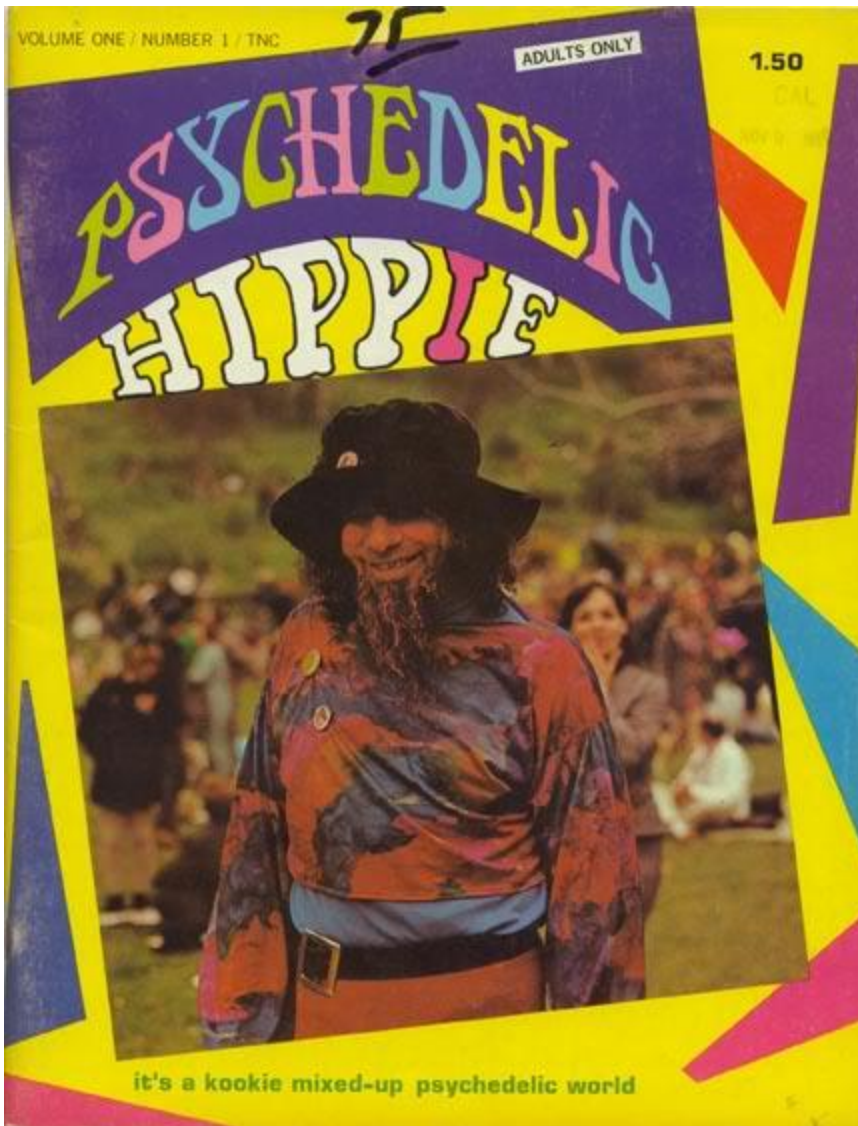
Log Cabin. According to Jack Boulware, writing in Mojo magazine, architect Robert Byrd and his son built a new guesthouse (aka ‘the treehouse’) on the property in the early 1960s, and “The following year, a communal family of weirdos moved into the cabin and treehouse, centered around two underground hipsters named Vito Paulekas and Carl Franzoni, organizers of freeform dance troupes at clubs along the Sunset Strip.” By 1967, the dancers were splitting “their rent with staff from the hippie publication The Oracle. Retired journalist John Bilby recalls at least 36 people living and partying at the Log Cabin and treehouse, including the band Fraternity of Man. ‘Tim Leary was definitely there, George Harrison and Ravi Shankar were there,’ Bilby says.”

For those who may not necessarily be ‘in the know’ about such things, the Fraternity of Man were best known for the novelty song, “Don’t Bogart Me,” Tim Leary was best known for being a painfully obvious CIA asset, and The Oracle was a San Francisco-based publication with intelligence ties that specialized in pitching psychedelic occultism to impressionable youth.



According to Barry Miles, “Franzoni’s commune ended in May 1968,” as that was when The Oracle moved out and our old friend Frank Zappa moved in. The lead Mother “had visited Karl at the log cabin on a previous trip and realized it was perfect for his needs.” And it was an easy move for Frank, since he was already living in the canyon at the home of Pamela Zarubica (aka Suzy Creamcheese) at 8404 Kirkwood Drive, where Zappa had met his new wife, Gail, and where Gail’s old kindergarten pal, James Douglas Morrison, was known to occasionally pass the time. Ms. Zarubica/Creamcheese was yet another member of Vito’s dance troupe.

As multiple sources remember it, Miles is mistaken in his contention that Franzoni’s commune came to an end; Frank Zappa took over as ringmaster, to be sure, but Franzoni and all his cohorts stayed on. Carl had a room in the basement, where he was known to bowl, usually naked and intoxicated, in the middle of the night. The doomed Christine Frka had a room down there as well, as did other future GTOs. Various other members of the dance troupe occupied other nooks and crannies in both the main house and the guesthouse/treehouse. Indeed, as Miles noted correctly, the Freak dancers became so closely associated with the Mothers of Invention that “they got dubbed as ‘the Mothers Auxiliary’ and Karl Franzoni, in particular, was included in a lot of group photographs.”



And that, my friends, is the story of Vito's Freakers – or at least a sanitized version. Because there is, as it turns out, a very dark underbelly to this story. And much of it is centered around that angelic hippie child that the readers of Life magazine met in 1966, and who we now must sadly add to the Laurel Canyon Death List. For young Godot Paulekas, you see, never made it past the age of three (by most accounts). The specifics of the tragedy are all but impossible to determine, unfortunately, as there is little agreement in the various accounts of the event. Left unclear is exactly how the child died, when the tragedy occurred, and what age the boy was.

According to Barry Miles, "Vito and Szou's three-year-old son Godo had fallen through a trapdoor on the roof of the building and died." Michael

Walker tells of a "two or three" year old Godot "fall[ing] to his death from a scaffold at the studio." An article in the San Francisco Weekly had it as "a 5-year-old boy" who died when he "fell through a skylight." Super-groupie and former Freak dancer Pamela DesBarres agreed with the skylight scenario, but not the age: "Vito's exquisite little puppet child, Godot, fell through a skylight during a wacky photo session on the roof and died at age three-and-a-half." Alban Pfisterer of the band Love recalled a much darker scenario: "[Vito] got married, had a baby, gave it acid, and it fell off the roof and died."

When Robert Carl Cohen recently digitally remastered his notorious Mondo Hollywood for DVD release, he added postscripts for all the famous and infamous people who were featured in his film. For "Godo" Paulekas, he inserted the following caption: "Died age 2 – victim of medical malpractice." Thus we now have a further muddying of the waters. Since Cohen's claim though is so clearly at odds with every other account of the incident, and since he was quite close to Vito and thus inclined to cast his friend in the best possible light, we can probably safely disregard Cohen's belated postscript.



The details of the incident that can be ascertained are, to put it mildly, rather disturbing. We know, for example, that a musician and writer named Raphael told writer Michael Walker that, before the child's death, he had been present one evening at Vito's place when Godot was brought out: "They passed that little boy around, naked, in a circle with their mouths. That was their thing about 'introducing him to sensuality.'" We also know that Vito and Szou had a rather odd reaction to the death of their first-born son and only child, as recounted by Ms. DesBarres: "I was beside myself with sorrow, but Vito and Szou insisted on continuing our plans for the evening. We went out dancing, and when people asked where little Godot was, Vito said, 'He died today.' It was weird, really weird."

That it was, but perhaps even weirder is the full text of the quote from the San Francisco Weekly that I earlier presented you with an edited version of: "[Kenneth Anger's] first candidate to play Lucifer, a 5-year-old boy whose hippie parents had been fixtures on the Los Angeles counterculture scene, fell through a skylight to his death. By 1967, Anger had relocated to San Francisco and was searching for a new Lucifer." As many readers may be aware, he soon found his new Lucifer in the form of Mansonite and former Grass Roots guitarist Bobby "Cupid" Beausoleil.



And so it was that the soon-to-be convicted murderer replaced the cherubic hippie child as the face of Lucifer. But what was it, one wonders, that drew Anger's twisted eye to the young boy? And how close a relationship did Anger have with Paulekas and Franzoni? And most importantly, how did Godot Paulekas really die? We will likely never know for sure, but let's just quickly review some of the factors that might come into play when searching for a solution to this mystery:

- * The young boy was reportedly subjected to pedophilic treatment by his parents and others.
- * The boy's parents displayed a truly chilling indifference to the child's death.
- * Kenneth Anger had expressed an interest in filming the boy.
- * Pamela DesBarres contends that the toddler died during a "wacky photo session."
- * Alban Pfisterer has claimed that the child was drugged.
- * Bobby Beausoleil has said that some of Anger's film projects were for private collectors: "every once in a while he'd do a little thing that wouldn't be for distribution."

* Finally, according to biographer Bill Landis, Kenneth Anger was at one time investigated by the police on suspicion that he had been producing snuff flicks.

You all will have to draw your own conclusions on this one. As a responsible journalist, I obviously cannot indulge in any reckless speculation here, and I think we can all agree that I have not tried to lead you in any specific direction, but have merely laid the facts out on the table for your review. Moving on then ...



Pamela DesBarres shed further light on the dark edges of the Freak troupe with this description of a scene that Vito had staged one evening in his studio: “two tenderly young girls were tonguing each other ... everyone was silently observing the scene as if it were part of their necessary training by the headmaster, Vito ... One of the girls on the four-poster was only twelve years old, and a few months later Vito was deported to Tahiti for this very situation, and many more just like it.”

It was actually Haiti that Vito appears to have fled to, and then to Jamaica (which at the time had no extradition treaty with the United States), accompanied by his wife Szou and their new baby daughter Groovee Nipple (or possibly Gruvi Nipple; does anyone really care which is the proper spelling?) According to Miles, this occurred in December of 1968, though other accounts vary. Carl Franzoni, meanwhile, became embroiled in some unspecified legal troubles of his own and went into hiding, resurfacing in Canada

by some reports. At around that same time, Frank Zappa moved on to yet another location in Laurel Canyon, a high-security home on Woodrow Wilson Drive.

Also at around that same time, according to author Ed Sanders, the Manson Family came calling at the Log Cabin: “One former Manson family associate claims that a group of four to six family members lived on Laurel Canyon Boulevard in the log cabin house once owned by cowboy-actor Tom Mix. They lived there for a few weeks, in late 1968, in a cave-like hollow in back of the residence.” According to Franzoni, Manson also came calling at the Vito Clay studio on Laurel Avenue: “Applebaum took over Vito’s place when Vito vacated at Beverly and Laurel. So he inherited all the people that came after that ... he was the beginning of the Manson clan. Manson came there because he had heard about Vito but Vito was gone.”



It does not appear as though Vito was actually deported, by the way, but rather that he fled the country in a very Mike Ruppertian fashion to avoid likely prosecution. In any event, it makes perfect sense, in retrospect, that Charlie Manson and his Family came calling just as Vito fled the scene, and that a Mansonite replaced the Freak child as the embodiment of Lucifer. For the truth, you see, is that, in many significant ways, Charles Manson was little more than a younger version of Vito Paulekas. Consider, if you will, all of the following Mansonesque qualities that Vito (and to some extent, Carl) seemed to share:

- * Vito appears to have spent a good portion of his younger years in prisons and reform schools, as did, as we all know, Charles Milles Manson.
- * Vito considered himself to be a gifted artist and poet, as did our old friend Charlie Manson.
- * Vito, according to Miles, “was something of a guru,” as was, quite obviously, Chuck Manson.
- * Vito surrounded himself with a flock of very young (often underage) women, as did Manson.
- * Vito was considerably older than his followers, and so too was Charlie.
- * When Vito addressed his flock, they listened with rapt attention as though they were being delivered the word of God, as was true with Charlie as well.
- * Carl Franzoni was known to wear a black cape and refer to himself as “Captain Fuck,” while Manson was also partial to black capes and declared himself to be “the God of Fuck.”
- * Vito is said to have had a virtually insatiable libido, as did, of course, Chuck Manson.
- * Vito’s flock adopted nicknames to aid in the depersonalization process, as did Charlie’s.
- * Vito’s troupe included a Beverly Hills hairstylist named Sheldon Jaman, while Charlie’s included a Beverly Hills hairpiece stylist named Charles Watson.
- * Vito believed in introducing children to sexuality at a very young age, while in the Manson Family, as Sanders has noted, “Infant sexuality was encouraged.”
- * Vito apparently liked to stage live sex shows for his followers, usually involving underage participants, which was also a specialty of Charles Milles Manson.
- * Finally, Vito encouraged his followers to drug themselves while he himself largely abstained, thus enabling him to at all times maintain control, while Manson limited his own drug intake for the very same reason.



Franzoni and Manson were not, by the way, the only folks on the Laurel Canyon/Sunset Strip scene who developed a fondness for black capes in the latter half of the 1960s. As Michael Walker noted in *Laurel Canyon*, during that same period of time David Crosby had “taken to wearing an Oscar Wilde/Frank Lloyd Wright-ish cape wherever he went.”

In unrelated news, Ed Sanders notes in *The Family* that, “Around March 10, 1968, a convoy of seven Process automobiles containing thirty people and fourteen Alsatian dogs journeyed toward Los Angeles.” Vincent Bugliosi added, in his best-selling *Helter Skelter*, that in “1968 and 1969, The Process launched a major recruiting drive in the United States. They were in Los Angeles in May and June of 1968 and for at least several months in the fall of 1969.” The Processions, it should be noted, were instantly recognizable on the streets of LA due to the fact that they had a curious habit of donning black capes wherever they went.



In other news, it appears as though Frank Zappa also displayed some of the same less-than-admirable qualities shared by Manson and Paulekas. As DesBarres observed, “Vito was just like Frank, he never got high either. They were both ringmasters who always wanted to be in control.” And as Barry Miles noted in his Zappa biography, Frank’s daughter Moon “recalls men with straggling beards, body odour and bad posture who crouched naked near her playthings ...” Also, the “Zappa children watched porn with their parents and were encouraged in their own sexuality as soon as they reached puberty. When they became teenagers, Gail insisted they shower with their overnight guests in order to conserve water.” Because, you know, apparently the Zappas were having a hard time paying their water bill.

By the early 1970s, Vito Paulekas had resurfaced up north in Cotati, California, with Carl Franzoni once again at his side. The two were, by all accounts, treated like rock stars in the funky little town, and they are to this day proudly and prominently featured on the city’s official website. By some accounts, Vito even served as mayor of the town, with Franzoni assisting as his Director of Parks and Recreation. Paulekas also taught classes at Sonoma State College, presumably in the art department. Szou eventually split from Vito and went to work for an attorney, leaving the hippie life (and hopefully the “Z” in her name) behind. Franzoni, meanwhile, turned up now and then on that early version of America’s Got Talent known as The Gong Show (apparently as one of the ‘Worm Dancers’).

The Gong Show, of course, was the brainchild of Chuck Barris, who famously claimed that during the days when he appeared to be working as a mild-mannered game show producer, he was actually on the payroll of the CIA, and that while he was ostensibly serving as a chaperone to the couples who had won trips on *The Dating Game*, what he was really doing was carrying out assassinations. Kind of like, I guess you could say, that Harry Houdini guy. One reader, by the way, insists that “Chucky Baby” was at one time a resident of – guess where? – Laurel Canyon (though I have not been able to confirm that).



Anyway, during those same 1970s, “The cabin and treehouse scene,” according to Jack Boulware, “grew creepy.” Actually, it had always been pretty creepy, it likely just became a little more openly creepy. Eric Burden of the Animals moved in after Zappa vacated and the property continued to be communally occupied. In fact, it appears to have remained something of a commune throughout the 1970s, quite possibly right up until the time that it burned to the ground on October 31, 1981. Who paid the rent is anybody’s guess – as is why such a prestigious property seems to have been made available for dirt cheap to pretty much any “communal family of weirdos” who wanted to move in.

Vito Paulekas and Carl Franzoni appear to have remained in northern California throughout the 1980s and into the 1990s. Franzoni was still milling about the area as

recently as 2002. In February of this year, the aging Freak, now reportedly 74, rode along on a tour of 1960s hotspots offered by a local tour company and delighted the crowd by reenacting his distinctive dance style in front of Vito's former studio. The tour operator billed Franzoni as "the King of the Freaks," a title formerly held by his mentor, Vito Paulekas. The original king, alas, had died in October of 1992. His memorial service was held, appropriately enough, on October 31, 1992.



More images of Paulekas and Franzoni can be found at the following locations:
radfilms.com/mondo_hollywood_photo_album.html

Part Seven



A Young Jack Nicholson

“As all halfway-decent managers in the rock era have done, [Jim] Dickson worked on seducing the in-crowd and creating a buzz around [The Byrds] ... The timing was perfect ... LA’s baby-boomers were mobile, getting around, looking for action. And now they were joined by the hip elite of

Hollywood itself, from Sal Mineo and Peter Fonda to junkie comic Lenny Bruce.”

Barney Hoskyns, *Waiting for the Sun*

As important as the Freaks were to building an audience for the new Laurel Canyon bands, there was another group that played a key role as well: Hollywood’s so-called “Young Turks.” Like the Freaks, the Turks became an immediate and constant presence on the newly emerging Sunset Strip scene. And as with the Freaks, their presence on the Strip was heavily promoted by the media. Locals and tourists alike knew where to go to gawk at the Freaks and, as an added bonus, quite possibly rub shoulders with the likes of Peter Fonda, Jack Nicholson, Bruce Dern, Dennis Hopper and Warren Beatty, along with their female counterparts like Jane Fonda, Nancy Sinatra and Sharon Tate.

Many of these young and glamorous Hollywood stars forged very close bonds with the Laurel Canyon musicians. Some of them, including Peter Fonda, found homes in the canyon so that they could live, work and party among the rock stars (and, in their free time, pass around John Phillips’ wife to just about every swinging dick in the canyon, including Jack Nicholson, Dennis Hopper, Warren Beatty, Roman Polanski, and Gene Clark of The Byrds). Some of them never left; Jack Nicholson to this day lives in a spacious estate just off the portion of Mulholland Drive that lies between Laurel Canyon and Coldwater Canyon. Not far west of Nicholson’s property (which now includes the neighboring estate formerly owned by Marlon Brando) sits the longtime home of Warren Beatty.

From the symbiotic relationship between Laurel Canyon actors and Laurel Canyon musicians arose a series of feature films that are now considered counter-cultural classics. One such film was 1967’s *The Trip*, an unintentionally hilarious attempt to create a cinematic facsimile of an LSD trip. Written by, of all people, Jack Nicholson, the movie starred fellow Turks Peter Fonda, Dennis Hopper and Bruce Dern. Seated in the director’s chair was Roger Corman, who, throughout his career, worked side-by-side with David Crosby’s dad on no less than twenty-three feature films. Recruited to supply the soundtrack for the film was Gram Parson’s International Submarine Band (Parson’s music, however, was ultimately not used, though the band does make a brief

on-screen appearance). The house where most of the film was shot, at the top of Kirkwood Drive in Laurel Canyon, was the home of Love's Arthur Lee.



Another 'psychedelic' cult film of the late 1960s with deep roots in Laurel Canyon was the Monkees' 1968 big-screen offering, *Head*. Also scripted by Nicholson (with assistance from Bob Rafelson), the movie included cameo appearances by canyon dwellers Dennis Hopper, Jack Nicholson and Frank Zappa. The music – performed, of course, by The Monkees – was a mix of songs written by the band and contributions from Canyon songwriters like Carol King and Harry Nilsson. And shockingly, some of that music is actually pretty good. Even more shockingly, the movie overall is arguably the most watchable of the 1960s cult films. It is certainly a vast improvement over, for example, 1968's wretched *Psych Out* (starring Nicholson and Dern).

I do realize, by the way, that some of you out there in readerland cringe every time that I mention The Monkees as though they were a 'real' band. The reality though is that they were every bit as 'real' as most of their contemporaries. And while the made-for-TV Beatles replicants were looked down upon by music critics and fans alike, they were fully accepted as members of the musical fraternity by the other Laurel Canyon bands. The homes of both Mickey Dolenz and Peter Tork were popular canyon hangouts in the late '60s for a number of 'real' musicians. Also regularly dropping by Dolenz' party house were Dennis Hopper and Jack Nicholson.

The difference in perception between their peers and the public was attributable to the fact that the other bands knew something that the fans did not: the very same studio musicians who appeared without credit on The Monkees' albums also appeared

without credit on their albums. And then, of course, there was the fact that so many of Laurel Canyon's 'real' musicians had taken a stab at being a part of The Monkees, including Steven Stills, Love's Bryan MacLean, and Three Dog Night's Danny Hutton – all of whom answered the Monkees' casting call and were rejected.

There were undoubtedly other future stars who auditioned for the show as well, though most would probably prefer not to discuss such things. Despite persistent rumors, however, there was one local musician who we can safely conclude did not read for a part: Charles Manson. Given that the show was cast in 1965 and began its brief television run in 1966, while Charlie was still imprisoned at Terminal Island awaiting his release in March of 1967, there doesn't appear to be any way that Manson could have been considered for a part on the show. And that's kind of a shame when you think about it, because if he had been, we might today remember Charlie Manson not as one of America's most notorious criminals, but rather as the guy who made Marcia Brady swoon.

And, let's be honest here, would that really have been any worse than seeing her go ga-ga over the likes of Davy Jones? I mean, I could have understood if she had gotten weak in the knees over, you know, a real man like David Cassidy or Bobby Sherman. Now, I hope we can all agree that those guys were cool ... right? Is everyone with me on this? Anyone? ... Anyone? ...

You know, I'm thinking back right now as I sit here, and I can actually picture in my mind the covers of a couple of Bobby Sherman albums that I had in my personal coll ... err, that we had lying around the house for some reason, I'm not really sure why, and ... come to think of it, I think there might have even been a Bobby Sherman poster or two pulled from the pages of Tiger Beat magazine, and, uhmm, I suppose I can see how that might seem a little bit, uhmm, what's the word I'm looking for? ... 'gay' or whatever to a modern, twenty-first-century-man-about-town, but I'm sure that, if you checked into it, you would find that there were a lot of young boys back 'in the day' who just really dug Bobby Sherman and those great songs like "Julie (Do You Love Me)" and "Easy Come, Easy Go" and ... uhmm ... maybe this is a good time to get back to where we left off.

Returning then to the counter-cultural films of the 1960s, the most critically acclaimed of the lot, and the one with the deepest roots in Laurel Canyon, was Easy Rider. Directed (sort of) by Dennis Hopper, from a script co-written by he and Peter Fonda, the film starred Fonda and Hopper along with Jack Nicholson (the only one in the movie who did anything resembling actual acting). Hopper's walrus-mustachioed character in the film was based on David Crosby, who was regularly seen racing his motorcycle up and down the winding streets of Laurel Canyon (that motorcycle, by the way, had been a gift from Crosby's good buddy, Peter Fonda). Fonda's absurd 'Captain America' character was inspired either by John Phillips' riding partner, Gram Parsons, or by Crosby's former bandmate in The Byrds, Roger McGuinn (depending upon who is telling the story.) That very same Roger McGuinn scored the original

music for the film. His contributions were joined on the soundtrack by offerings from fellow Canyonite musicians The Byrds, Steppenwolf, Fraternity of Man and Jimi Hendrix. And the movie's hippie commune was reportedly created and filmed in the canyons, near Mulholland Drive.

Since Easy Rider had such deep roots in the Laurel Canyon scene, we need to briefly focus our attention here on one other individual who worked on the film: art director Jeremy Kay, aka Jerry Kay. Before Easy Rider, Kay had worked on such cinematic abominations as Angels from Hell, Hells Angels on Wheels (with Jack Nicholson), and Scorpio Rising (Kenneth Anger's occult-tinged homage to gay bikers). In the mid-1970s, Kay would write, direct and produce a charming little film entitled Satan's Children. Of far more interest here than his film credits though is his membership in the 1960s in a group known as the Solar Lodge of the Ordo Templi Orientis (or OTO), which found itself in the news, and not in a good way, just after Easy Rider opened on theater screens across America.

Two weeks after Easy Rider premiered on July 14, 1969, police acting on a phone tip raided the Solar Lodge's compound near Blythe, California and found a six-year-old boy locked outdoors in a 6'x6' wooden crate in the sweltering desert heat. The young boy, whose father was a Los Angeles County probation officer (as was Michelle Phillip's father, by the way), had been chained to a steel plate for nearly two months in temperatures reaching as high as 117° F. According to an FBI report, the box also contained a can "partially filled with human waste and swarming with flies ... The stench was nauseating." Before being put in the box, the child had been burned with matches and beaten with bamboo poles by cult members. The leader of the cult, Georgina Brayton, had reportedly told cult members that "when it was convenient, she was going to give [the boy] LSD and set fire to the structure in which he was chained and give him just enough chain to get out of reach of the fire." Killing the child had also been discussed (and apparently condoned by the boy's mind-fucked mother).

Eleven adult members of the sect were charged with felony child abuse, the majority of them young white men in their early twenties. All were brought to trial and convicted. In a curious bit of timing, the raid that resulted in the arrests and convictions coincided with the torture and murder of musician Gary Hinman by a trio of Manson acolytes. Though it is, not surprisingly, vehemently denied by concerned parties, various sources have claimed that Manson had ties to the group, which also maintained a home near the USC campus in Los Angeles. There is no doubt that Charlie preached the same dogma, including the notion of an apocalyptic race war looming on the horizon. The massacre at the Tate residence occurred less than two weeks after the raid on the OTO compound. Manson's Barker Ranch hideout would be raided a few months later, on October 12, 1969 – the birthday, as I may have already mentioned, of Aleister Crowley, the Grand Poobah of the OTO until his death in 1947.

Sorry about that little digression, folks. I'm not entirely sure how we ended up at the Barker Ranch when the focus of this installment was supposed to be on the Young

Turks. So having now established that those Turks were a fully integrated part of the Laurel Canyon/Sunset Strip scene, and also that they played an important role in luring the public out to the new clubs to check out the new bands, our next task is to get to know a little bit about who these folks are and where they came from. Let's begin with Mr. Bruce Dern, who has some of the most provocative connections of any of the characters in this story.

It is probably safe to say that Dern's parents had rather impressive political connections, given that baby Bruce's godparents were sitting First Lady Eleanor Roosevelt and future two-time Democratic presidential nominee Adlai Stevenson (he lost both times, in 1952 and 1956, to Eisenhower). Bruce's paternal grandfather was a guy by the name of George Dern, who served as Secretary of War under President Franklin Roosevelt (for the youngsters in the crowd, 'Secretary of War' is what we used to call the 'Secretary of Defense' in a slightly less Orwellian era). George had also served as Governor of Utah and Chairman of the National Governors' Association. Bruce's mother was born Jean MacLeish, and she happened to be the sister of Archibald MacLeish, who also served under Franklin Roosevelt, as the Director of the War Department's Office of Facts and Figures and as the Assistant Director of the Office of War Information. In other words, Archibald MacLeish was essentially America's Minister of War Propaganda. He also served at various times as an Assistant Secretary of State and as the Librarian of Congress. By far the most impressive item on his résumé, however, was his membership in everyone's favorite secret society, Skull and Bones (class of 1915, one year before Prescott Bush was tapped in 1916).



It would appear then that, even by Laurel Canyon standards, Mr. Dern has friends in very high places. Let's turn our attention next to the guy being embraced by Dern in the photo above, Mr. Peter Fonda. Of course, we all know that Fonda is the son of good ol' Hank Fonda, lovable Hollywood liberal and all-around nice guy. And certainly even a contrarian such as myself would not be so bold as to suggest that Henry Fonda might have some skeletons in his closet ... right? Just for the hell of it though, there are a few chapters of the Hank Fonda saga that we should probably review here.

We can begin, I suppose, by noting that Hank served as a decorated US Naval Intelligence officer during World War II, thus sparing Peter the stigma of being the only member of the Laurel Canyon in-crowd to have not been spawned by a member of the military/intelligence community. Not too many years after the war, Hank's wife, Francis Ford Seymour, was found with her throat slashed open with a straight razor. Peter was just ten years old at the time of his mother's, uhmm, suicide on April 14, 1950. When Seymour had met and married Hank, she was the widow of George Brokaw, who had, curiously enough, previously been married to prominent CIA asset Claire Booth Luce.

Fonda rebounded quickly from Seymour's unusual death and within eight months he was married once again, to Susan Blanchard, to whom he remained married until 1956. In 1957, Hank married yet again, this time to Italian Countess Afdera Franchetti (who followed up her four-year marriage to Fonda with a rumored affair with newly-sworn-in President John Kennedy). Franchetti, as it turns out, is the daughter of Baron Raimondo Franchetti, who was a consultant to fascist dictator Benito Mussolini. The countess is also the great-granddaughter of Louise Sarah Rothschild, of the ever-popular Rothschild banking family (perhaps you've heard of them?)

Before moving on, I should probably mention that Hank's first wife, Margaret Sullavan – who was yet another child of Norfolk, Virginia – also allegedly committed suicide, on New Year's Day, 1960. Nine months later, her daughter Bridget followed suit. In 1961, very soon after the deaths of first her mother and then her sister, Sullavan's other daughter, Brook Hayward, walked down the aisle with the next Young Turk on our list, Dennis Hopper. For those who may be unfamiliar with Hopper's body of work, he is the guy who was once found wandering naked and bewildered in a Mexican forest. And the guy who, after divorcing Hayward in 1969, married Michelle Phillips on Halloween day, 1970, only to have her file for divorce just eight days later claiming that Hopper had kept her handcuffed and imprisoned for a week while making “unnatural sexual demands.”

Without passing judgment here, I think it's fair to say that Michelle Phillips has been around the block a time or two, if you catch my drift, so if even she thought Hopper's demands were a bit over the top, then one can only wonder just how “unnatural” they might have been. For what it's worth, Hopper just recently told a journalist that he “didn't handcuff her, [he] just punched her out!” In his mind, apparently, that makes him somewhat less of an asshole.

Most official biographies of Hopper would lead one to believe that he was the son of a simple farmer. Dennis recently acknowledged, however, that that was clearly not the case: "My mother's father was a wheat farmer and I was raised on their farm. But my father was not a farmer." To the contrary, Hopper's dad was "a working person in intelligence" who during WWII "was in the OSS. He was in China, Burma, India." Hopper has proudly proclaimed that his father "was one of the 100 guys that liberated General Wainright out of prison in Korea," which might be a little more impressive were it not for the fact that it was actually the Red Army that freed Wainright and other prisoners; the US intel team just came to pick them up, debrief them and transport them home ... but that, I suppose, isn't really relevant.

After the war, according to Hopper, his dad carried a gun, which I suppose is what most lay ministers in the Methodist Church do. The family also left the farm in Kansas and relocated to San Diego, California, home of the Imperial Beach Naval Air Station, the United States Naval Radio Station, the United States Naval Amphibious Base, the North Island Naval Air Station, Fort Rosecrans Military Reservation, the United States Naval Training Center, the United States Marine Corps Recruit Depot, and the Miramar Marine Corps Air Station. And just north of the city sits the massive Camp Pendleton Marine Corps Base. Other than that though, San Diego is just a sleepy little beach town where Hopper's dad ostensibly worked for the Post Office.

The modern version of Dennis Hopper, by the way, is wildly at odds with the hippie image that he at one time tried very hard to cultivate. Today's Dennis Hopper is an unapologetic cheerleader for Team Bush who proudly boasts of having voted a straight Republican ticket for nearly thirty years. He could very well turn up on the campaign trail in the coming months with his lips firmly planted on the ass of war criminal John McCain.

To briefly recap then, we have thus far met three of the 'Young Turks' and we have found that one of them is the nephew of a Bonesman, another is the son of a Naval Intelligence officer who was once married to a Rothschild descendent, and the third is the slightly deranged son of an OSS officer. Come to think of it, we have actually covered one of the 'Turkettes' as well, since Jane Fonda obviously came from the same family background as her younger brother, Peter. As for the other female members of the posse, Sharon Tate was the daughter of Lt. Col. Paul Tate, a career US Army intelligence officer, and Nancy Sinatra is, of course, the daughter of Francis Albert Sinatra, whose known associates included Lucky Luciano, Meyer Lansky, Sam Giancana, Carlo Gambino, Goetano Luchese and Joseph Fishetti (a cousin of Al Capone).



Frank Sinatra was also a client of hairdresser-to-the-stars Jay Sebring, as was Henry Fonda, who also at one time, strangely enough, lived in the guesthouse at 10050 Cielo Drive. Yet another client of Sebring's was the next Young Turk on our list, Warren Beatty, whose father, Ira Owens Beaty, was ostensibly a professor of psychology. Young Warren, however, spent all of his early years living in various spooky suburbs of Washington, DC. He was born in Richmond, Virginia in 1937, after which his father moved the family to Norfolk, Virginia, which I think I may have mentioned is home to the world's largest Naval facility (the reason for that, by the way, is that Norfolk is the gateway to the nation's capital). The family later relocated to Arlington, Virginia, home of the Pentagon, where Warren attended high school and where he was known on the football field, as John Phillips (who attended a rival school) remembers it, as 'Mad Dog' Beaty.

Ira Beaty's relatively frequent relocations, and the fact that those relocations always seemed to land the family in DC suburbs that are of considerable significance to the military/intelligence community, would tend to indicate that Warren's dad was something other than what he appeared to be – though that is, of course, a speculative assessment. But if Ira Beaty was on the payroll of some government entity, working within the psychology departments of various DC-area universities, then it wouldn't require a huge leap of faith to further speculate about what type of work he was doing,

given the wholesale co-opting of the field of psychology by the MK-ULTRA program and affiliated projects.

The next Young Turk up for review is the one who went on to become arguably the most acclaimed actor of his generation, Mr. Jack Nicholson. The following is a biographical sketch of Nicholson as presented by Wikipedia: “Bundy was born at the Elizabeth Lund Home for Unwed Mothers in Burlington, Vermont. The identity of his father remains a mystery ... To avoid social stigma, Bundy’s grandparents Samuel and Eleanor Cowell claimed him as their son; in taking their last name, he became Theodore Robert Cowell. He grew up believing his mother Eleanor Louise Cowell to be his older sister. Bundy biographers Stephen Michaud and Hugh Aynesworth state that he learned Louise was actually his mother while he was in high school. True crime writer Ann Rule states that it was around 1969, shortly following a traumatic breakup with his college girlfriend.”

Uhhm ... hang on a minute ... I think I might have screwed up. Something doesn’t seem quite right, but I’m not exactly sure what Oh, shit! I see what I did wrong! I accidentally cut and pasted ‘serial killer’ Ted Bundy’s bio instead of Jack Nicholson’s. Sorry about that. This is how Jack’s bio is supposed to read: Nicholson was born at some indeterminate location to an underage, unwed showgirl. The identity of his father remains a mystery ... To avoid social stigma, Nicholson’s grandparents John Joseph and Ethel Nicholson claimed him as their son; in taking their last name, he became John Joseph Nicholson, Jr. He grew up believing his mother June Francis Nicholson to be his older sister. Reporters state that he learned June was actually his mother in 1974, when he was 37 years old. By then, June had been dead for just over a decade, having only lived to the age of 44.

It is said that Nicholson was born at St. Vincent’s Hospital in New York City, but there is no record of such a birth at the hospital or in the city’s archives. As it turns out, Jack Nicholson has no birth certificate. Until 1954, by which time he was nearly an adult, he did not officially exist. Even today, the closest thing he has to a birth certificate is a ‘Certificate of a Delayed Report of Birth’ that was filed on May 24, 1954. The document lists John and Ethel Nicholson as the parents and identifies the location of the birth as the Nicholson’s home address in Neptune, New Jersey.

It appears then that there is no way to determine who Jack Nicholson really is. He has told journalists that he has no interest in identifying who his father was, nor, it would appear, in verifying his mother’s identity. What we do know is that the nucleus of the 1960s clique known as the Young Turks (and Turkettes) was composed of the following individuals: the nephew of a Bonesman; the son of an OSS officer; the son of a Naval intelligence officer; the daughter of that same Naval intelligence officer; the daughter of an Army intelligence officer; the daughter of a guy who openly associated with prominent gangsters throughout his life; the son of a probable spychologist; and a guy whose early years are so shrouded in mystery that he may or may not actually exist.

I should probably also mention here that Henry Fonda scored his first acting gig through Dorothy “Dodie” Brando, the director of a local theater and the mother of Jack Nicholson’s future neighbor, Marlon Brando. Being the small world that it is, Marlon’s mom happened to be a good friend of Hank’s mom, Elma Fonda. Truth be told, the families had likely had close ties for a long time. A very long time. The ancestors of both Marlon Brando and Henry Fonda, you see, arrived in New York at nearly the same time, roughly three-and-a-half centuries ago.

Marlon Brando is in a direct line of descent from French Huguenot colonists Louis DuBois and Catharine Blanchan DuBois, who arrived in New York from Mannheim, Germany circa 1660 and promptly founded New Rochelle. Other descendents of DuBois include former U.S. Senator Leverett Saltonstall, former Massachusetts Governor and CFR member William Weld, current California First Lady Maria Shriver, and quite likely U.S. Presidents Jimmy Carter and Zachary Taylor.

Henry Fonda, on the other hand, is a direct descendent of Jellis Douw Fonda and Hester Jans Fonda, Dutch colonists who arrived in New York circa 1650 and settled near what would become Albany. The Fondas had sailed out of Friesland, Netherlands on a ship dubbed the Valckenier, which happened to be co-owned by a very wealthy Dutchman by the name of Jan-Baptist van Rensselaer. And Mr. van Rensselaer, as those who have been paying attention in class will recall, happened to be from the bloodline that would one day produce a guy by the name of David van Cortland Crosby.

It would appear then that Peter Fonda kind of owed Crosby that Triumph motorcycle that he gave him back in the ‘60s, what with David’s ancestors having been cool enough to give Peter’s ancestors a lift over to the New World and all.

One other thing we could note here about Hank Fonda before wrapping up this installment: on September 28, 1919, when Henry was just fourteen years old, he bore witness to a crime so brutally sadistic and depraved that one wonders what such an event would do to a young boy’s psyche. According to an account published at the time, a young black man named Will Brown, accused of raping a white girl, was beaten unconscious by an angry mob. His clothes were then torn off and he was hanged from a lamppost. Though quite dead, his corpse was then riddled with bullets, after which he was cut down and dragged behind a car. His body was then doused with fuel and burned. Following that, Mr. Brown’s charred, battered, bullet-ridden corpse was proudly dragged through the streets of downtown. To commemorate the event, the lynch rope was cut into small pieces that were sold for 10 cents each to eager buyers.

And that, my friends, is a snapshot of the sick society we live in ... but here, perhaps, I have digressed.



Let's wrap up this installment with a quick review of what we have learned about the people populating Laurel Canyon in the mid-to-late 1960s. We know that one subset of residents was a large group of musicians who all decided, nearly simultaneously, to flood into the canyon. The most prominent members of this group were, to an overwhelming degree, the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence community. We also know that mingled in with them were the young stars of Hollywood, who also were, to an astonishing degree, the sons and daughters of the military/intelligence community. And, finally, we know that also in the mix were scores of military/intelligence personnel who operated out of the facility known as Lookout Mountain Laboratory.

I got to tell you here folks that, given the relatively small size of Laurel Canyon, I'm beginning to wonder if there was any room left over for any normal folks who might have wanted to live the rock 'n' roll lifestyle. But even so, I'm sure that there are still some hardcore 'coincidence theorists' in the crowd who will still see all of this as "much ado about nothing." I am committed though to helping those folks see the light, no matter how much it might hurt their sensitive eyes, so I am going to toss one more provocative element into the Laurel Canyon mix, courtesy of Paul Young's L.A. Exposed:

“The most infamous male madam [throughout LA’s sordid history] would have to be Billy Bryars, the wealthy son of an oil magnate, and part-time producer of gay porn. Bryars was said to have a stellar group of customers using his ‘brothel’ at the summit of Laurel Canyon. In fact, some have claimed that none other than J. Edgar Hoover, the founder and chief executive officer of the FBI, was one of his best clients ... when Bryars fell under police scrutiny in 1973, allegedly for trafficking in child pornography, officers obtained a number of confessions from some of his hustlers, and some of them identified Hoover and [Clyde] Tolson as ‘Mother John and Uncle Mike,’ and claimed that they had serviced them on numerous occasions.”

It appears then that the top law-enforcement officials in the nation were also a part of the Laurel Canyon scene in the late 1960s and early 1970s, along with various other unnamed persons of prominence. And we also find, not too shockingly at this point, that Laurel Canyon was a portal of child pornography, which of course goes hand-in-hand with the reports that we have already reviewed of organized, multi-perpetrator child sexual abuse. And lest we forget, we also have that long and bloody Laurel Canyon Death List, which, in the next installment, is going to get even longer, and even bloodier.

Stay tuned ...

* * * * *

And now, faithful readers, allow me to address a few common questions that have arisen, beginning with:

1. Where the hell are the freakin’ photo captions? How am I supposed to know what I am looking at?

Sorry about that. I meant to include a note with the last two posts instructing readers that the photos have pop-up captions; if you let your cursor hover over the images, the secrets should be revealed.



2. What is the subtitle of the series, “The Strange but Mostly True Story ...” supposed to mean? Do you just make this shit up as you go along?

The subtitle alludes to the fact that when dealing with anything concerning Hollywood, there is almost always more than one version of the ‘truth.’ Much of what passes for truth in Hollywood is actually legend and mythmaking, and much of what is dismissed as rumor and legend is actually at least an approximation of the truth. I have endeavored to report this story as accurately as humanly possible by utilizing my finely-honed bullshit detector to separate fact from fiction. Most of the important details of the story, in any event, are not disputed.

3. Are you planning on ultimately publishing this as a book?

I doubt it. I considered putting it together as a book manuscript, but I ultimately decided to put it out on the Internet instead, for a couple of reasons, the first of which is that I wanted people to actually read it. And you people, if we’re being honest here, aren’t really into that ‘old school’ concept of buying and reading books. The reality is that, based on the traffic to my site of late, far more people have read this series in the couple of months that it was been in progress than have read my last book after four years in print.

The other reason that I chose to present this material via the Internet is so that all of you can help to insure that the story is told as accurately as possible. This is, in a sense, a collaborative effort. Though I am willing to do most of the heavy lifting, I am relying on all of you to point out any gaffes or omissions. In other words, this is very much a work in progress and I have already made some minor corrections in previous posts thanks to feedback from readers.

Thanks to one particularly helpful reader who has access to California's Birth, Death, Marriage and Divorce Indexes, as well as U.S. Census information, we now know a little more about the Paulekas clan than we did before. Vitautas Alfonso Paulekas was born on May 20, 1913 in Massachusetts, the son of John and Rose Paulekas. He had one older sister, Albena, and two younger brothers, Bronislo and John. Vito married Szou (real name Sueanne C. Shaffer) on July 7, 1961, when he was 48 and she was just 18. If they met when she was 16, as seems quite probable, then Vito was 46 at the time, rather than in his fifties as previously reported.

By far the most interesting information to surface concerns young Godo Paulekas. Born on December 1, 1963, Godo died on December 23, 1966, having just made it past his third birthday. December 23 was, curiously enough, the winter solstice (or very close to it). And it wasn't just any winter solstice, mind you, but specifically the first winter solstice in the Age of Satan (as declared by Kenneth Anger's buddy, Anton LaVey, on April 30, 1966). The date of his death also means that young Godo died less than 48 hours before Christmas morning, and yet his parents still thought it a good time to go out dancing.

Vito and Sueanne divorced in Northern California in March of 1975. Before doing so, they produced several more children, each given increasingly ridiculous names. Gruvi Nipples Paulekas was born on June 23, 1967, exactly six months after Godo's death and, therefore, very near the summer solstice. Bp Paulekas was born on December 29, 1969, just days after the third anniversary of Godo's death. Bizarrely enough, Sky Paulekas was born on December 1, 1971, on what would have been Godo's eighth birthday. Last but certainly not least, Phreekus Mageekus Paulekas was born on January 28, 1974, a little over a year before Vito and Sueanne divorced. According to one report, Gruvi has joined Godo in the great beyond, a victim of her voracious appetite for drugs and alcohol.

As for Carl Franzoni, there were indeed a couple of brothers named Franzoni who were brought over from Italy in the early 1800s to carve the Masonic monuments of Washington. According to Ihna Thayer Frary's book, *They Built the Capitol*, Guiseppe Franzoni (and his brother Carlo) "had especially good family connections in Italy, he being a nephew of Cardinal Franzoni and son of the President of the Academy of Fine Arts at Carrara." Also shipped over were Francisco Iardella, a cousin of the Franzoni brothers, and Giovanni Andrei, a brother-in-law of Guiseppe Franzoni. Thus far, I have been unable to verify that Carl Franzoni is in fact descended from these men, but it

seems quite likely given that Carl would probably not be aware of such an obscure chapter of American history were it not for a family connection.

One final note: I looked it up and it turns out that Bobby Sherman ended up becoming a sheriff's deputy. For real. Unlike his late-1960s Here Comes the Brides co-star, David Soul, who later became fake bad-ass cop 'Hutch,' Bobby became a real bad-ass cop. So I guess he was pretty cool after all. Except for, of course, the hair. And the clothes. And the sappy songs. And the bad acting. And ...

Let's just forget that I ever brought it up.

Part Eight



Tim Buckley (1947-1975)

"No one here gets out alive"

- Jim Morrison

MY APOLOGIES TO readers for the long delay in getting this post up. These past several weeks have not been easy ones for your fearless host. Things started going south near the end of June, when our beloved family cat was taken ill and died upon arrival at the local vet's office. To many readers, this may seem a rather insignificant loss, but

I have to say, in all honesty, that Thomas just may have been the coolest cat to ever prowl the streets of Los Angeles. His presence in our home is surely missed.

Not too long after Thomas' passing, my computer became quite ill as well. At first, it looked as though there was little hope of saving her. My tech buddy had all but pronounced her DOA when he unexpectedly detected a faint spark of life and a will to live. She could be saved, he proclaimed, but it would take some time and money. Given her advanced age (2 in human years, which is about 137 in computer years), he suggested I might be better off buying a new model. But then, of course, I would find myself face-to-face with the dreaded abomination known as Windows Vista. Also, I didn't really need the headache and tedium of setting up a new machine, transferring everything over, etc.

So I decided to wait it out, and for several days I found myself completely lost in the world. My computer and my cat, you see, were my two very best non-human friends. They were also, more importantly, my research assistants. I am a night-owl by nature and it is in the wee hours of the morning, when the wife and kids are fast asleep, that I create literary masterpieces (like the one you are reading right now). My two trusted and loyal companions in those endeavors have long been my computer and my cat. And now they were both gone. Fuck.

The computer ultimately made a full recovery and returned home ready for action. Thomas, unfortunately, would not be coming back, so we would have to soldier on without him. But then, alas, came news of a far greater tragedy: a friend of 20+ years had succumbed to injuries sustained in a rock-climbing accident near his home in Superior, Colorado. Just 47 years old and an avid outdoorsman, rock climber, mountain biker and hockey player, he leaves behind that which he cherished most in his life – three young kids, the oldest of whom is just 14. He was a good man and a good friend who touched many lives during his relatively short stay here on planet Earth, and he will not soon be forgotten.

It is, therefore, with a heavy heart that I return now to my position as self-appointed Laurel Canyon tour guide.

* * * * *

Sometimes pieces of the puzzle just seem to fall from the heavens. I don't really know why that happens – and to be honest, I find it somewhat disconcerting at times. On Sunday, July 6, the venerable Washington Post, in a most timely manner, generously provided a new piece of the puzzle that even I, your jaded host, find rather remarkable. It seems that a former reporter and novelist by the name of Alex Abella “has written a history of RAND, which was founded more than 60 years ago by the Air Force as a font of ideas on how that service might fight and win a nuclear war with the USSR ... Abella focuses on Albert Wohlstetter, a mathematical logician turned nuclear strategist who was the dominant figure at Rand starting in the early 1950s and whose influence has extended beyond his death in 1997 into the current Bush administration ... Wohlstetter epitomized what became known as the ‘RAND approach’ -- a relentlessly reductive, determinedly quantitative analysis of whatever problem the independent, non-profit think tank was assigned, whether the design of a new bomber or improving public education in inner-city schools.”

Let me interrupt here for just a brief moment to note that the RAND corporation is a lot of things, but “independent” has never been one of them. Anyway, getting back to the Post's timely book review, we find that “it was not so much Wohlstetter himself as his acolytes ... who had a major impact in Washington.” Most of those acolytes need no introduction, as the names should be instantly recognizable to just about everyone: Richard Perle (who once dated Wohlstetter's daughter), Paul Wolfowitz, Zalmay Khalilzad, and Andrew Marshall (“formerly a RAND economist, who, as promoter of the high-tech ‘Revolution in Military Affairs’ in Donald Rumsfeld's Defense Department, was dubbed the Pentagon's ‘Yoda.’”)

In the latter half of the 1950s and the early 1960s, while Wohlstetter was with the RAND corporation and also a professor at UCLA (and while his wife Roberta also worked as an analyst for RAND), Albert and his followers – the men who now serve as the apparent architects of US foreign policy – regularly met in a heavily wooded neighborhood in Los Angeles known as ... actually, I think I'm going to defer back to

the Washington Post's book review and let journalist Gregg Herken tell you how "those bright, eager and ambitious young men ... had sat cross-legged on the floor with their mentor at his stylish house in (drum roll, please!) Laurel Canyon."

The title of the Post's book review is "Dr. Strangelove's Workplace," which presumably is a reference to the notorious RAND corporation. But I think that we can all agree that the title could just as easily apply to Wohlstetter's stylish Laurel Canyon home. In fact, as the pieces of this puzzle continue to fall into place, it is beginning to seem as though "Dr. Strangelove's Workplace" might be a good title for the entire damn canyon. We now know that, in addition to hosting both a secret military/intelligence facility and a call-boy/kiddy-porn operation servicing prominent public figures, Laurel Canyon was also the birthplace and meeting place of what we now know as the 'neocon'/PNAC crowd, as well as the home base of the guiding light of the Rand corporation.

Thus far in our journey, we have encountered Masons, the FBI, the OSS, the CIA, the secret society known as Skull and Bones, the Rothschild family, military intelligence of every conceivable stripe, the OTO, the RAND corporation, the 'neocon' cabal, and just about every other nefarious group that regularly pops up in the 'conspiracy' literature – with one very obvious exception: we have not yet met up with any member of the legendary Rockefeller clan. Luckily though, we're about to remedy that oversight.

This next contribution comes from deep within the archives of Time magazine, from an article entitled "The Bride Wore Pink," published six decades ago on February 23, 1948: "One morning last week, bespectacled Bryant Bowden, editor of the weekly Okeechobee (Fla.) News, sauntered into the Okeechobee courthouse and stopped to eye the bulletin board in the main hall. Among the marriage-license applications, which, by Florida law, must be publicly posted for three days before a ceremony, he saw something which made him goggle. Winthrop Rockefeller, 35, of New York – the fourth of John D. Rockefeller Jr.'s five sons and one of the most eligible bachelors in the world – had stated his intention of marrying one Eva Sears, also of New York."

"Editor Bowden had a bitter moment – his paper would not be published for two days. Then he remembered that he was the Okeechobee correspondent for the Associated Press. He telephoned the AP office in Jacksonville. A few hours later, the whole U.S. journalistic horizon glowed a bright pink with the fireworks he had touched off."

"While the first headlines blazed (and while Manhattan gossip columnists scrambled to assure their readers that they had known all about the romance for months), herds of reporters were dispatched to find an answer to the question: Who is Eva Sears? Hearst's Cholly Knickerbocker (Ghighi Cassini) haughtily announced that she was Mrs. Barbara Paul Sears of the fine old Philadelphia Pauls and thus a society girl of impeccable pedigree. He was wrong."

Indeed he was. So who was this mystery woman – this woman who had once had a brief career in Hollywood before moving to Paris and taking a job as a secretary at the

U.S. embassy? She appears to have gone by many names at different times in her life, including Eva Paul, Eva Paul Sears, Barbara Paul, Barbara Paul Sears, and “Bobo” Rockefeller. None of them, however, was the name she was given at the time of her birth. As Time magazine noted so many years ago, “Her parents were Lithuanian immigrants and she was born Jievute Paulekiute in a coal patch near Noblestown, Pa.” Even that, however, was not her real name – at least not by American custom and tradition.

In her parents’ homeland, I am told, “Paulekiute” is the feminine version of a surname we have previously encountered: “Paulekas,” which was her parents’ surname. Eva Paul’s father, as it turns out, just happened to be the brother of Vito Paulekas’ father (a fact verified by – and brought to my attention by – a member of the Paulekas family.) I’m no genealogist, but I’m pretty sure that that means that the self-styled “King of the Hippies” was a first cousin of “Bobo” Rockefeller, and a cousin-in-law (or something like that) of Winthrop Rockefeller himself. Vito was also a cousin of the couple’s only child, Winthrop Paul Rockefeller, who would later serve as the Lieutenant Governor of the state of Arkansas.

The Paulekas family, alas, missed the couple’s day of celebration. According to Time, “Bobo’s mother and stepfather ... were unable to attend the ceremony because they were making a batch of Lithuanian cheese on their Indiana farm.” I guess we all have our priorities. Truth be told though, the Paulekas clan has a somewhat different explanation: they were deliberately excluded from the ceremony as it was felt they were a bit too uncultured to break bread with the likes of the Duke and Duchess of Windsor and the Marquess of Blandford.

We will be revisiting Vito Paulekas in an upcoming edition, to review other new information that has come my way. For now, we will just note that we can add the Rockefellers to the list of folks connected to the Laurel Canyon scene. And that, of course, made Laurel Canyon the ideal place for all the rock musicians and hippies and flower children to hang out in the 1960s and 1970s, even with the stench from all the dead bodies that kept piling up. Speaking of which, let’s check in and see what names have been added to the Laurel Canyon Death List since we last took a peek.

The first new name I see is Mr. Brian Jones of the Rolling Stones, who purportedly drowned without assistance in his home swimming pool on July 3, 1969, at the age of 27 (Jim Morrison would allegedly die precisely two years later, also at the age of 27). Just three days after Jones’ tragic death, the Stones, with the Hells Angels providing security, played a previously-scheduled concert in Hyde Park, footage of which appears in Kenneth Anger’s *Invocation of My Demon Brother*. Despite being the founder of the Stones and being widely regarded as the main creative force within the band, Jones had been unceremoniously dumped by the group on June 9, less than a month before his death. He was replaced just four days later by the vastly inferior talent known as Mick Taylor (who would later be replaced by Ron Wood). It would later be claimed that Jones was booted from the band due to his chronic substance abuse

problems, although Keith Richards' legendary intake of drugs never seemed to pose a problem for the group.



Anton LaVey of the Church of Satan from Invocation of my Demon Brother

“Fair enough,” you say, “but what does any of that have to do with Laurel Canyon? Clearly the Stones were not a Laurel Canyon band.” True enough, but as Barney Hoskyns has written (in *Hotel California*), “In the summer of 1968 the English band was flirting heavily with Satanism and the occult ... and spending a lot of time in Los Angeles.” A lot of time, that is, in and around Laurel Canyon – and during that time, Mick Jagger was involved in two occult-drenched film projects: Kenneth Anger’s *Lucifer Rising* and Donald Cammell’s *Performance*.

Jagger was the first musical superstar tapped by Anger to compose a soundtrack for his *Lucifer Rising* project, which at the time was to star Mansonite Bobby Beausoleil (who had, as we all remember, replaced Godo Paulekas). Anger would later solicit a soundtrack for the long-delayed film project from Led Zeppelin’s Jimmy Page, the proud owner of one of the world’s largest collections of Aleister Crowley memorabilia, including Crowley’s notorious Boleskine estate on the shores of Scotland’s Loch Ness. When ultimately released, however, the film featured a soundtrack by neither Jagger nor Page, but rather one that was composed, recorded and arranged inside a prison cell by convicted murderer Bobby Beausoleil. The pre-prison footage that Anger had

shot of Beausoleil, meanwhile, ended up in a different film: the aforementioned Invocation of My Demon Brother. Starring in Lucifer Rising, as Osiris, was Performance writer and co-director Donald Seaton Cammell.



Donald Cammell as Osiris from Lucifer Rising

Donald Cammell was the son of Charles Richard Cammell, who happened to be a close friend and biographer of notorious occultist and British intelligence asset Aleister Crowley. Donald himself was the godson of the Great Beast. Cammell's decidedly Crowleyian film was originally to star his good friend Marlon Brando, but the role ultimately went to actor James Fox. Brando and Cammell, by the way, once wrote a novel together – a novel so horrifyingly bad that I dare not mention its title here for fear that some of you may purchase it out of curiosity and then blame me for any trauma you endure while attempting to actually read it.

Speaking of Brando, by the way, have I mentioned yet the curious string of deaths that began eighteen years ago, on May 16, 1990, when Marlon's son Christian gunned down Dag Drollet, the father of his sister Cheyenne's unborn child, in Marlon's Laurel Canyon-adjacent home? Though convicted, Christian got off with a rather light sentence, thanks primarily to Marlon having had his own daughter, the prosecution's potential star witness, locked away in a mental institution in Tahiti, safe from subpoena. A few years later, on April 14, 1995, 25-year-old Cheyenne was found swinging from

the end of a rope, her death unsurprisingly ruled a suicide. The next year, Christian Brando was released from prison and promptly became involved with a woman by the name of Bonnie Lee Bakley, who caught a bullet to the head on May 4, 2001 while in the company of new hubby Robert Blake (her tenth husband). Marlon dropped dead next, on July 1, 2004 (though his death wasn't particularly suspicious, given that he was getting on in years). His home was promptly purchased by good friend and neighbor Jack Nicholson, who immediately announced plans to bulldoze it, declaring the structure to be decrepit. He never did though explain why a man wealthy enough to own his own chain of Polynesian islands was purportedly living in a derelict abode. A few years later, on January 26 of 2008, Christian Brando dropped dead at the relatively young age of 49.

Returning now, after that brief digression, to our discussion of Donald Cammell's *Performance*, we find that Mick Jagger was cast to play the role of 'Turner,' a debauched rock star (which, obviously, was a real stretch for Mick). Fox played 'Chas,' a violent organized-crime figure. He was trained for the role by David Litvinoff, a real-life crime figure and associate of the notoriously sadistic Kray brothers. Litvinoff reportedly sent Fox to the south of London for a couple of months to hang out with his gangster buddies; when he returned, according to various accounts, Fox had literally become the violent character he portrayed in the film.



Bobby Beausoleil from Invocation of my Demon Brother

Recruited to create the film's soundtrack was Bernard Alfred "Jack" Nitzsche, an occultist and the son of a supposed 'medium.' Nitzsche, along with Sonny Bono, had begun his music career as a lieutenant for gun-brandishing producer Phil Spector (Nitzsche was one of the architects of Spector's famed "wall of sound"). Nitzsche was also a familiar presence on the Laurel Canyon scene, collaborating with such noted bands and artists as Buffalo Springfield, Neil Young, Crazy Horse, Randy Newman, Michelle Phillips, The Turtles, Captain Beefheart and Carole King. Nitzsche also worked with several of the people we will be adding today to the Laurel Canyon Death List, including David Blue, Ricky Nelson and Sonny Bono. And one guy who was already added to the list: Tim Buckley.

Nitzsche's Performance soundtrack was composed, according to author Michael Walker, "in a witch's cottage in the canyon" (I'm not exactly sure what a "witch's cottage" is, but it's nice to know that Laurel Canyon had one). One of the musicians hired by Nitzsche to play on that soundtrack was Lowell George, who we will also be adding to the Laurel Canyon Death List. For now, let's add Donald Cammell to the list, since on April 24, 1996, he became yet another of the characters in this story to catch a bullet to the head (need I add here that the wound was reportedly self-inflicted?) Nitzsche died five years later of a heart attack, on August 25, 2000. A few years earlier, he had made an appearance on primetime television – as a gun-brandishing drunkard arrested on the streets of Hollywood on Cops.

Before moving on, there is one other thing I need to mention about Cammell's film: John Phillips once stated that Performance was about estranging one's self from society in order to create a new, better social order. "With really intelligent people," according to Phillips, "it's almost a matter of inbreeding at this point." I don't know about all of you readers out there, but when I first stumbled upon that quote, it suddenly dawned on me that one element that was previously missing from this story was a pro-eugenics comment from one of our flower-power icons, so I'm glad that we were able to squeeze that in.



Screen capture from Lucifer Rising

Since we now seem to have segued onto the topic of John Phillips, let's go ahead and add his good friend Steve Brandt to the Death List. Brandt, who was also a close friend of the victims at 10050 Cielo Drive, allegedly overdosed on barbiturates in late November of 1969, some three-and-a-half months after the Manson murders. In the days and weeks following those murders, Brandt had placed numerous phone calls to the LAPD. Those calls became increasingly frantic in nature, and Brandt became increasingly fearful that his own life might be in jeopardy. He soon decided to put some distance between himself and LA, so he headed for New York City. On the night of his death, according to Phillips' autobiography, Brandt attended a Rolling Stones concert at Madison Square Gardens, where he attempted to run on stage but was repelled and beaten by a security guard. He then went home and, according to official mythology, overdosed.

It seems obvious that if someone had information that desperately needed to be made public, and if it was the kind of information that authorities had, say, willfully failed to act upon, and if the information was of the type that could not, needless to say, be taken to the mainstream media, and if the year was 1969 and the mass communication technology that we now take for granted did not yet exist, then grabbing the mike at a Stones concert at Madison Square Gardens might just be one of the most effective

means of disseminating that information. Brandt failed in what may have been an attempt to do just that, and he turned up dead just hours later. Shit happens, I guess.



Aleister Crowley makes an appearance in Lucifer Rising. Here with Jimmy Page of Led Zeppelin

Moving on, I couldn't help noticing that when I mentioned David Blue a few paragraphs back, a lot of you scratched your heads and asked, "David Who?" Allow me then to quickly introduce you to another of the forgotten talents of Laurel Canyon. Blue was born Stuart David Cohen on February 18, 1941; shortly thereafter, his father was deployed overseas. According to David, his dad "came hobbling home on crutches and stayed depressed all his life" (not unlike, it seems fair to say, the family situation of our old friend Phil Ochs). David and his slightly older half-sister, Suzanne, endured a hellish existence consisting of alternating periods of rages and silences. Suzanne got out first, only to end up busted for prostitution in New York City in 1963. Suzanne's next stop, just a few months later, was at the county morgue.

David, meanwhile, had gotten out of the house as well, by dropping out of school and joining the US Navy at the age of seventeen – just as Lenny Bruce had done. Like Jimi Hendrix, Blue was purportedly booted out of the service, after which he decided to become a folk singer. His first album was released in 1966; a later effort was produced by Graham Nash, who also, as everyone surely recalls, produced a record for Judee

Sill, with whom Blue had much in common (you people had better be paying attention because – I’m warning you! – there will, at some point, be a quiz on all this shit, and if you miss too many questions on that quiz, you will be locked out from further access to these articles!)

... .. Just kidding!! I don’t even know how to set that shit up! But if I did, I would totally fucking do it! Anyway, let’s get back to our story ...

Like Judee Sill, David Blue was one of the Laurel Canyon stars who never quite shone as brightly as they should have. And also like Sill, Blue was one of the first few acts signed by David Geffen’s fledgling Asylum label. Finally, as with Judee, David was long forgotten by the time of his death, on December 2, 1982, when the forty-one-year-old Blue dropped dead while jogging in New York’s Washington Square Park. The former rising star (and occasional actor) lay in the morgue for three days before anyone noticed that he was missing.

Part Nine

“Everybody was experimenting and taking it all the way. It opened up a negative force of energy that was almost demonic.”

Frank Mazolla, editor of the film Performance

“There were a lot of weird people around. There was one guy who had a parrot called Captain Blood, and he was always scrawling real cryptic things on the inside walls of my house – Neil Young’s too.”

Joni Mitchell, describing the Laurel Canyon scene at the tail end of the 1960s

(Some of the images in this edition were originally slated for inclusion in an earlier installment of this series, but my computer was not very cooperative at the time so they were left out. All of the images contained in this chapter, by the way, and all other images in this series that are not otherwise credited in the captions, are my own original photos.)



Ricky Nelson

Like Brandon DeWilde, Kenneth Anger, Mickey Dolenz and Van Dyke Parks, Ricky Nelson began his Hollywood career as a child actor. He was the son, as everyone surely knows, of America's favorite 1950s TV mom and dad, Ozzie and Harriet Nelson. Ricky began his rock 'n' roll career in 1957, when he was just seventeen. By 1962, he had scored no fewer than thirty Top 40 hits, trailing only superstars Elvis Presley and Pat Boone.

That reminds me that, before I forget, I need to add Elvis to the death list as well. And before you send me letters of protest, let me assure you that I do indeed know what a lot of you are thinking: "But Dave, Elvis isn't dead! I just saw him the other day at the 7-11 right around the corner from my house. And, sure, he was looking a little bloated, but he was definitely alive. I mean, unless you're going to try to convince me that I watched a

dead guy put away a ¼ lb. Big Bite."

Oh wait ... that might not be right ... what you are probably really thinking is: "Elvis?! The King?! You can't be serious! How the hell does The King figure into any of this? What are you going to tell us next – that comedians John Belushi and Phil Hartman belong on the death list as well?"

Uhhh, have you been peeking at my notes or something? Because I actually am, as a matter of fact, going to include Mr. Hartman on the list (and I could include Mr. Belushi as well, since he did die at the Chateau Marmont Hotel, which happens to lie at the mouth of Laurel Canyon). But we'll get to Phil Hartman later; for now, let's talk a little bit about Mr. Presley and his admittedly tangential connections to Laurel Canyon.

Elvis arrived in LA in 1956, to begin what would prove to be a prolific film career that would continue throughout the 1960s and would result in the inexcusable creation of nearly three dozen motion pictures, each one arguably more appalling than the last. In the early years of his film career, Elvis reportedly spent his off-hours hanging out with his two best Hollywood pals – a couple of young roommates and Canyonites named Dennis Hopper and Nick Adams. In later years, Presley's backing musicians – considered to be among the best session musicians in the business – were in high

demand among the Laurel Canyon crowd. Elvis' bass player, for example, can be heard on some of the Doors' tracks. The entire band was recruited by "Papa" John Phillips to play on his less-than-memorable solo project. Mike Nesmith's critically-acclaimed post-Monkees project, the First National Band, featured Presley's band as well. Gram Parsons also hired Elvis' band to back him up on the two solo albums he recorded at what proved to be the twilight of his life and career.

Those two solo efforts by Parsons, by the way, prominently featured the voice of a young singer/guitarist named Emmylou Harris, a relatively late arrival to the canyon scene. Harris is the daughter – brace yourselves here for a real shocker, folks – of a career US Marine Corps officer. As with so many other characters in this story, she grew up in the outlying suburbs of Washington, DC, primarily in Woodbridge, Virginia – which happens to be the home of an imposingly large Army 'research and development' installation known as the Harry Diamond Laboratories Woodbridge Research Facility. In other words, Emmylou Harris fit right in with the rest of the Laurel Canyon crowd.



But here I seem to have digressed from our discussion of Elvis (which was, if I remember correctly, itself a digression from our discussion of Ricky Nelson). Given though that he had only peripheral connections to Laurel Canyon, I guess I don't really have much more to say about Elvis, other than that he reportedly died on August 16,

1977, the victim of a drug overdose at the young age of forty-two. As with Morrison, however, there have been persistent rumors that Elvis didn't actually die at all, but rather reinvented himself to escape from the fishbowl.

As for Nelson, in the mid-1960s he successfully shed his 'teen idol' image and emerged as a respected pioneer of the country-rock wave that Canyonites Jackson Browne, Linda Ronstadt and the Eagles would soon ride to dizzying heights of commercial success. One future member of the Eagles, Randy Meisner, played in Nelson's Stone Canyon Band. As the name of the band would seem to imply, Nelson did not live in Laurel Canyon but rather in one of the many neighboring canyons, but he and his band were very much a part of the early country-rock scene that included Laurel Canyon bands like The Byrds, Poco, the Flying Burrito Brothers and the First National Band.

Nelson was killed on New Year's Eve, 1985, in a rather unusual plane crash. According to Nelson's Wikipedia entry, "the original NTSB investigation long ago stated that the crash was probably due to mechanical problems. The pilots attempted to land in a field after smoke filled the cabin. An examination indicated that a fire originated in the right hand side of the aft cabin area at or near the floor line. The passengers were killed when the aircraft struck obstacles during the forced landing; the pilots were able to escape through the cockpit windows and survived."

I can't be the only one here who is pondering the obvious question: exactly when was it that the pilots were able to escape through the cockpit windows? I assume that they did not parachute out when the aircraft was still at altitude, leaving the passengers to crash and die. And they certainly couldn't have bailed out and survived while the aircraft was coming in for a landing. So was it after the plane touched down? If so, exactly how much time was there between when the plane touched down and when it impacted the fatal obstacles? How long was this 'escape window,' as it were? I would think it was mere seconds, if even that, which wouldn't seem to be enough time to execute an escape. And if the plane was going fast enough on the ground that the impact killed all aboard, what are the odds that anyone would survive such an escape attempt? I think maybe the NTSB needs to take another look at this one.

For the final eight years of his life, Nelson lived in a rather unusual home. In 1941, swashbuckling actor Errol Flynn had purchased an eleven-and-a-half-acre chunk of the Hollywood Hills just off Mulholland Drive and had a sprawling home built to his specifications. According to Laurie Jacobson and Marc Wanamaker, writing in *Haunted Hollywood*, the mansion featured "several mysterious secret passageways, and more than a few peepholes." The home appeared to have been designed to allow for surreptitious observation of guests in the home's numerous bedrooms. It is claimed that Flynn incorporated the unusual design features so that he could satisfy his own voyeuristic impulses. Researcher/writer Charles Higham, however, has cast Flynn as a Western intelligence asset (and Nazi sympathizer). And if Flynn was an intelligence operative, then it is far more likely that the home was built not so much for Flynn's

personal pleasure, but rather as a means of compromising prominent public figures (much like the home of, for example, Craig Spence).



After Nelson's death, the palatial home stood vacant until a curious incident took place; referring once again to Jacobson and Wanamaker, we find that "A gang broke in and murdered a girl in the living room. Then a mysterious fire burned half the house. The ruins were torn down." Shit like that has been known to happen to folks foolish enough to leave their expensive canyon homes sitting vacant ... well, except for the part about the "gang." As far as I know, the canyons have never had much of a "gang" problem. In the Hollywood Hills, the words "crime" and "gang-related" never show up at a party together. And when was the last time anyone ever heard of a "gang" kidnapping a girl and then taking her to a remote, isolated mansion to murder her?

All things considered, I'm thinking that perhaps what the authors meant to say was that "a group of people broke in and murdered a girl ..." But that, of course, raises the question of exactly what sort of group of people jointly commit a premeditated murder? Other than death squads, the only such groups that come to mind are generally referred to as "cults," which I'm guessing are far more common in the canyons than are "gangs."

In addition to having a fondness for multi-perpetrator murders, it appears as though cults also like to start fires, oftentimes because fires are a really effective way of destroying evidence. Some of you may, however, be thinking that since the Hollywood Hills are plagued by wildfires on a more or less annual basis, then there is nothing

particularly unusual about the fact that Nelson's home, and more than a few of the other homes in this story, were destroyed by fire. For the most part though, the fires that destroyed these structures were not natural wildfires but rather fires of mysterious origin that seemed to target specific buildings. As Michael Walker noted, "Laurel Canyon would burn and burn again, targeting with uncanny precision the homes of its seemingly enchanted rock demimonde."

(One exception was the Laurel Canyon home of blues-rocker John Mayall, which burned down to its foundation in a ferocious wildfire on September 16, 1979; that wildfire also claimed the home of Whisky owner Elmer Valentine. It was from Mayall's Bluesbreakers, by the way, that the Rolling Stones recruited guitarist Mick Taylor, who I regrettably disparaged in the initial version of the last installment of this series. Taylor was actually quite an accomplished guitarist whose work with the Stones was frequently uncredited and who was underutilized by the band. My apologies to all the fans of the Rolling Stones that I offended.)

Moving on then to the next new name on our list, we find that on December 31, 1943 – precisely forty-two years before the plane crash that would claim the life of Ricky Nelson – Henry John Deutschendorf, Jr., better known as John Denver, was born in Roswell, New Mexico. A few years later, the town of Roswell would make a name for itself and become something of a tourist destination. But that is not really our focus here today, though it should be noted that Henry John Deutschendorf, Sr. might well have known a little something about that incident, given that he was a career US Air Force officer assigned to the Roswell Army Air Field (later renamed the Walker Air Force Base), which was likely the origin of the object that famously crashed in Roswell.

After spending his childhood being frequently uprooted, as did many of our cast of characters, Denver attended Texas Tech University in the early 1960s. In 1964, he apparently heard the call of the Pied Piper and promptly dropped out of school and headed for LA. Once there, he joined up with the Chad Mitchell Trio, the group from which Jim McGuinn had recently departed to co-found The Byrds. By November 1966, Denver was front-and-center at the so-called 'Riot on the Sunset Strip,' alongside folks like Peter Fonda, Sal Mineo and a popular husband-and-wife duo known as Sonny and Cher.



A decade later, in the latter half of the 1970s, Denver could be found working alongside a spooky chap by the name of Werner Erhard, creator of so-called 'EST' training. After graduating from the 'training' program, Denver penned a little ditty that became the organization's theme song. In 1985, Denver testified alongside our old friend Frank Zappa at the PMRC hearings. Twelve years later, in autumn of 1997, Denver died when his self-piloted plane crashed soon after taking off from Monterey Airport, very near where the Monterey Pop Festival had been held thirty years earlier. The date of the crash, curiously enough, was one that we have stumbled across repeatedly: October 12.

The next name we need to add to the list is one that has already worked its way into this narrative a time or two: Sonny Bono. As previously noted, Bono began his Hollywood career as a lieutenant for reclusive murder suspect Phil Spector. In the early 1960s, Bono hooked up with an underage Cherilyn Sarkisian LaPierre to form a duo known first as Caesar and Cleo, and then as Sonny and Cher. The pair were phenomenally successful, first on the Sunset Strip and later on television. Bono, of course, ultimately gave up the Hollywood life and found work in a different branch of the federal government: the U.S. House of Representatives.

On January 5, 1998, Sonny Bono died after purportedly skiing into a tree. At the time, Bono occupied a seat on the House Judiciary Committee, which was about to come to sudden prominence with the investigation and impeachment of President Bill. The ball was already rolling by the time of Bono's death, and on January 26, 1998, just three weeks after the alleged skiing incident, Clinton held the now-notorious press

conference in which he uttered the fateful words: “I did not have sexual relations with that skank, by which I mean that the executive penis did not, at any time, penetrate her womanly parts, though it is possible that she may have taken a few puffs on the presidential cigar, if you fellas know what I mean. Does anyone else have a question?” By that time, of course, Bono’s seat on the panel had been set aside for his robowife (who was, perhaps, more willing to act out the charade).

And now, as promised, let’s turn our attention to Phil Hartman. As everyone likely remembers, Saturday Night Live alumnus Hartman was murdered in his Encino home on May 28, 1998. That much is not in dispute. Decidedly less clear is the answer to the question of who it was that actually shot and killed Hartman. The official story, of course, holds that it was his wife Brynn, who shortly thereafter shot herself – with a different gun, naturally, and reportedly after she had left the house and then returned with a friend, and after the LAPD had arrived at the home. There is a very strong possibility, however, that both Phil and his wife were murdered, with the true motive for the crime covered up by trotting out the tired but ever-popular murder/suicide scenario.



In most people’s minds, of course, Phil Hartman is not associated with the Laurel Canyon scene of the late 1960s and early 1970s. But as it turns out, Hartman did indeed have substantial ties to that scene. To begin with, during the time that Jimi Hendrix lived in LA (in the spacious mansion just north of the Log Cabin on Laurel Canyon Boulevard), Hartman worked for him as a roadie. Soon after that, Phil found work as a graphic artist and he quickly found himself much in demand by the Laurel Canyon rock royalty. In addition to designing album covers for both Poco and America,

Hartman also, believe it or not, designed a readily recognizable rock symbol that has endured for nearly forty years: the distinctive CSN logo for Crosby, Stills and Nash.

Hartman had ties to the darker side of Laurel Canyon as well. He was, for example, a high school chum of Lynette “Squeaky” Fromme, who would later find herself living alongside Charlie Manson at the infamous Spahn Movie Ranch. In bygone years, by the way, that very same Spahn Movie Ranch was frequently used as a filming location by western star Tom Mix, who was, as we all know, the man whose name was forever tied to the Log Cabin. Curiously enough, the Log Cabin’s guesthouse (aka the Bird House), which is still standing, was designed and built by architect Robert Byrd, who also, according to one report, designed the house at 5065 Encino Avenue where Phil Hartman was murdered, and the house at 10050 Cielo Drive where Sharon Tate and friends were murdered.

While we’re on the subject of the Bird House, I should mention that you can find numerous photos of the guesthouse and the grounds of the property at this website: crosbyentertainment.com/own_a_piece_of_hollywood_history.htm. Notice that among its other amenities, the house features a rather medieval-looking dungeon, because one never knows when a dungeon might come in handy for, uhmm, storing roots or something. Notice also that what was built as a ‘guesthouse’ probably makes your own home look like it belongs in a shantytown, which would tend to indicate that the property’s main residence, the Log Cabin, was a decidedly opulent dwelling.

One more curious factoid that I feel compelled to toss out here, since I did reference the Spahn Movie Ranch, is that during the days of the Manson clan’s stay at that now infamous former film set, there was a similarly dilapidated movie set that was located right across the road from Spahn. It’s name, in case you were wondering, was the Wonderland Movie Ranch.

Speaking of Wonderland, let’s turn our attention next to four individuals whose names will probably not be familiar to most readers: Ronald Launius, Billy Deverell, Barbara Richardson and Joy Miller. All died on July 1, 1981, all by bludgeoning, and all at the same location: 8763 Wonderland Avenue in Laurel Canyon. All were members of a gang that trafficked heavily in cocaine and occasionally in heroin. The leader of the group was Ron Launius, who reportedly embarked on his criminal career, and established his drug connections, while serving for Uncle Sam over in Vietnam, which is also where he began to build his carefully-crafted reputation as a cold-blooded killer. At the time that he became a murder victim himself, Launius was a suspect in no fewer than twenty-seven open homicide investigations. He was also a drug supplier to various members of the Laurel Canyon aristocracy.



Victim Billy Deverell was Launius' second-in-command, and victim Joy Miller was Billy's girlfriend as well as the renter of the Laurel Canyon drug den. Victim Barbara Richardson was the girlfriend of another member of the gang, David Lind, who conveniently was not at the home at the time of the mass murder. That could well have been due to the fact that Lind was, according to various rival drug dealers, a police informant for both the Sacramento and Los Angeles Police Departments. He was also a member of the ultra-violent prison gang known as the Aryan Brotherhood (as is, by several accounts, a guy that we have bumped into several times during this journey: Bobby Beausoleil). Lind, who met Launius when the two had served time together, is alleged to have overdosed in 1995, though it is widely believed that he actually went into the federal witness protection program.

The next name to go on our list is that of Brian Cole, bass player for The Association, an LA folk-rock band known for the hit songs "Along Comes Mary" and "Never My Love." The Association was not a Laurel Canyon band but they did have close ties to the scene. The group was formed by Terry Kirkman and Jules Alexander; Kirkman had

formerly played in a band with Frank Zappa, while Alexander was fresh from a stint in the US Navy. Jerry Yester, a guitarist and keyboardist with the band, was formerly with The Modern Folk Quartet, a band managed by Zappa manager Herb Cohen and produced by Byrds' manager Jim Dickson. Guitarist Larry Ramos had formerly been with the New Christy Minstrels, which also produced Gene Clark of The Byrds.

On June 16, 1967, Cole and his band were the first to take the stage at the Monterey Pop Festival, followed by such Laurel Canyon stalwarts as The Byrds, Buffalo Springfield, and the Mamas and the Papas. Five years later, on August 2, 1972, Cole was found dead in his Los Angeles home. The cause of death was reportedly a heroin overdose. Cole was one month shy of his thirtieth birthday at the time of his death.

Another new name on the Laurel Canyon Death List is Lowell George, the founder and creative force behind the critically-acclaimed but largely obscure band known as Little Feat. George was the son of Willard H. George, a famous furrier to the Hollywood movie studios. Lowell's first foray into the music world was with a band known as The Factory, which cut some demos with a guy by the name of Frank Zappa. The Factory evolved into the Fraternity of Man, though without George, who had left to serve as lead vocalist for The Standells. George returned, however, to join the band in the studio for the recording of their second album. By that time, as we have already seen, the Fraternity of Man had taken up residence in the Log Cabin, alongside Carl Franzoni and his fellow Freaks.

George next joined up with Frank Zappa's Mothers of Invention, though his tenure there was destined to be a short one; like so many others, Lowell left embittered by Zappa's dictatorial approach to making music and his condescending treatment of his bandmates. During his time with Zappa, George helped Frank out in the studio with the GTOs' first (and only) album, as did Brits Jeff Beck and Rod Stewart (who, readers of Programmed to Kill will recall, was one of the last people known to have been in the company of a pair of underage girls before they became victims of a 'serial killer' in June 1980).

After parting company with Zappa, George formed Little Feat, a band composed mostly of musicians from the Fraternity of Man sessions. Lowell, who is credited with being a pioneer of the use of slide guitar in rock music, served as singer, songwriter and lead guitarist for the band, which released its debut album in 1970. Though well regarded within the industry and by critics, the band's albums failed to sell and George ultimately announced the demise the band and recorded a solo album. After playing a show on June 29, 1979 at George Washington University in support of that album, George was found dead in an Arlington, Virginia hotel room, very near the Pentagon. Cause of death was said to be a massive heart attack, though George was just thirty-four years old at the time.

According to Barney Hoskyns (writing in Hotel California), "A regular social stop-off for George was a Laurel Canyon house on Wonderland Avenue belonging to Three Dog

Night singer Danny Hutton. A drop-in den of debauchery, the Hutton house featured a bedroom with black walls and a giant fireplace. Lowell would often swing by and entertain the likes of Brian Wilson or Harry Nilsson.” Nilsson and his regular drinking buddy, John Lennon, were frequent guests at this “den of debauchery.”



Former Beatle John Lennon is, to be sure, one of the most famous names to be found on the Laurel Canyon Death List. Lennon also has the distinction of being one of the few Laurel Canyon alumni whose cause of death is acknowledged to have been homicide. The ex-Beatle, of course, never lived in the canyon, but he was a fixture on the Sunset Strip and at various Laurel Canyon hangouts, frequently in the company of Harry Nilsson. And as readers surely recall, he was gunned down on December 8, 1980 – purportedly by Mark David Chapman, but more likely by a second gunman.

Lennon was, as everyone knows, murdered in front of New York’s Dakota Apartments, which had been portrayed by filmmaker Roman Polanski in the 1960s as a den of Satanic cult activity (in his film *Rosemary’s Baby*). Not long before Lennon’s murder, Chapman had approached occult filmmaker Kenneth Anger and offered him a gift of live bullets. Just days after Lennon was felled, Anger’s long-delayed final cut of *Lucifer Rising* made its New York debut, not far from the bloodstained grounds of the Dakota Apartments. And not long after that, the ‘Reagan Revolution’ began to transform America.

Exactly three weeks after Lennon’s death, Tim Hardin – Canyonite, folk musician, close associate of Frank Zappa, author of Rod Stewart’s “Reason to Believe,” onetime

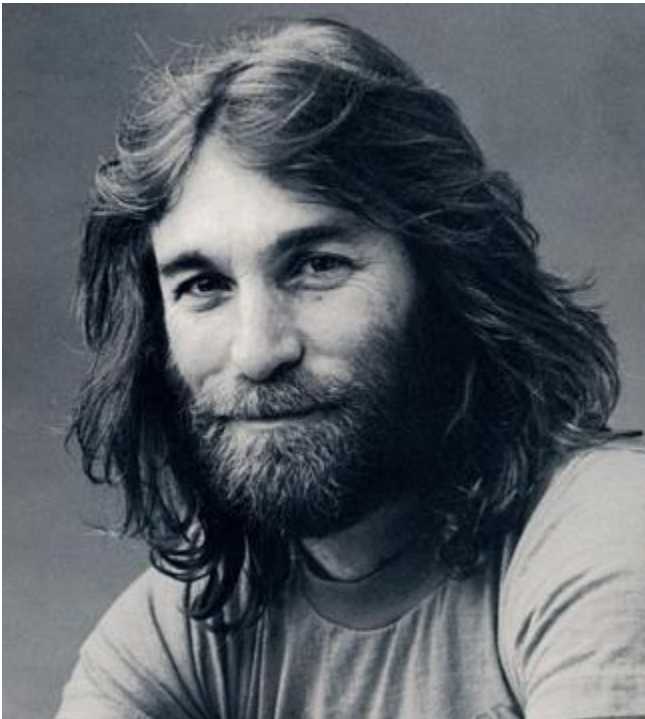
tenant in Lenny Bruce's Laurel Canyon-adjacent home, and former U.S. Marine – died of a reported heroin and morphine overdose in Los Angeles. At the time of his death, on December 29, 1980, Hardin was just thirty-nine years old.

Eight years later, on July 18, 1988, singer/songwriter/keyboardist Christa Paffgen, better known as Nico, died of a reported cerebral hemorrhage in Ibiza, Spain under unusual circumstances. After achieving some level of fame as a vocalist with the Velvet Underground, Nico had left the Warhol stable and migrated west to Laurel Canyon, where she formed a bond with a then-unknown singer-songwriter named Jackson Browne, who contributed a few songs to Nico's 1967 debut album, *Chelsea Girl* (so named for New York's Chelsea Hotel, from where Devon Wilson took a dive, and where the persona of John Train murdered the persona of Phil Ochs). Also contributing a song to Nico's solo debut was Mr. Tim Hardin.

On December 4, 1993, some five years after Nico's curious death, Frank Zappa died in his Laurel Canyon home of inoperable prostate cancer. Some have speculated that the cancer could have developed as a result of the chemical agents Zappa was exposed to throughout his early childhood at the Edgewood Arsenal.

And so it goes. In the next installment, we will add two more famous names to the death list, and we will use them as springboards to launch into two rarely-told stories that will add new levels of complexity to the Laurel Canyon saga.

Until then ...



Part Ten

Dennis Wilson, Beach Boys

"By the time Manson shifted base from Rustic Canyon to an old ranch in Chatsworth, he'd begun formulating the notion that he and his followers had to prepare themselves for a race war with Black America."

Barney Hoskyns (in *Hotel California*, his take on the Laurel Canyon/Sunset Strip scene)

In this outing, we will be temporarily leaving Laurel Canyon.

But don't worry; we won't be traveling far, and we'll be returning soon enough.

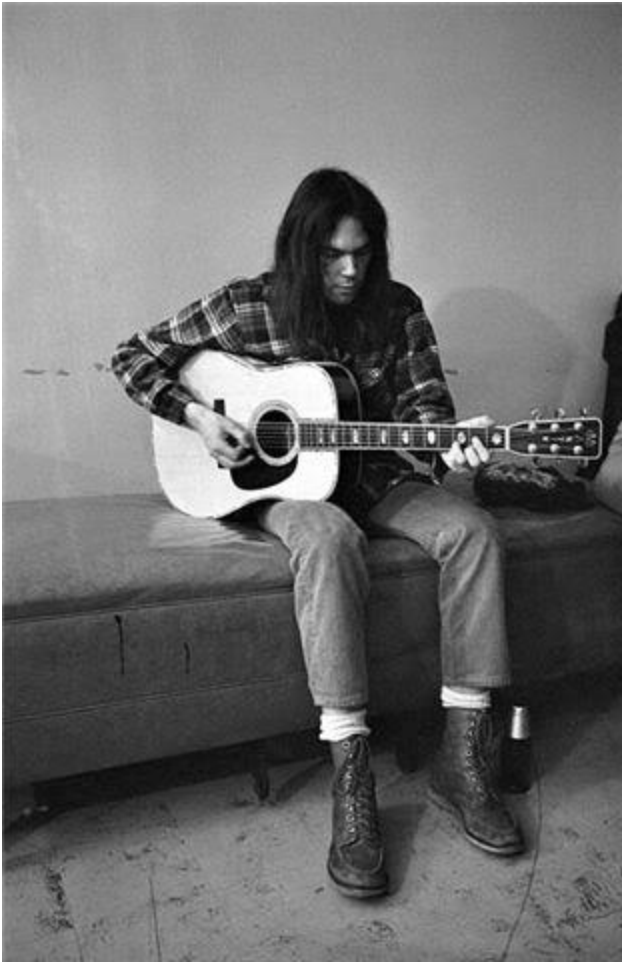
Today we will be exploring Rustic Canyon, which lies about nine miles west of Laurel Canyon.

It was there, in Lower Rustic Canyon, that Beach Boy Dennis Wilson lived in what Steven Gaines described in *Heroes and Villains* as “a palatial log-cabin-style house at 14400 Sunset Boulevard that had once belonged to humorist Will Rogers.”

The expansive home sat on three landscaped acres of gently rolling hills.



In the summer of 1968, as is fairly well known, Charlie Manson and various members of his entourage moved in with Wilson. “Tex” Watson, curiously enough, was already living there. As many as two-dozen members of Manson’s clan spent the entire summer there, with Wilson picking up the tab for all expenses. The Mansonites (mostly nubile young women) regularly drove Wilson’s expensive cars and demolished at least one of them. Dennis didn’t seem to mind; he was busy recording Manson in his home studio and inviting fellow musicians, like Neil Young, over to the house to hear Charlie perform (Young was so impressed that he urged Mo Ostin to sign him).



Dennis would later claim that he had destroyed all the Manson demo tapes, that he remembered almost nothing of his time with Charlie and the Family, and that he certainly knew nothing about the Tate and LaBianca murders, which were committed in the summer of 1969, about a year after the Family had vacated the Rustic Canyon residence.



At some point in time, Wilson had a change of heart and decided that maybe he did indeed know a little something about the murders. "I know why Charles Manson did what he did," said Dennis. "Someday, I'll tell the world. I'll write a book and explain why he did it." Needless to say, that book was never written and Wilson's story, if indeed he had one, was never told. Instead, Dennis Wilson drowned under questionable circumstances on December 28, 1983, in the marina where his beloved ship was docked.



But this story isn't really about Dennis Wilson; it's about Charlie Manson and his alleged motive for allegedly ordering the Tate and LaBianca murders. According to the 'Helter Skelter' scenario popularized by lead prosecutor/disinformation peddler Vincent Bugliosi, Manson was hoping to spark an apocalyptic race war. It is said that Charlie believed that America's black population would prevail over whitey, but that, having won the war, the victors would be incapable of governing themselves. And that, alas, is when Charlie and his retinue would emerge from the shadows to take command.



According to Barney Hoskyns, Manson began formulating his race war theory during his stay in Rustic Canyon. If true, then Charlie appears to have been following in the footsteps of a former Rustic Canyon guru – one who preceded him by a few decades, and who, like Charlie, had a certain fondness for swastikas.

Just to the north of Dennis Wilson's old home is a vast wilderness of undeveloped canyon lands. Lower Rustic Canyon soon gives way to Upper Rustic Canyon, and all signs of human civilization abruptly vanish. The land remains wild and undeveloped save for an old fire road that winds along the summit between Rustic Canyon and a neighboring canyon. That road is closed to the public and vehicle traffic is nonexistent. Aside from an occasional hiker wandering in from nearby Will Rogers State Park, there is nary a human to be seen.



The farther in one hikes, the more wild and untamed it becomes. Along with the sights of the city, the sounds and the scents quickly disappear as well. Within a very short time, it is surprisingly easy to forget that one is still within the confines of the city of Los Angeles. In its fall splendor, the canyon looks nothing like the Los Angeles that I know and don't quite love. It is beautiful, serene, pastoral. And yet, filled with mist and heavily overgrown, it is also vaguely ominous.

If one knows where to look, there is a narrow concrete stairway that is accessible from the fire road. This stairway descends down to the floor of the canyon, and it is a very, very long descent. Five hundred and twelve steps long, to be exact. As one makes the descent, this stairway, which seems to go on forever, seems wildly out of place. With time to kill on the way down, one finds oneself pondering (actually, most people probably wouldn't, but I did) how many man-hours it took to set forms for 512 poured concrete steps, and how truckloads of concrete had to be poured out here in the middle of nowhere.



Reaching the canyon floor, one finds that, though the native flora has struggled mightily to reclaim the land, remnants of a past civilization can be seen everywhere. Some structures remain largely intact – a nearly 400,000-gallon, spring-fed reservoir serving a sophisticated potable water system; a concrete-walled structure that once housed twin electrical generators capable of lighting a small town; more concrete stairways hundreds of steps long, each snaking its way up the canyon walls; weathered livestock stables; professionally graded and paved roads; countless stone retaining walls; an incinerator; concrete foundations and skeletal remains of former dwellings; the rusting carcass of a Mansonesque VW bus; and, at the former entrance, an imposing set of electronically-controlled, wrought-iron security gates.

It is the kind of place that seems tailor-made for Charlie and his Family – remote and secluded, yet accessible by the Family’s custom-built dune buggies; with just enough crumbling infrastructure to provide rudimentary shelter for the clan; and with elaborate security provisions, including sentry positions and a formerly-electrified fence completely encircling the 50-acre compound (as well as, by some reports, an underground tunnel complex). And it was located just a short hike up the canyon from the place that Charlie Manson called home in the summer of 1968.



While exploring this place, obvious questions begin to come to mind (they would, that is, if I didn't already know the answers, but try to work with me here): who developed this remote portion of the canyon? And why? Why here, in what feels like the middle of nowhere? The goal appears to have been to create a hidden and completely self-sustaining community, and an extraordinary amount of money was invested in infrastructure development ... but why?

Very few Angelenos know of the curious ruins in Rustic Canyon, and fewer still know the history of those ruins. Every now and then though, a local reporter will pay a visit and the story will make a one-time appearance in a local publication, briefly casting some light on a bit of the hidden history of Los Angeles. In May 1992, Marc Norman of the Los Angeles Business Journal was one such reporter ("Hermit Chic – Rustic Canyon").



According to Norman, “County records show ‘Jessie Murphy, a widow,’ purchasing 50-plus acres north of [Will] Rogers’ property in 1933, but the owners were actually named Stephens – Norman, an engineer with silver-mining interests, and Winona, the daughter of an industrialist and a woman given to things supernatural. Local lore has it that Winona fell under the spell of a certain unnamed gentleman ...” This trio, along with unnamed others, began “a 10-year construction program costing \$4 million ... starting with a water tank holding 375,000 gallons and a concrete diesel-powered generator station with foot-thick walls – both of which are still visible. The hillsides were terraced for orchards, an electrified fence circled the boundaries and a huge refrigerated locker was built into a hillside ... The one thing Murphy/Stephens couldn’t seem to get right was their main house. The first architect hired was Welton Becket, but there are also sketches by Lloyd Wright, and in 1941, Paul Williams drafted blueprints for a sprawling mansion with 22 bedrooms, a children’s dining room, a gymnasium, pool and a workshop in the basement.”

Thirteen years later, in September 2005, Cecelia Rasmussen of the Los Angeles Times added a few details to the story (“Rustic Canyon Ruin May Be a Former Nazi Compound,” September 4, 2005): “Southern California has been the cradle to many odd cults, credos, utopias and dystopias. Among the most mysterious are the ruins of a Rustic Canyon enclave once known as Murphy Ranch ... on [Rustic Canyon’s] secluded and woodsy floor stand the eerily burned-out and graffiti-scarred remains of concrete and steel structures, underground tunnels and stairways leading from the top of the canyon to the bottom ... Behind the locked and rusted wrought iron entrance gates and flagstone wall stand the traces of a small community that had the capacity to

grow its own food, generate its own electricity and dam its own water ... The hillsides were terraced with 3,000 nut, citrus, fruit and olive trees, and fitted with water pipes, sprinklers and an elaborate greenhouse. A high barbed-wire fence discouraged intruders ... research indicates that it could have been home to up to 40 local Nazis from about 1933 to 1945 ... armed guards patrolled the canyon dressed in the uniform worn by Silver Shirts, a paramilitary group modeled after Hitler's brownshirts ... A man known through oral histories only as 'Herr Schmidt' supposedly ruled the place and claimed to possess metaphysical powers."



Herr Schmidt, needless to say, was the gentleman whose spell Winona Stephens fell under. According to Marc Norman, Schmidt "convinced her that the coming world war would be won by Germany, that the United States would collapse into years of violent anarchy and that the chosen few (read: the Stephenses, the certain gentleman and other true believers) would need a tight spot in which to hole up, self-sufficient, until the fire storm had passed. Then they could emerge not only intact but, thanks to the superiority of their politics, rulers of the anthill and, not incidentally, the origin of its new population."

Sound familiar?

Murphy Ranch also reportedly featured a 20,000-gallon diesel fuel tank, livestock stables, and dairy and butchering facilities. Along both sides of the compound "rise eight crumbling, narrow stairways of at least 500 steps each," as the LA Times noted. Those stairways apparently led to sentry positions high on the canyon walls (for the

record, they are not actually crumbling, though most are overgrown with impenetrable vegetation). During Murphy Ranch's years of operation, nearby residents reportedly complained of late-night military exercises and the sounds of live gunfire echoing through the canyons.



To summarize then, it appears that the city of Los Angeles was home to a secret, militarized Nazi compound that was in operation both before and during World War II. Remnants of that blacked-out chapter of LA history can be seen to this day, though few make the trek. The purpose of the decaying compound was to ride out an anarchic, apocalyptic war, so that the chosen few could emerge as the rulers of the new world.

It was all so very Mansonesque, and, ironically enough, Manson and his crew spent an entire summer camped out at a home that was within a two-mile hike of this curious place. It should have been something of a Mecca for Charlie, and yet he apparently knew nothing of its existence. It seems somehow disrespectful that the Family didn't choose to set up camp here rather than at, say, Barker Ranch. At the very least, they should have paid a visit.



In the late 1940s, after the close of the war, Murphy Ranch was reportedly converted into an artist's colony. Architect Welton Becket, who designed several of the structures at the ranch, went on to design two of LA's landmark structures: the Capitol Records building and the Music Center. In 1973, the property once known as Murphy Ranch was purchased by the city of Los Angeles. As far as I know, the city has no plans to reopen the facility.

* * * * *

“Van Cortlandt and Untermyer functioned as outdoor meeting sites for the cult.”Maury Terry, referring to the cult behind the ‘Son of Sam’ murders (from The Ultimate Evil)

Just to the west of Laurel Canyon, and slightly to the east of Coldwater Canyon, lies a large estate known as Greystone Park, home of the long-vacant Greystone Mansion. The home, and the grounds it sits on, is said to be, to this day, the most expensive private residence ever built in the city of Los Angeles. Constructed in the 1920s, the home and grounds carried the then-unfathomable price tag of \$4,000,000 (by way of comparison, the Lookout Inn, built a decade-and-a-half earlier, was projected to cost from \$86,000-\$100,000; in other words, the single-family residence cost at least 40 times what the lavish 70-room inn cost – and the inn required bringing infrastructure and building materials to a remote mountaintop).



The massive, 46,000 square-foot edifice sits amid 22 lavishly landscaped acres of prime Hollywood Hills real estate. This rather ostentatious home was built by uberwealthy oil tycoon Edward L. Doheny as a wedding present for his son, Edward “Ned” Doheny, Jr.. If that plotline sounds vaguely familiar, it is probably because Edward Doheny was the inspiration for Upton Sinclair’s *Oil*, and thus for the homicidal Daniel Plainview character in *There Will Be Blood* (some of the interior shots near the end of that film, of expansive, marble-floored rooms, could very well have been shot in the real Greystone, though the exterior shots certainly were not).

Upon the home’s completion, in September 1928, young Ned Doheny and his new bride moved into the humble abode. Within months, the home would be bloodstained; soon after, it would be permanently abandoned.



Poor Ned, you see, was found dead in the cavernous home on February 16, 1929. Near him lay the lifeless body of his assistant/personal secretary, Hugh Plunkett. Both men had been shot. Despite persistent rumors of an inordinately long delay in reporting the deaths, and of the bodies having been moved to re-stage the crime scene, no formal inquest was ever conducted and the case was written off as a murder/suicide arising from a gay lovers' quarrel. Plunkett was said to be the triggerman and the media quickly went into a frenzy playing up the scandalous homosexuality angle and portraying young Plunkett as positively demented.

It is anyone's guess whether or not the two really were gay lovers, but it matters little; the rest of the story was almost certainly a work of fiction. In reality, both men were likely murdered as part of the massive cover-up/damage-control operation that followed the disclosure of the Harding-era Teapot Dome scandal, which the Doheny family, as it turns out, was very deeply immersed in. The murder/suicide scenario was then trotted out because, as we all know, if the alleged perpetrator is already dead, it pretty much eliminates the need for things like investigations and trials.



Some forty years after those gunshots rang out in the opulent Greystone Mansion, a new Ned Doheny, scion of the very same Doheny oil clan, would join the ranks of the Laurel Canyon singer-songwriters club. Like Terry Melcher and Gram Parsons, Doheny was viewed by some as a 'trust-fund kid.' His closest circle of friends included country-rockers Jackson Browne, J.D. Souther and Glen Frey. In addition to recording his own solo albums (his self-titled debut was released in 1973), Doheny contributed to albums by such Laurel Canyon superstars as Don Henley and Graham Nash.

Strangely enough, New York City once had a large estate known as Greystone as well. That Greystone was donated to the city as parkland, and it thereafter became known as Untermyer Park – the same Untermyer Park identified by Maury Terry as one of the two principal ritual sites used by the Process Church faction behind the 'Son of Sam' murders. The other site used by the cult was Van Cortlandt Park, named for Jacobus Van Cortlandt, a former Mayor of New York and one of David Van Cortlandt Crosby's forefathers. Another of Crosby's forefathers lent his name to Schuyler Road, which happens to run along the western boundary of the Greystone Park in the Hollywood Hills.



I have no idea what, if anything, any of that means, but I thought it best that I toss it into the mix.

* * * * *

Before wrapping up this installment, this seems like as good a time as any to introduce you all to a couple of Laurel Canyon characters who we haven't yet met, and who would attain a certain amount of fame, though not in the entertainment industry.

One of the two, whom we'll call Jerry, had a decidedly conservative upbringing. Born into a politically well-connected Republican family, Jerry devoted his early years to pursuing a career in the Jesuit priesthood. His father, an active Republican Party operative, was an aspiring politician who initially had no luck in getting himself elected to office. Ultimately though, he succeeded in capturing the coveted California Governor's seat in 1959, and he did it by employing a simple gimmick: he merely changed the "R" after his name to a "D." He held the seat for two terms, through 1967, and then was replaced by a fellow who had employed a similar trick: replacing the "D" after his name with an "R."

That gentleman, of course, was Ronald Wilson Reagan, who would govern the state through 1975, when he handed the reins over to Jerry, who, like his dad, had decided that he was a liberal Democrat. In fact, according to the media, Edmund G. "Jerry" Brown, Jr. was an ultraliberal extremist whose politics fell somewhere to the left of Fidel Castro and Che Guevara.

During Laurel Canyon's glory years, Jerry Brown resided in a home on Wonderland Avenue, not too many doors down from the Wonderland death house (and from the homes of numerous singers, songwriters and musicians). His circle of friends in those days, as some may recall, included the elite of Laurel Canyon's country-rock stars, including Linda Ronstadt (with whom he was long rumored to be romantically involved), Jackson Browne and the Eagles.

Another figure making the rounds in Laurel Canyon during the same period of time was a gent by the name of Mike Curb. At various times, Curb worked as a musician, composer, recording artist, film producer and record company executive. He also had the notable distinction of serving as the musical director on the notorious documentary feature *Mondo Hollywood*, which ostensibly chronicled the emerging Laurel Canyon/Sunset Strip scene. Filmed from 1965 through 1967 (well before the Manson murders), the film featured representatives from the Manson Family (Bobby Beausoleil), the Manson Family's victims (Jay Sebring), the Freak troupe (Vito, Carl, Szou and Godo), and Laurel Canyon's musical fraternity (Frank Zappa and his future wife, Gail Sloatman). It also featured acid guru Richard "Babawhateverthefuckitwasthathecalledhimself" Alpert.

Mondo Hollywood, as I mentioned in a previous installment, was the creation of filmmaker Robert Carl Cohen, who, as it turns out, has an interesting background for a guy whose destiny was to capture on film the emerging 1960s countercultural scene. In 1954, Cohen served in the U.S. Army Signal Corps. The following year, he was on assignment to NATO. Following that, he served in Special Services in Germany. The very next year, he produced, directed, edited and narrated a documentary short entitled *Inside Red China*. Two years later, he wore all the same hats for a documentary entitled *Inside East Germany*. A few years later, he put together another documentary entitled *Three Cubans*.

Cohen has proudly proclaimed that he was the first (or at least among the first) Western journalists/filmmakers allowed to enter and shoot footage in each of these countries. In the case of Cuba (and likely the others as well), he did so under the sponsorship of the U.S. State Department. Mr. Cohen would like us to believe that he undertook these projects as nothing more than what he outwardly appeared to be – an independent filmmaker – but I have a hunch that few readers of this site are naïve enough to believe that a private citizen not working for the intelligence community could land such assignments.

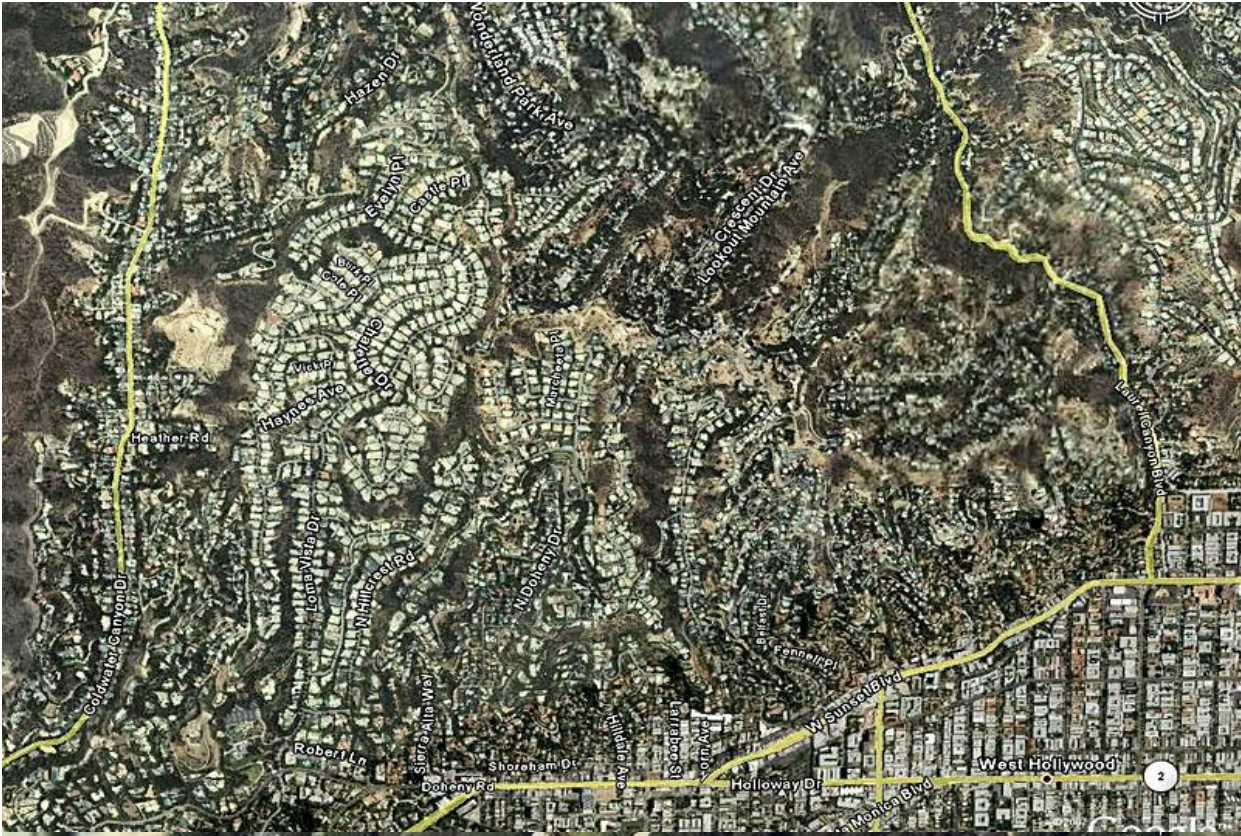
Have I mentioned, by the way, that Cohen is not a fan of this website? I know this because he sent a few e-mails my way in which he denounced my site as being "based on slander and third-party hearsay," or some such gibberish, and he followed that up by issuing some empty legal threats. As it turns out though, I don't much give a fuck what Robert Carl Cohen thinks of my website.

And now, after that brief digression, we return to our discussion of Laurel Canyon's dynamic duo of Jerry Brown and Mike Curb. In addition to his work on Mondo Hollywood, Curb also served as 'song producer' on another key countercultural film of the era, Riot on the Sunset Strip (which, despite its title, had little to do with the actual event). In addition, Curb scored a slew of cheaply-produced biker flicks, including The Wild Angels, Devil's Angels, Born Losers, The Savage Seven and The Glory Stompers. Along the way, he worked alongside many of Laurel Canyon's 'Young Turks,' including Peter Fonda and Dennis Hopper.

It is unclear whether the paths of this odd couple crossed during Laurel Canyon's glory years, but as fate would have it, they were to cross in 1979 in Sacramento, California. Mike Curb, you see, after being encouraged by Ronald Reagan to venture into politics, was elected to serve as Governor Jerry Brown's second-in-command. And so it was that these two men, both veterans of the 1960s Laurel Canyon scene, came to sit side-by-side in the governor's mansion, one sporting a "D" after his name, and the other an "R."

Governor Brown, however, had little time to spend on actually governing the state of California. Tossing his hat into the presidential ring, he spent much of the first half of his second term out of the state, working the campaign trail. This allowed Lieutenant Governor Curb, as acting governor of the state, to sign into law a withering array of reactionary legislation that was far removed from what the people had in mind when they elected 'Governor Moonbeam.' This arrangement allowed the nominal liberal of the Laurel Canyon tag-team, Jerry Brown, to keep his hands clean even as his administration moved far away from its originally stated goals – and even as he made little effort to rein in his wayward underling.

These days, Jerry Brown maintains little of his liberal façade. As California's Attorney General, he works hand-in-hand with the state's Nazi-loving governor, Ahnuld Schwarzenegger. Of course, if his carefully-crafted image is to be believed, Schwarzenegger is practically a liberal himself. The truth however, is something much different ... or maybe not. Given that we are living in an era when a straight-faced media can routinely describe Bill and Hillary and Barry O as liberals, then I suppose Jerry and Arnie have as much right to wear that label as anyone. But then again, so do George and John.





Part Eleven

Jim Morrison of The Doors [\[1\]](#)

“By that, I mean, ‘Get me a lead singer. He’s got sort of an androgynous blonde hair, very pretty. We need a guitar player, sort of hatchet-faced, wears a hat, plays very fast, very dramatic. He must be very dramatic. Get me a pound of bass player, pound of drummer ... they’re making little cardboard cutouts. They hire a producer, they hire writers ... And in the current stuff now, they don’t even bother getting people to play. Don’t bother with that guitar player, bass player, drummer – nonsense ... The people in those bands can’t write, play, or sing.”

David Crosby, describing the synthetic, manufactured nature of today’s rock bands

“David was obnoxious, loud, demanding, thoughtless, full of himself – of the four of them [David Crosby, Steven Stills, Graham Nash and Neil Young], the least talented.”

David Geffen



First of all, before getting back into the Laurel Canyon scene, I need to say that some of you people really need to mellow out on the visits to my website. Seriously. This isn't a crack-house, for fuck's sake, so just chill out a little bit. I mean, I've grown accustomed to the fact that you feel free to drop in unannounced at all hours of the day and night, but maybe, just maybe, you could consider doing it a bit less frequently. Is that so much to ask?

Don't get me wrong here – I'm flattered by the attention. I really am. The problem though is that you have overloaded my now-overworked website, causing it to spontaneously disappear on, of all days, the morning of September 11, 2008. And to add insult to injury, the generic, no-frills page that popped up instead, proclaiming that my site was under house arrest for the crime of exceeding its bandwidth allocation, was arguably more attractive than my actual homepage.

Luckily, this problem was quickly brought to my attention by a few alert readers and I was able to liberate my site by digging deeply into my pockets to come up with the bail money that the jailers were demanding (I think they referred to it as "adding resources" to my site, but I wasn't really fooled by that. And I didn't, by the way, really dig that deeply into my pockets. But that's not the point. No, the point is that my site is – and I'm sure that there are many of you who do not know this – primitive by design. It is my belief that the 'retro website' look will soon be all the rage, and I want to be at the forefront of that movement. Everything old will someday become new again, and the 'net has been around for long enough now, given our collectively short attention span, that a return to basics – to those first tentative baby-steps some of us took in creating one of those newfangled things called 'websites' – is all but guaranteed.

My site, needless to say, will become the template that will be followed by everyone who wants to run with the in-crowd. I will, of course, be regarded as something of a visionary. Unfortunately though, I will ultimately be revealed as a fraud when, a few years down the road, legions of fans suddenly realize that, long after the fad has passed, my site is still retro. Self-righteous critics will denounce me as a poser, a charlatan – they may even invoke that most demeaning of future slurs and label me a 'Palin.' But before that happens, the brief time during which I shall have basked in the limelight will have made it all worthwhile. Of course, none of that has much to do with purchasing additional bandwidth for my site, so I guess it does come down to the money issue after all. Because if your behavior continues, I fear that the situation could soon spiral completely out of control, forcing me to come to you, like every other asswipe on the Internet, with hat in hand.

Before long, I could be spending all of my time organizing annual fundraising drives, with the word 'annual' defined here, as it appears to be elsewhere, as 'every twelve days.' And no one really wants to see that happen. And yes, by the way, I do realize that I am likely contributing to the problem by including lots of large color photos in the posts, which presumably hog up lots of bandwidth [that's techno-speak that I am throwing in here to make me sound really smart, when the reality is that any attempt

that I might make to define the word 'bandwidth' would sound a lot like the governor of Alaska attempting to explain the strategic significance of that frozen state: "You may not know this, but I have been told by a real scientist – I think he was an archaologist – that at one time there was a land bridge between Alaska and Russia that some cavemen or dinosaurs or something came across. Supposedly that was way back in olden times, like even before John McCain was born.

But as everyone who goes to my church knows, 'olden times' wasn't really that long ago, since the Earth is only about 438 years old. That's why Todd and I believe that that bridge is still up there somewhere, and if the Russians find it before we do, then we could be in some serious gosh darn trouble. That's why I wanted all that earmark money for the 'Bridge to Nowhere,' because that was really a secret codename for 'the bridge to Russia.' Once it is found and fully restored, my husband Todd is going to lead a special commando team on snowmobiles – he's been training for it for years, you know – and they're going to sneak across Siberia and kick Russia's little behind. I'm not supposed to talk about any of that though, so try to keep it on the down-low. We don't want to give President Gorbachev the heads-up, if you know what I mean ... by the way, are we on TV right now?"]], but I prefer to place the blame on all of you. So try to mellow out just a little bit.)

And yes, I do realize that the preceding passage might have been a bit more topical had I actually gotten it posted when it was written, a couple of months ago. But let's not dwell on that; instead, let's get back to our little story, shall we?

At the very beginning of this journey, I noted that Jim Morrison's story was not "in any way unique." As it turns out, however, that proclamation is not exactly true. It was a true enough statement in the context in which it appeared – which is to say that Morrison's family background did not differ significantly from that of his musical peers – but in many other significant ways, Jim Morrison was indeed a most unique individual, and quite possibly the unlikeliest rock star to ever stumble across a stage.

Morrison essentially arrived on the scene as a fully-developed rock star, complete with a backing band, a stage persona and an impressive collection of songs – enough, in fact, to fill the Doors' first few albums. How exactly Jim Morrison reinvented himself in such a radical manner remains something of a mystery, since before his sudden incarnation as singer/songwriter, James Douglas Morrison had never shown the slightest interest in music. None whatsoever. He certainly never studied music and could neither read nor write it. By his own account, he never had much of an interest in even listening to music. He told one interviewer that he "never went to concerts – one or two at most." And before joining the Doors, he "never did any singing. I never even conceived of it." Asked near the end of his life if he had ever had any desire to learn to play a musical instrument, Jim responded, "Not really."



So here we had a guy who had never sang (apparently not even in the shower or in his car, which seems rather odd to me), who had “never even conceived” of the notion that he could open his mouth and makes sounds come out, and who couldn’t play an instrument and had no interest in learning such a skill, and who had never much listened to music or been anywhere near a band, even just to watch one perform, and yet this guy somehow emerged, virtually overnight, as a fully-formed rock star who would quickly become an icon of his generation. And even more bizarrely, legend holds that he brought with him enough original songs to fill the first few Doors’ albums. Morrison did not, you see, do as any other singer/songwriter does and pen the songs over the course of the band’s career; instead, he allegedly wrote them all at once, before the band was even formed. As Jim once acknowledged in an interview, he was “not a very prolific songwriter. Most of the songs I’ve written I wrote in the very beginning, about three years ago. I just had a period when I wrote a lot of songs.”

In fact, all of the good songs that Morrison is credited with writing were written during that period – the period during which, according to rock legend, Jim spent most of his time hanging out on the rooftop of a Venice apartment building, consuming copious amounts of LSD. This was just before he hooked up with fellow student Ray Manzarek to form the Doors. Legend also holds, strangely enough, that that chance meeting occurred on the beach, though it seems far more likely that the pair would have actually met at UCLA, where both attended the university’s rather small and close-knit film school.

In any event, the question that naturally arises (though it does not appear to have ever been asked of him) is: how exactly did Jim “The Lizard King” Morrison write that impressive batch of songs? I’m certainly no musician myself, but it is my understanding that just about every singer/songwriter across the land composes his or her songs in essentially the same manner: on an instrument – usually either a piano or a guitar. Some songwriters, I hear, can compose on paper, but that requires a skill set that Jim did not possess. The problem, of course, is that he also could not play a musical instrument of any kind. How then did he write the songs?

He would have had to have composed them, I’m guessing, in his head. So we are to believe then that a few dozen complete songs, never heard by anyone and never played by any musician, existed only in Jim Morrison’s acid-addled brain. Anything is possible, I suppose, but even if we accept that premise, we are still left with some nagging questions, including the question of how those songs got out of Jim Morrison’s head. As a general rule of thumb, if a songwriter doesn’t know how to read and write music, he can play the song for someone who does and thereby create the sheet music (which was the case, for example, with all of the songs that Brian Wilson penned for the Beach Boys). But Jim quite obviously could not play his own songs. So did he, I don’t know, maybe hum them?



And these are, it should be clarified, songs that we are talking about here, as opposed to just lyrics, which would more accurately be categorized as poems. Because Jim, as we all know, was quite a prolific poet, whereas he was a songwriter only for one brief period in his life. But why was that? Why did Morrison, with no previous interest in

music, suddenly and inexplicably become a prolific songwriter, only to just as suddenly lose interest after mentally penning an impressive catalogue of what would become regarded as rock staples? And how and why did Jim achieve the accompanying physical transformation that changed him from a clean-cut, collegiate, and rather conservative looking young man into the brooding sex symbol who would take the country by storm? And why, after a few years of adopting that persona, did Jim transform once again, in the last year or so of his life, into an overweight, heavily-bearded, reclusive poet who seemed to have lost his interest in music just as suddenly and inexplicably as he had obtained it?



A heavily-bearded Morrison [\[1\]](#)

It wasn't just Morrison who was, in retrospect, a bit of an oddity; the entire band differed from other Laurel Canyon bands in a number of significant ways. As *Vanity Fair* noted many years ago, "The Doors were always different." All four members of the group, for example, lacked previous band experience. Morrison and Manzarek, as noted, were film students, and drummer John Densmore and guitarist Robby Kreiger were recruited by Manzarek from his Transcendental Meditation class – which is, I guess, where one goes to find musicians to fill out one's band. That class, however, apparently lacked a bass player, so they did without – except for those times when they used session musicians and then claimed that they did without.

Anyway, the point is that none of the four members of the Doors had band credentials. Even a band as contrived as the Byrds, as we shall soon see, had members with band credentials. So too did Buffalo Springfield, with Neil Young and Bruce Palmer, for example, having played in the Mynah Birds, backing a young vocalist by the name of Rick "Superfreak" James (Goldie McJohn of Steppenwolf, oddly enough, had been a Mynah Bird as well). The Mamas and the Papas were put together from elements of the Journeymen and the Mugwumps. And so on with the rest of the Laurel Canyon bands

The Doors could cite no such band lineage. They were just four guys who happened to come together to play the songs written by the singer who had never sung but who had a sudden calling and a magical gift for songwriting. And as you would expect with four guys who had never actually played in a band before, they pretty much sucked. But don't take my word for it; let's let the band's producer, Paul Rothchild, weigh in: "The Doors were not great live performers musically. They were exciting theatrically and kinetically, but as musicians they didn't make it; there was too much inconsistency, there was too much bad music. Robby would be horrendously out of tune with Ray, John would be missing cues, there was bad mike usage too, where you couldn't hear Jim at all."

As luck would have it, I have heard some audio of a young and quite inebriated Jim Morrison at the microphone, and I would have to say that not being able to "hear Jim at

all” might have, in many cases, actually improved the performance. But sucking as a band, of course, does not really set the Doors apart from its contemporaries. Another thing that was unusual about the band, however, is that, from the moment the band was conceived, the lineup never changed. No one was added, no one was replaced, no one dropped out of the band over ‘artistic differences,’ or to pursue a solo career, or to join another band, or for any of the other reasons that bands routinely change shape.



It would be difficult to identify another Laurel Canyon band of any longevity that could make the same claim. After their first two albums, the Byrds changed line-ups with virtually every album release. Frank Zappa’s Mothers of Invention were in a near-constant state of flux. Laurel Canyon’s country-rock bands were also constantly changing shape, usually by incestuously swapping members amongst themselves.

But not the Doors. Jim Morrison’s band arrived on the scene as a fully-formed entity, with a name, a stable line-up, a backlog of soon-to-be hit songs – and no previous experience writing, arranging, playing or performing music. Other than that though, they were just your run-of-the-mill, organic, grass-roots rock-and-roll band – with a curious aversion to political advocacy.

Jim Morrison was, by virtually all accounts, a voracious reader. Former teachers and college professors expressed amazement at the breadth and depth of his knowledge on various topics, and at the staggering array of literary sources that he could accurately cite. And yet he was known to tell interviewers that he “[had]n’t studied

politics that much, really.” But that was okay, according to drummer John Densmore, since “a lot of people at our concerts at least, they’re sort of – it seems like they don’t really come to hear us speak politics.”

That’s the way it was in the 1960s, you see; the young folks of that era just didn’t concern themselves much with politics, and certainly didn’t want their anti-war icons engaging in anything resembling political discourse.

* * * * *

During the Doors’ glory days on the Sunset Strip, Morrison “struck up an intimate friendship” with Whisky-A-Go-Go owner Elmer Valentine, according to a Vanity Fair article (“Live at the Whisky”). At the time, Valentine was also, coincidentally of course, very close to his own secretary/booking agent, Gail Sloatman, whom Jim had known since kindergarten through Naval officers’ circles. Valentine was also – by pretty much all accounts, including his own – a ‘made man.’

It was mentioned previously that Valentine was a former Chicago vice cop, but what wasn’t mentioned is that he was a fully corrupt cop. By his own account, he worked as a police captain’s bagman, “collecting the filthy lucre on behalf of the captain.” He also boasted that, even while working as a vice cop, his night job was “running nightclubs for the outfit – for gangsters.” One “very close friend” from his days in Chicago was “Felix Alderisio, also known as Milwaukee Phil, who was arguably the most feared hit man in the country in the 1950s and 60s, carrying out at least 14 murders for Sam Giancana and other Chicago bosses.”

Valentine was ultimately indicted for extortion, though he managed to avoid prosecution and conviction. Venturing out to LA circa 1960, he soon found himself running PJ’s nightclub at the corner of Crescent Heights and Santa Monica Boulevards (which, as you may recall, was co-owned by Eddie Nash and was the favored hang-out of early rocker/murder victim Bobby Fuller). It wasn’t long though before Valentine had his very own club to run – the legendary Whiskey-A-Go-Go, where numerous Laurel Canyon bands, including the Doors in the summer of 1966, served their residency.



Valentine obviously had considerable financial backing to launch his business enterprise, and it wasn't much of a secret on the Strip where that backing came from. Frank Zappa once cryptically referred to Valentine's backers as an "ethnic organization," while Chris Hillman of the Byrds simply noted that, "whoever financed Elmer, I don't want to know."

Valentine received far more than just financial backing to launch the Whisky; he got a generous assist from the media as well. As *Vanity Fair* noted, "Within months of the Whisky's debut, *Life* magazine had written it up, Jack Paar had broadcast an episode of his post-Tonight weekly program from the club, and Steve McQueen and Jayne Mansfield had installed themselves as regulars." During that very same era, it should be noted, Mansfield was also a high-profile member of the Church of Satan, with close ties to founder Anton LaVey, who in turn had ties, as we have already seen, to the dance troupe led by Vito Paulekas, which, as we have also seen, had close ties to Laurel Canyon's very first band, the Byrds.

How was that for a segue?

As a fledgling band, the Byrds had any number of problems. The first and most obvious was that the band's members did not own any musical instruments. That problem was solved though when Naomi Hirschorn, best known for funding such other quasi-governmental projects as the Hirschorn Museum in Washington, D.C., stepped up to the plate to provide the band with instruments, amplifiers and the like. But that didn't solve a bigger problem, which was that the band's members, with the exception

of Jim (later Roger) McGuinn, didn't have a clue as to how to actually play the instruments.



The Byrds 1971 [\[1\]](#)

Cast to play the bass player was Chris Hillman, who had never picked up a bass guitar in his life. As he candidly admitted years later, he “was a mandolin player and didn't know how to play bass. But they didn't know how to play their instruments either, so I didn't feel too bad about it.” On drums was Michael Clarke, who had never before held a set of drumsticks in his hands, but who bore a resemblance to Rolling Stone Brian Jones, which was deemed to be of more significance than actual musical ability. As Crosby co-author Carl Gottlieb recalled, “Clarke

had played beatnik bongos and conga drum, but had no experience with conventional drumming.”

Gene Clark, though by far the most gifted songwriter in the band and a talented vocalist as well, could play the guitar, but not particularly well, so he was relegated to banging the tambourine, which was Jim Morrison's (and various non-musically inclined members of the Partridge Family's) instrument of choice as well. David Crosby, tasked with rhythm guitar duties, wasn't much better. Crosby himself admitted, in his first autobiography (does anyone really need to write more than one autobiography, by the way?), that “Roger was the only one who could really play.”

The band had another problem as well: with the exception of Gene Clark, who was good but not terribly prolific, the group was a bit lacking in songwriting ability. To compensate, they initially played mostly covers. Fully a third of the band's first album consisted of covers of Dylan songs, and nearly another third was made up of covers of songs by other folk singer/songwriters. Clark contributed the five original songs, two of them co-written with McGuinn. As for Crosby, who emerged as the band's biggest star, his only contribution to the Byrd's first album was backing vocals.



Carl Franzoni perhaps summed it up best when he declared that “the Byrds records were manufactured.” The first album in particular was an entirely engineered affair created by taking a collection of songs by outside songwriters and having them performed by a group of nameless studio musicians (for the record, the actual musicians were Glen Campbell – yes, that Glen Campbell, who also briefly served as a Beach Boy – on guitar, Hal Blaine on drums, Larry Knechtel on bass, Leon Russell on electric piano, and Jerry Cole on rhythm guitar), after which the band’s trademark vocal harmonies, entirely a studio creation, were added to the mix.

As would be expected, the Byrds’ live performances, according to Barney Hoskyns in *Waiting for the Sun*, “weren’t terribly good.” But that didn’t matter much; the band got a lot of assistance from the media, with *Time* magazine being among the first to champion the new band. And they also got a lot of help from Vito and the Freaks and from the Young Turks, as was previously discussed.

We shall return to the Byrds, and to our old friend Vito, in the next outing. For now, I leave you with this curious little story about Byrd Chris Hillman’s initial arrival in Laurel Canyon, as told by Michael Walker in *Laurel Canyon*: “In the autumn of 1964, a nineteen-year-old bluegrass adept and virtuoso mandolin player named Chris Hillman stood at the corner of Laurel Canyon Boulevard and Kirkwood Drive contemplating a FOR RENT sign on a telephone pole across from the Canyon Country Store ... It didn’t take him long to find [a place to stay], and, in the canyon’s emerging mythos of enchanted serendipity, one presented itself as if by magic. ‘This guy drives up and he says ‘you looking for a place to rent?’ Hillman recalls. ‘I said yeah, and he said. ‘Well,

follow me up.’ It was this young guy who was a dentist. It was his parent’s house, a beautiful old wood house down a dirt road – and he lived on the top, and he was renting out the bottom part. I just went, ‘Wow, perfect.’ The guy ended up being my dentist for a while ... It was the top of the world, a beautiful, beautiful place. I had the best place in the canyon.”

In Los Angeles, you see, it is quite common for a very wealthy person to offer exquisite living accommodations to a random, scruffy vagrant. I know this to be true because it happened to Charlie Manson on more than one occasion. In any event, no one will ever guess what happened to Chris Hillman’s mountaintop home, so I’ll just go ahead and tell you: it burned to the ground on what Walker described as a “hot, witchy day in the ‘60s.” According to Hillman, “Crosby was at my house an hour before the blaze. I can’t connect it yet—where the Satan factor came into play with David—but I’m working on it.”

I think maybe I will work on that as well.



* * * * *

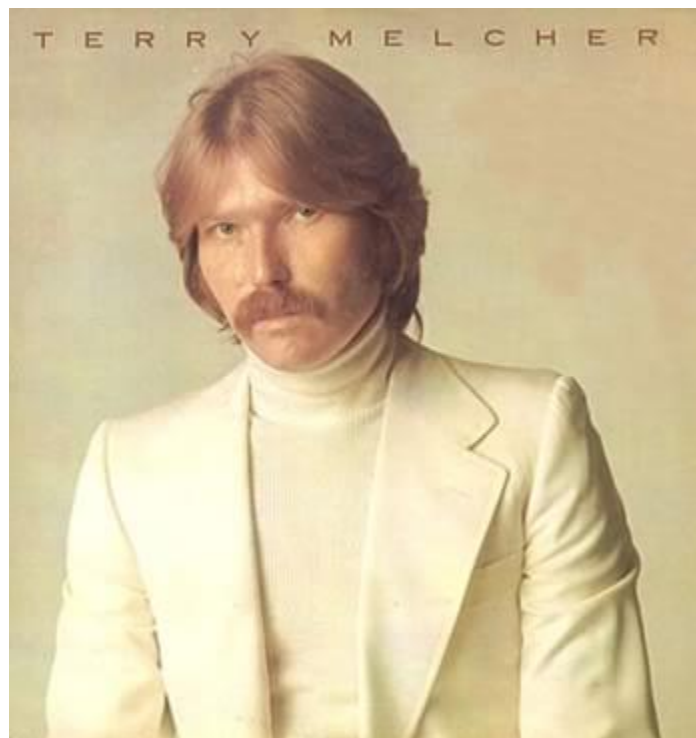
In unrelated news, I recently stumbled upon a childhood artifact that, because I am a giver, and because I made you all wait so long for this installment, I am going to share with each and every one of you. So remember this the next time that I am running a little late due to the fact that, you know, I have a life and all, and you find yourself

feeling inclined to pen me an e-mail pleading in vain for the next chapter. Without further ado then, take a look at this series of images: davesweb.cnchost.com/cover.html

For the curious, here is the line-up of aspiring young artists: davesweb.cnchost.com/Wray.html. To prove that I really am a giver, I am prepared to offer a free subscription to this newsletter to the first reader who can correctly identify me in that photo ... oh, yeah, this is a free newsletter, isn't it? ... I forgot there for a minute, probably because the way some people complain about the timeliness of these posts, you'd think they were actually paying for this shit ... but anyway, I guess there won't actually be a prize given away, other than the reward of knowing that you have successfully completed the challenge. Good luck.

Endnote by Wes Penre, Illuminati News

[1] This picture was added by Illuminati News and is not part of the original article



Part Twelve

Terry Melcher, 1974 [1]

"I'd have to say that, personally speaking, Crosby was worse for the good feelings of [the local] rock'n'roll [scene] than Manson was."

Terry Melcher

"I had been to Terry Melcher's house on Cielo Drive many times."

David Crosby

I'm not going to sugarcoat this at all: you people really suck when it comes to picking me out of a photo lineup. And I'm not talking about sucking just a little bit here, folks – no, I'm talking about totally sucking ass. And it wasn't even a particularly difficult

task, to be perfectly honest. After all, I provided you with twenty-one composite sketches of what I looked like circa 1966, and yet only one of you – just one! – could correctly identify me. So to give the rest of you a sporting chance, I'm going to narrow it down for you: I'm one of the three wise men – which is to say, the three hairless kids – in the top row.

Anyway, I believe we were discussing the Byrds when class was last convened, so let's now meet a formidable behind-the-scenes player and the band's first producer, Terry Melcher. It is fairly well known that Melcher was the son of 'virginal' actress Doris Day, who was just sixteen when impregnated and seventeen when Terry was born.

Melcher's father was trombonist Al Jordan, who reportedly regularly beat Day, and likely Terry as well. Jordan wasn't around for long though; his death, when Melcher was just two or three years old, was naturally ruled a suicide.

After an equally short-lived second marriage, Doris Day married her agent and producer, Marty Melcher, who was universally regarded as one of the biggest assholes in Hollywood – and that's not an easy title to attain, given the fierce competition. Like Jordan, Melcher was well known to be a tyrannically violent and abusive man. He also reportedly embezzled some \$20 million from his wife/client. On the bright side though, he did adopt and help raise Terry, who took his name.

Terry Melcher was arguably one of the most important figures lurking about the periphery of the Laurel Canyon saga, by virtue of the fact that he had deep ties to virtually all aspects of the canyon scene, including the Laurel Canyon musicians, the Manson Family, the Vito Paulekas dance troupe, and the group of young Hollywood actors generally referred to as 'The Young Turks.'

As it turns out, Melcher first met Vito Paulekas when Terry was still in high school in the late 1950s. As Melcher later recalled, "Vito was an art instructor. When I was in high school, we'd go to his art studio because he had naked models." A half-a-decade or so later, these two would, each in his own way, become key players in launching not just the career of the Byrds, but the entire Laurel Canyon music scene, as well as the accompanying youth counter-cultural movement.

Also while still in high school, Melcher befriended Bruce Johnston, the adopted son of a top executive with the Rexall drugstore chain. While growing up on the not-so-mean streets of Beverly Hills and Bel Air, the two recorded together as singing duo Bruce and Terry. Johnstone also played in a high school band with Phil Spector, who, it will be recalled, shared with Melcher (and various others in this story) the distinction of having lost a parent to an alleged act of suicide.

As I probably have already mentioned, it would be Spector's crack team of studio musicians, dubbed The Wrecking Crew, who would provide the instrumental tracks for countless albums by Laurel Canyon bands. Bruce Johnston, meanwhile, would go on to become a Beach Boy, replacing Wrecking Crew member Glen Campbell, who had briefly replaced Brian Wilson after Brian abruptly decided that he no longer wanted to perform live. Brian's little brother Dennis, meanwhile, famously forged a close bond with Terry Melcher, as well as with Gregg Jakobson, a would-be actor and talent scout who was married to Lou Costello's daughter. Costello's only son, by the way, Lou Jr., drowned in the family pool on November 4, 1943, just before reaching his first birthday.



The trio of Wilson, Melcher and Jakobson, who dubbed themselves the “Golden Penetrators” (Wilson referred to himself rather subtly as “The Wood”), famously forged a close bond with a musician/prophet/penetrator by the name of Charlie Manson. In 1966, Melcher, along with Mark Lindsay of the band Paul Revere and the Raiders, leased and moved into the soon-to-be infamous home at 10050 Cielo Drive in Benedict Canyon (Lindsay would later have the dubious distinction of also living for a time in the other infamous canyon death house, on Wonderland Avenue; Lindsay was also a regular visitor to the Log Cabin). The two were soon joined by Melcher’s girlfriend, actress Candace Bergen. Melcher and Bergen remained in the home until early 1969, frequently entertaining numerous high-profile guests from both the music and film industries.

During the summer of 1968, when Charlie Manson and numerous members of his entourage, including Charles “Tex” Watson and Dean Moorehouse, were shacking up with Melcher’s best buddy, Dennis Wilson, Tex and Dean were known to regularly visit the Melcher/Bergen home on Cielo Drive. Charlie Manson is known to have visited the Melcher home on several occasions as well, and to have occasionally borrowed Melcher’s Jaguar. Just after Melcher and Bergen vacated the home, Jakobson reportedly arranged for Moorehouse to live there briefly, before Tate and Polanski took possession in February of 1969. During Moorehouse’s stay, Tex, who would later be portrayed as the leader of the Tate and LaBianca hit squads, came calling regularly. His address book would later be found to contain a phone number for a former Polanski residence.

Watson had moved out to LA from Texas in 1966 after opting to drop out of college, which those who knew him viewed as being wildly out of character. By the spring of 1968, when Charles Watson met Charles Manson at Dennis Wilson’s home, Tex was

the modish co-owner of Crown Wig Creations on the corner of Santa Monica Boulevard and Rodeo Drive in Beverly Hills. Through that business enterprise, he had developed extensive Hollywood contacts – contacts that came in handy when he began handling large drug transactions and large piles of cash for Charlie Manson. Tex Watson soon grew so close to Manson that, according to Ed Sanders, he was known to complain at times “that he actually thought he was Charlie.”

According to Vanity Fair, Tex Watson was also “a regular patron of the Whisky,” which isn’t too surprising given that Elmer Valentine’s club was well known to be a major drug trafficking site during the late 1960s. Watson’s frequent sidekick Dean Moorehouse, by the way, hailed from Minot, North Dakota, identified by Maury Terry as the longtime home of a Process Church faction with deep ties to Offutt Air Force Base. Though it is purely speculation, it seems entirely possible that Moorehouse served as a handler for both Charlies – Manson and Watson (perhaps tellingly, disinformation-peddler Vincent Bugliosi mentions Moorehouse only once in his nearly 700-page treatment of the Manson case, in much the same way that David Crosby ignores Vito Paulekas in his wordy autobiography).

In the spring of 1969, the trio of Wilson, Melcher and Jakobson got close to Bobby Beausoleil as well. Jakobson made at least two trips to the Gerard Theatrical Agency to hear demo tapes that Bobby had recorded. The agency, headed by Jack Gerard, specialized in supplying topless dancers to seedy clubs, and actors and actresses for porno film shoots. Beausoleil’s primary job with the agency was to deliver carloads of girls to the clubs; more than a few of those girls were members of Charlie’s Family. In March of 1969, just months before he was arrested for the torture-murder of Gary Hinman, Bobby had signed a songwriting contract with the agency and begun recording demos.

Beausoleil also accompanied Melcher and Jakobson on at least two trips out to the Spahn Movie Ranch, once in May of 1969 and then again the next month. Jakobson was a frequent visitor to Spahn and was known to boast of having held over 100 hours of conversations with the all-knowing prophet known as Charles Manson. Gregg also lobbied NBC to shoot a documentary film about the Manson Family’s ‘hippie commune,’ and the network was for a time quite interested in the project. Along with Dennis Wilson, Jakobson also arranged for Charlie to record at an unnamed studio in Santa Monica; that session was also attended by Terry Melcher, Bobby Beausoleil and several of the Manson girls.

Lest anyone think otherwise, by the way, the Manson Family certainly had no shortage of talented musicians. Convicted murderer Charles Manson, of course, was widely viewed by his contemporaries in the canyon as a talented singer/songwriter/guitarist. So too was convicted murderer Bobby Beausoleil, who had jammed with Dennis Wilson, played rhythm guitar for the pre-Love lineup known as the Grass Roots, knew Frank Zappa and had visited the Log Cabin, and later composed and recorded the film score for Kenneth Anger’s *Lucifer Rising*. Convicted murderer Patricia Krenwinkel was

an accomplished guitarist and songwriter. Convicted murderer Steve “Clem” Grogan was a talented musician as well; he later played in the prison band assembled by Beausoleil to record the Lucifer Rising soundtrack. In addition, Family members Brooks Poston and Paul Watkins were accomplished musicians, and Catherine “Gypsy” Share was a virtuoso violin player as well as being a singer and occasional actress (see, for example, Ramrodder, costarring Bobby Beausoleil and filmed partially at – where else? – Spahn Movie Ranch).



Catherine Share is notable in other ways as well, including her unparalleled feat of raising the bar so high on parental suicides that no one else, even in Laurel Canyon, is likely to be able to clear it. Orphaned as a child when both biological parents purportedly committed suicide, Gypsy was adopted by a psychologist and his wife. Her adoptive mother then allegedly committed suicide as well, leaving her to be raised by her adoptive father. Share is also notable for being the oldest of Charlie’s girls, nearly twenty-seven at the time of the murders (most of the others were under twenty-one, and many, including Dean Moorehouse’s daughter Ruth Ann “Ouisch” Moorehouse, were minors). Gypsy lived with Bobby Beausoleil before meeting and living with Manson, and she seemed to serve as a recruiter for both of them.

According to Ed Sanders, Gypsy Share also “arranged for Paul Rothchild, the producer of The Doors, to hear the family music.” It seems as though just about everyone had an opportunity to hear the Family’s music. Some of it was recorded in Beach Boy Brian Wilson’s state-of-the-art home recording studio. Some was recorded by Terry Melcher and Gregg Jakobson at Spahn Ranch using a mobile recording

studio. Some was recorded in Santa Monica. By some reports, some was recorded by a major Hollywood studio. Other recordings were likely made as well, though nobody really likes to talk about such things. Gregg Jakobson recorded many of his marathon conversations with Charlie, but as with the demo recordings made by Dennis Wilson, everyone likes to pretend that such recordings were lost or destroyed or never existed.

The Family was filmed at Spahn Ranch by Melcher as well. Family members also shot an extensive amount of film making 'home movies,' which many witnesses have claimed included Family orgies and ritualized snuff films. A vast amount of NBC camera equipment and film was found to be in the possession of Charlie's motley crew, all of which was claimed to be stolen. It seems likely, however, given the network's known involvement with the Family, that the equipment was provided to them so that they could film their exploits.

When not hanging out with Charlie and Tex and Bobby, Terry Melcher also found time to produce the records that first catapulted the Byrds to fame: "Mr. Tambourine Man" and "Turn, Turn, Turn." The first, recorded in January 1965 and released a few months later, was the record that announced to the world the arrival of a new breed of music: folk-rock. It was created, simply enough, by borrowing from the songbooks of folk legends (primarily Bob Dylan and Pete Seeger) and then playing those songs on amplified equipment. Dylan himself followed suit not long after, at the Newport Folk Festival in July 1965, much to the consternation of the gathered crowd of folkies.

In *Hotel California*, Barney Hoskyns writes that the Byrds were, from the very outset, "conceived as an electric rock and roll group." What Hoskyns doesn't really clarify though is who exactly it was that initially conceived of this hugely influential band in those terms. Surely it wasn't the band members themselves who decided that they were going to pioneer a new musical genre, since they probably had their hands full with just learning to play their instruments.

It would probably be slightly more accurate to say that the Byrds appear to have been initially conceived as an electric folk-rock group. By July of 1966, however, when the band released its third album, featuring the Gene Clark-penned "Eight Miles High," it had morphed into something different and by doing so helped pioneer another genre of music – psychedelic rock. With the later addition of Gram Parsons and the growing influence of Chris Hillman, the Byrds would next morph into a country-rock band, thus helping to spawn that genre of music as well.



According to rock 'n' roll legend, the first two Byrds to get together were James Joseph McGuinn III and Harold Eugene Clark. McGuinn hailed from Chicago, the son of best-selling authors James and Dorothy McGuinn. Jim had played with Bobby Darin, the Limelites, and the Chad Mitchell Trio, and he was considered to be a talented guitarist. In 1962, he left the Chad Mitchell Trio and worked for a time in New York City as a studio musician – before hearing the call that so many others seemed to hear and making his way to Los Angeles. Once there, he wasted no time hooking up with Gene Clark.

Clark had been born in Tipton, Missouri, the second oldest in a family of thirteen siblings. An undeniably talented songwriter and vocalist, Clark cut his first record with a local rock 'n' roll combo when he was just thirteen years old. He later joined the New Christy Minstrels, a vocal ensemble known during his tenure primarily for the hit song "Green, Green." Like so many others, however, Gene soon found himself packing his bags for – where else? – Los Angeles, where he met up with the recently-arrived Jim McGuinn. The newly-formed folk duo soon added a third voice to the mix – our old friend David Crosby, who had formerly been a vocalist with Les Baxter's Balladeers.

Crosby brought in manager Jim Dickson, with whom he had done some solo sessions in 1963. The year before that, Dickson had produced a self-titled album for a band known as the Hillmen, featuring a young mandolin player out of San Diego named Chris Hillman. Hillman had cut his first album, with a band known as the Scottsville

Squirrel Barkers, while still in high school. He was a highly regarded young bluegrass musician and was generally considered to be a virtuoso mandolin player – which I guess is why Jim Dickson cast him to play the part of the bass player in the world’s first folk-rock band. And as we already know, Hillman had just lucked upon luxurious living accommodations right in the heart of what was to become the music community’s epicenter, so he was all set to become a rock star.

Raised on a ranch in San Diego, Hillman had traveled alone to Berkeley when he was just fifteen, ostensibly to take private Mandolin lessons. At about that same time, his father had – wait for it – reportedly committed suicide. Those two closely aligned events would have, I would guess, had a profound impact on the young musician.

Hillman would ultimately become a skilled bass player and a major figure in the Laurel Canyon-spawned country-rock movement. Like many others of that bent, Hillman had been a huge fan of Spade Cooley during his formative years and he later cited Cooley as a major influence on his own musical direction. I’m guessing that most readers are not familiar with the story of the “King of Western Swing,” which is kind of a shame because as stories go, it’s a pretty good one, so let’s digress here briefly and meet the man who was frequently cited as one of the forefathers of country-rock.



Throughout the 1940s and 1950s, Donnell Clyde “Spade” Cooley was a popular local musician and bandleader. His weekly shows at the Redondo Beach Pier (which was close enough to my childhood home, by the way, that my friends and I occasionally rode our bikes there) could draw as many as 10,000 appreciative fans, few of whom

knew of his alcoholism, violent temper, or prior arrest for attempted rape. His popularity ultimately landed him his own local television show, *The Spade Cooley Hour*. His career, however, came to an abrupt end on April 3, 1961, when he tortured and murdered his young wife, Ella Mae Cooley, while forcing his fourteen-year-old daughter to watch in horror.

According to court transcripts, Ella Mae had been spending a considerable amount of time in the company of two men, identified as Luther Jackson and Bud Davenport, both of whom worked in the sprawling, CIA-infested medical research facility at UCLA. On the day of her death, Ella Mae had made the rather bold decision to inform Spade that the two men had initiated her into a 'free love' cult and that she had decided to give up her family and all her possessions to join the group, which was in the process of buying land near the ocean to build and operate a private compound.

Spade Cooley's response to his wife's declaration was to brutally beat, stomp and strangle her to death, but only after repeatedly burning her with a lit cigarette. All of this was witnessed by daughter Melody, who had been told by her father that "now you're going to watch me kill this whore." After doing just that, Spade then asked his daughter if she thought that Ella Mae was really dead, adding, "Well, let's see if she is." He then proceeded to burn her lifeless body repeatedly with another lit cigarette, until he apparently was satisfied that she was indeed dead.

Unlike so many other celebrity homicide suspects, Cooley was convicted of first-degree murder and sentenced to serve a life sentence. He was sent to the rather notorious Vacaville facility where he served eight years before being offered early parole. Just before his scheduled release, he arranged a November 23, 1969 comeback concert in Oakland for which his captors had agreed to release him on a three-day pass. The concert was reportedly a huge success and it looked as though Cooley's star was about to shine once again upon his pending release from prison. But that's not quite how this story ends; instead, Cooley walked back to his dressing room right after the show and promptly dropped dead, thus ending the saga of Spade Cooley and allowing us to return to where we left off ...

... actually, let's take one more quick detour here and note that not long after Spade Cooley was scheduled for release, another peripheral character in this story decided that it might be a good idea to whack his wife as well. "Humble" Harve Miller was a popular DJ on LA's #1 pop music station during that era, KHJ on the AM dial. During the latter half of the 1960s, Miller was yet another of the players who helped launch the careers of the Laurel Canyon bands, by getting their new singles on the radio. But then he, like Cooley, killed his wife and was sent to prison. Also like Cooley, he was granted early release. But unlike Spade, Miller successfully resumed his career. And now, at long last, we can return to our story ...



By mid-1964, the nucleus of what would become the Byrds had formed with the bonding of McGuinn and Clark. Between the two of them, they would provide the band with its signature 12-string guitar sound, its two lead vocalists, and (in the early years, at least) its best songwriters. Along then came David Crosby, who added little more than harmony vocals, at least on the first two albums, but who seems to have largely hijacked the band with the help of manager Jim Dickson, who added fake bass player (but real musician) Chris Hillman. Crosby then rounded out the band by adding fake drummer Michael Clarke.

Clarke had been born Michael Dick in Spokane, Washington. At seventeen, Dick ran away from home and hitchhiked to the land of enchantment known as California, apparently becoming Michael Clarke along the way. The year was 1963. According to rock history as told by David Crosby, Clarke and Crosby met in Big Sur, which coincidentally happens to be the location of the notorious Esalen Institute (where CSNY would play some years later). A year later, the vagrant teenager with no drumming experience would find himself cast to play the role of the drummer in the band designed to be America's answer to the Beatles. According to Crosby, Clarke's first LA address was the home of Terry Melcher.

The band, now complete, first dubbed themselves the Jet Set and then the Beefeaters, even recording a less-than-memorable single under the latter moniker, before finally settling on the Byrds. Before the end of 1964, Jim Dickson had signed the band to a deal with Columbia Records. As Barney Hoskyns recounts in *Waiting for the Sun*, "The obvious ineptitude of Michael Clarke and shakiness of most of the others was still a

problem when Jim Dickson got the band signed to Columbia in November. [They were] Assigned to staff producer Terry Melcher ...”

That assignment, it would seem, was a rather fortuitous one given that the fledgling band’s rehearsal space just happened to be in the very same basement studio that Melcher snuck off to while in high school. Just two months after signing with Columbia, the band, or rather its surrogates, were already in the studio recording “Mr. Tambourine Man,” at the insistence of Jim Dickson. Despite the objections of various band members, Dickson reportedly pushed hard for the song to be the band’s first single. On March 26, 1965, just two months after pretending to lay down the instrumental tracks for “Mr. Tambourine Man,” the Byrds played their first real live show, as the first act at the refurbished and reopened Ciro’s nightclub.

I obviously wasn’t there so I can’t say for sure, but I’m going to go out on a limb here and guess that a band whose entire rhythm section was just learning to play their instruments probably did not put on a very compelling performance. The Byrds apparently played one other live show before the Ciro’s opening, though the nature of that show appears to be in dispute (or perhaps there were two previous shows). According to Jim Dickson, “The Byrds first public gig was booked by Lenny Bruce’s mother, Sally Marr. She got them a job at Los Angeles City College, noon assembly, for a half hour.” According to Carl Franzoni and various others, however, it was Vito Paulekas who booked the Byrds’ first live show, at a rented hall on Melrose Avenue just a day or two before the show at Ciro’s.



In any event, “Mr. Tambourine Man” was released about a month after the band had its big public debut at Ciro’s and the LA music scene would never be the same again. Before long, clubs big and small were popping up all along the fabled Sunset Strip and bands were spilling out of Laurel Canyon to play them. As Terry Melcher recalled, “kids came from everywhere. It just happened. One day you couldn’t drive anymore. It was, like, overnight – you couldn’t drive on the Strip.”

That would soon change though. By the summer of 1967, the mythical Summer of Love, the club scene on the Strip was quickly dying. It had been killed, deliberately or not, by some of the key players who had created it: Terry Melcher, producer of the scene’s first band; Lou Adler, business partner of club owner Elmer Valentine; and John Phillips, leader of The Mamas and the Papas and composer of such ditties as “California Dreaming” and “If You’re Going to San Francisco.” It was the Monterey Pop Festival, you see, held on June 16-18, 1967, that killed the Sunset Strip scene. The bands that had filled the clubs became, literally overnight, too big to play such intimate venues. Over the course of the next decade, Laurel Canyon bands quickly moved from clubs to concert halls to massive sports arenas. But here we are, I suppose, getting ahead of ourselves.

As for the Byrds, they carried on for a good many years, albeit with numerous personnel changes. First out was the man who many feel was the most talented member of the group, Gene Clark, who dropped out in March of 1966, just one year after the band had first taken the stage at Ciro’s. Clark was also the first original Byrd to pass away, on May 24, 1991, at just 46 years of age, reportedly due to a bleeding ulcer. Two-and-a-half-years later, on December 19, 1993, Michael Clarke died as well when his liver failed. Both deaths were attributed to chronic alcoholism.

Jim McGuinn, who remained a Byrd through numerous band lineups, joined the Subud religious sect in 1965. Two years later, upon the advice of the cult’s founder, he changed his name to Roger. A decade later, he became a born-again Christian. In a similar vein, Chris Hillman became an Evangelical Christian in the 1980s, but then later switched to the Greek Orthodox faith. Hillman played in various Byrds lineups, with Gram Parsons’s Flying Burrito Brothers, and in David Geffen’s failed second attempt at creating a supergroup, this one known as Souther, Hillman, Furay. David Crosby, of course, left the Byrds and became 1/3 of David Geffen’s first supergroup, Crosby, Stills & Nash. These days he primarily spends his time inseminating lesbians and occasionally reuniting with former bandmates.

Jim Dickson and Terry Melcher continued to work with some of the Byrds, particularly Gram Parsons and Chris Hillman. Melcher formed a particularly close bond with his fellow ‘trust-fund kid,’ Gram Parsons, as did Melcher’s sometime sidekick, John Phillips. Both Melcher and Phillips, of course, knew Charlie Manson (Melcher raved about him to Ned Doheny), whose former prison buddy, Phil Kaufman, was Parsons’ road manager (and cremator). I’m pretty sure though that I already mentioned that, but

what I haven't yet worked into this narrative is that the Doors' road manager, Bill Siddons, was once a paramour of Mansonite Lynette "Squeaky" Fromme.

The Family's fingerprints, as always, can be found in nearly every nook and cranny of the Laurel Canyon scene.

Endnote by Wes Penre, Illuminati News

[1] This picture was added by Illuminati News and is not part of the original article

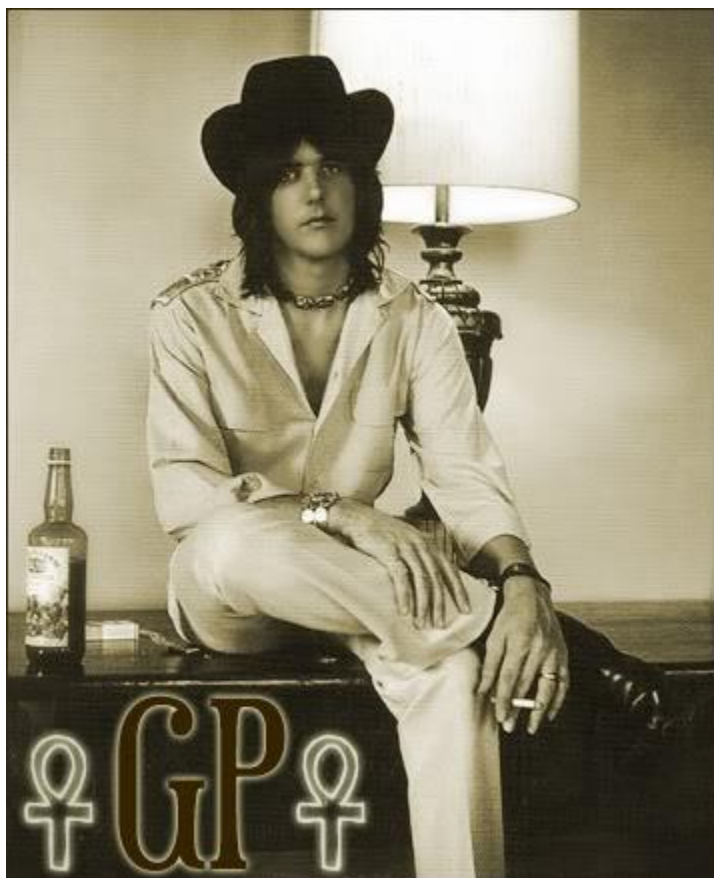
Part Thirteen

Gram Parsons [\[1\]](#)

"No one could recall ever seeing or hearing about Gram being involved in a protest of any sort."

Author Ben Fong Torres, who interviewed scores of people close to Gram Parsons while researching Hickory Wind

Timing is a curious thing. When I first started this series in May of 2008, the fact that Jim Morrison's father had served as the commander of the ships involved in the Gulf of Tonkin 'incident' had gone virtually unreported for some four-and-a-half decades. Readers were shocked – shocked, I tell you! – when I began this series by trotting out that revelation. Some even accused me of making it up, or of somehow twisting the facts.



But as fate would have it, as December of 2008 rolled around, the mainstream media was suddenly awash with reports of the unusual Morrison family connection. On December 8, for example, the Los Angeles Times carried a report on Admiral George Stephen Morrison, described therein as "a retired Navy rear admiral and the father of the late rock icon Jim Morrison." According to the Times report, "Morrison had a long career that included serving as operations officer aboard the aircraft carrier Midway and commanding the fleet during the 1964 Gulf of Tonkin incident, which led to an escalation of American involvement in Vietnam." (emphasis added)

The very next day, on December 9, the New York Times followed suit with a report by William Grimes: "George S. Morrison, who commanded the fleet during the Gulf of Tonkin incident that led to an escalation of the Vietnam War and whose son Jim was the lead singer of the Doors ... Aboard the flagship carrier Bon Homme Richard, Mr. Morrison commanded American naval forces in the gulf when the destroyer Maddox

engaged three North Vietnamese torpedo boats on Aug. 2, 1964. A skirmish and confused reports of a second engagement two days later led President Lyndon B. Johnson to order airstrikes against North Vietnam and to request from Congress what became known as the Tonkin Gulf Resolution, allowing him to carry out further military operations without declaring war.” (emphasis again added)

Mr. Grimes has penned a rather charitable account of the Tonkin Gulf incident, to be sure, but what is of far more interest here is the fact that the media is talking about the Morrison/Tonkin Gulf/Doors connection at all. What makes it okay to do so now, it would appear, is the fact that Admiral Morrison exited this world on November 17, 2008, at the ripe old age of 89. His death was reportedly due to unspecified injuries sustained in a fall. According to his obituaries, his distinguished career included raining bombs down on Japanese civilians and Pacific Islanders during the final year of World War II, and serving as “an instructor for secret nuclear-weapons projects in Albuquerque.”

On December 7, the day before George Morrison’s name turned up in the LA Times’ obituaries, another key name from the Laurel Canyon saga appeared there as well: Elmer Valentine, co-owner of the hottest clubs on the Strip in the late 1960s and early 1970s – the Whisky-A-Go-Go, the Roxy, and the Rainbow. Valentine died of unspecified causes on December 3, 2008, at the age of 85. On December 9, the New York Times ran his obituary right alongside that of Morrison. Valentine was therein characterized as “a self-described crooked cop who fled Chicago to start a new life on the Sunset Strip.”

Some scribes, I suppose, would find it a bit disconcerting to find that some of the characters in their work-in-progress had suddenly started dropping dead. After all, the cause of death in both cases is a bit fuzzy, and Morrison dropped just four days after Part 11 was posted and Valentine followed suit 6 days after Part 12 went up. But they were both quite elderly, of course, so maybe it was just their time to go.

Anyway, the real focus of this chapter is singer/songwriter/guitarist/keyboardist Gram Parsons, and the Gram Parsons story, as it turns out, is essentially a microcosm of the Laurel Canyon story. Most of the classic elements are present and accounted for: the royal bloodlines, the not-so-well-hidden intelligence connections, the occult overtones, the extravagantly wealthy family background, an incinerated house or two, and, of course, a whole lot of curious deaths. Without further adieu then, let’s get to know a little more about Mr. Parsons.

First of all, let’s begin with the obvious: Gram Parsons was far from being the biggest star to emerge from the Laurel Canyon scene. In his short lifetime, he failed to achieve any significant level of commercial success. None of his albums, whether recorded solo or with the International Submarine Band, the Byrds, or the Flying Burrito Brothers, climbed very high on the sales charts. But to many fans and musicians alike, he is considered a hugely influential and tragically overlooked figure.

It is safe to say that Parsons does not have nearly the number of fans that, say, David Crosby or Frank Zappa have. Compared to contemporaries who died during the same era and at roughly the same age – artists like Jim Morrison, Janis Joplin and Jimi Hendrix – Parsons is all but unknown. But the fans that he does have tend to be particularly rabid ones, and if you happen to be one of them, you might want to skip this chapter. And the next, actually, because this is kind of a long story.

We begin back about, oh, a thousand years ago, with Ferdinand the Great, the first King of Castille on the Iberian Peninsula. It is to him that the wealthy Connor family claims their family lineage can be traced. Also in the family tree was King Edward II of England, son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castille. According to some sources, Eddie II was murdered by having a red-hot iron rod shoved up his ass, though most of his loyal subjects probably didn't shed many tears. Bringing the royal bloodline to America was one Colonel George Reade, born in the UK in 1608 and married in Yorktown, Pennsylvania sometime thereafter.

Reade's offspring would ultimately spawn Ingram Cecil Connor, Jr., a well-to-do gent who settled in Columbia, Tennessee. Like his father before him, Cecil attended Columbia Military Academy. In May 1940, at the outset of World War II, he then enlisted in the US Army Air Force as a 2nd Lieutenant. In March of 1941, Cecil, who during the war would become known as "Coon Dog," though no one seems to remember why, was shipped off to Hawaii. Nine months later, of course, Pearl Harbor came under attack by Japanese bombers.

Not to worry though – Cecil was never in harm's way, having opted to forgo living in officer's quarters on the military base in favor of staying at a luxurious, massive estate near Diamond Head owned by uber-wealthy heiress Barbara Hutton. Hutton, for those who don't know, was the granddaughter of Frank Woolworth, the founder of the Woolworth's five-and-dime store chain. She was also the daughter of Franklyn Laws Hutton, a co-founder of E.F. Hutton, one of the nation's most prestigious brokerage firms until it ran afoul of the law for such crimes as check kiting, money laundering and mail fraud. Barbara was also the niece of Marjory Post Hutton, the daughter of C.W. Post, founder of what would become General Foods.

Like so many of the other characters who have populated this story (including Gram Parsons), Barbara was traumatized in childhood by the alleged suicide of a parent. According to news reports, it was 5-year-old Barbara who discovered her mother Edna's lifeless body in May of 1917. An empty bottle of strychnine was reportedly recovered by police from a nearby bathroom. There was no autopsy performed and no official inquest was ever conducted, as would be expected when an extremely wealthy person dies under questionable circumstances.

In 1930, just after the onset of the last Great Depression, Barbara was thrown a lavish debutante ball attended by those at the very top of the food chain, including members of the Astor and Rockefeller families. The next year, she inherited a fortune estimated

to be worth the equivalent of \$1 billion today. She was just nineteen at the time. Two years later, she received further inheritance that raised her net worth to an estimated \$2-\$2.5 billion (in today's dollars). Much of the rest of the country was busily wallowing in abject poverty.

Ms Hutton lived a very troubled life, with numerous failed marriages and relationships. One of her many paramours was Phillip van Rensselaer, who later penned a book about her life which he entitled Million Dollar Baby. Van Rensselaer, it will be recalled, was from the same family tree as Laurel Canyon's own David Crosby – the man whom Gram Parsons would briefly replace in the Byrds. And that, boys and girls, brings us back to our man-of-the-hour.

(I almost added “after that brief digression” to the preceding sentence, but then I remembered that, though I rarely read commentary on my work on the web, I did stumble across something the other day. The review was positive overall, though it did note that my website design was, uhmm, I think the word was “atrocious,” and that I had (this may not be an exact quote) “an unnatural fondness for the word ‘digress.’” I could, I suppose, mount a spirited defense against the charges, but the evidence appears to be overwhelming. But here I really have digres ... let's just get back to our story, shall we?)

As World War II drug on, Ingram Cecil Connor, Jr. worked his way up the chain of command to the rank of Major. In the Pacific theater of operations, he was a decorated hero and a squadron commander who flew numerous combat missions. After the war, he continued to serve in the Air Force at a base in Bartow, Florida, very near the Snively family home in Winter Haven. On March 22, 1945, the spring equinox, “Coon Dog” Connor married Avis Snively.

The Snively clan had first come to America circa 1700, about a century after the arrival of the man who spawned the Connor clan. According to historical records and genealogical charts, Johann Jacob Schnebele, a Swiss Mennonite, was born in 1659. When in his late 50s, around 1715 or shortly thereafter, he ventured across the Atlantic and settled near Cornwall, Pennsylvania. Johann died and was buried in 1743 near Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

Brought over with him to America was his son Jacob, born on the winter solstice of 1694, and his daughter Maria, born in 1702. In 1724, in Mannheim, Pennsylvania, Maria Schnebele married the son of immigrants Hans Hersche and Anna Geunder. That son had Americanized his name and become known as Andrew Hershey. The Schnebele name was likewise Americanized to Snively (or Snively). The Hershey and Snively clans would continue to happily intermarry, ultimately producing, in 1857, Milton Snively Hershey, the son of Henry Hershey and Fanny Snively.

Milton S. Hershey, of course, would go on to found the world's largest producer of chocolate confections. Less well known is that Hershey failed miserably in his first

several attempts to launch a candy company, in Philadelphia, Chicago and New York City. All of those ventures were financed with Snively/Snavely family money. Hershey ultimately succeeded in launching the successful Lancaster Caramel Company in 1883. In 1900, he sold the caramel company to focus exclusively on chocolate confections. With proceeds from that sale, he purchased 40,000 acres of undeveloped land and built not only the world's largest chocolate facility, but an entire company town.

The moral of this story, in case you missed it, is that without the Schnebele/Snavely/Snively family fortune, there never would have been any such thing as a Hershey bar or a town known as Hershey, Pennsylvania.

As for Maria's brother, Jacob Schnebele, he died in August of 1766 in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, but not before fathering an astounding nineteen children. One of those was son Andrew, who himself fathered fourteen kids. From that branch of the family tree would emerge John Andrew "Papa John" Snively, born in 1888, who headed off to Florida in the early 1900s to seek his fortune. By the 1950s, Snively Groves was the largest shipper of fresh fruit in the state of Florida.

Avis Snively, who exchanged vows with Ingram Cecil Connor, Jr., was the daughter of Papa John. On November 5, 1946, Coon Dog and Avis gave birth to their first child and only son, Ingram Cecil Connor III, later known as Gram Parsons. Soon after, the family relocated to Waycross, Georgia, where, as with Winter Haven, the Snively family owned a massive amount of land devoted to citrus fruit production. It was there that young Ingram "Gram" Connor was raised.

The Connor family home in Waycross, as would be expected, was large and luxurious, and there were numerous servants in attendance, all of whom had considerably more skin pigmentation than did the Connors. Coon Dog and Avis entertained frequently, and both were well known to be heavy drinkers; there were hushed rumors that they were 'swingers' as well. As Gram's younger sister, known as Little Avis, would later recall, "Things were mighty strange around the house."

In September of 1957, when Gram was not yet eleven, he was sent off to attend the Bowles School, a combination prep school and military academy in Jacksonville, Florida. On his entry questionnaire, he was asked for his top three college choices; Gram chose Annapolis, West Point, and Georgia Tech. While attending Bowles, he became a member of the Centurions, the school's version of an elite fraternity.

The following year, just before Christmas 1958, Ingram Cecil "Coon Dog" Connor, Jr. was found sprawled across his bed in the family home, a bullet hole in his right temple. A .38 handgun was found nearby. There was no note to be found. Cecil's brother Tom had visited just the month before, around Thanksgiving, and Coon Dog had told him that he'd never been happier and that life with Avis was wonderful. Curiously, his death was initially ruled to be accidental.

Just ten months before Cecil's death, Papa John Snively, Avis' dad, had also died, and now she found herself with both of the men in her life gone. And yet, according to a family member, she never appeared to grieve and she displayed a "total lack of remorse" over anything she may have done to drive Coon Dog to allegedly commit suicide (by some reports, she had been having an affair

Some six months after Cecil's death, Avis, Gram and Little Avis boarded a train for a cross-country trip. They were gone the entire summer. Not long after returning, the family moved from the house that Cecil had died in and Avis soon met Robert Ellis Parsons, who owned a business that ostensibly specialized in leasing heavy construction equipment. Parson's clients, curiously enough, happened to be in Cuba, then under the brutal hand of Batista, and in various South American countries that were also under the thumb of US-installed dictators

It is unclear, by the way, where the "Ellis" in Parsons name comes from, so it would probably be irresponsible to mention the Ellis family that is an intermarried branch of the Bush family, but with the Cuba connection and all, it's hard for the mind not to wander there.

The Snively clan took an immediate dislike to Parsons, who was described by one family member as a "greedy son of a bitch." Nevertheless, Avis quickly married him and Bob Parsons quickly took control of her life. One of his first moves was to adopt Gram and Avis, even going so far as to have new birth certificates drawn up listing him as their biological father (how exactly does one go about doing that, by the way?) He also promptly impregnated Avis and convinced her to file a \$1.5 million lawsuit against her brother, John, Jr., and her sister, Evalyn. The suit was settled out of court, with Avis receiving an unspecified number of citrus groves, but the real repercussions would be felt some fifteen years later with the bankruptcy of much of the family business in 1974.

In 1960, just a year after marrying, Bob and Avis added daughter Diane to the family. Also added was eighteen-year-old babysitter Bonnie, whom Bob immediately began an affair with, which apparently was not a very well-kept secret. What was a somewhat better kept secret is that, in the early 1960s, following the Cuban revolution, Robert Ellis Parsons became involved in the 'Cuban cause,' which is to say that he had very close ties to the leaders of an exile group that was being trained in Polk County, Florida to overthrow the Cuban government.

On one occasion (or at least one occasion that is acknowledged), he brought young Gram along to visit the group's training camp. As luck would have it, a team from Life magazine happened to also be there that day and Gram – wouldn't you know it? – was photographed at the camp. When Avis was informed of that development, she worked quickly to insure that those photos were never published. To this day, they have never surfaced.

During that same era, Bob Parsons converted a downtown warehouse that he owned into a teen nightclub to showcase the talents of his 'son,' Ingram "Gram" Parsons, who sang and played keyboards and the guitar. Circa 1963, Gram got a folk combo together that was known as the Shilos. During the summer of 1964, the summer before Gram's senior year of high school, the band spent a month in New York. During that brief time, Parsons met and bonded with Brandon DeWilde, Richie Furay, and John Phillips, then of the Journeymen. He would meet up with all three again a couple years later in Laurel Canyon.

Despite his early preference for Annapolis or West Point, Gram applied to Harvard and Johns Hopkins. Despite decidedly unimpressive grades and test scores, he was accepted by Harvard, purportedly due to an essay he submitted that he likely didn't actually write. During his last year of high school, Gram and the Shilos booked an hour gig at the campus radio station at Bob Jones University ... yes, that Bob Jones University.

At his high school graduation in June of 1965, Gram was in his cap and gown and all set to proceed with the ceremonies when he was pulled aside and informed that his mother Avis had suddenly passed away. Seemingly unaffected, he chose to participate in the ceremonies. A classmate and friend has said that there was no sign that anything was troubling Gram that day as he went through the graduation rituals.

Avis had died in the hospital, reportedly of alcohol poisoning, right after Bob Parsons had smuggled her in a bottle of scotch. Gram's mother was just forty-two at the time of her death. His father, Coon Dog, had only made it to the age of forty-one. Neither of their kids, Gram or Little Avis, would make it even that far.

Soon after his mother's death, Gram received a draft notice from the Selective Service. Not to worry though – Bob quickly got him a 4-F deferment and Gram happily went off to Harvard, enrolling in September of 1965. By February of 1966, just five months later, Gram had had enough of Harvard and he withdrew. According to some sources, he never really went to Harvard at all, but rather spent all his time taking in the folk music scene in Cambridge and putting his own band together.

Gram arrived at Harvard a few years too late to catch the peak of the folk music scene in Cambridge. In the early 1960s, the college town had been one of the cradles of the resurgent folk movement, hosting such luminaries as Joan Baez, Bob Dylan, Bob Neuwirth, Tom Rush, Pete Seeger, Richard and Mimi Farina, Geoff and Maria Muldaur, Eric Andersen and Joni Mitchell.

The epicenter of the Cambridge folk scene was the legendary Club 47, opened in 1958 as a jazz and blues venue. A very young Joan Baez, whose reputedly CIA-connected father worked at nearby MIT, was the first folkie to take the stage, not long after the club opened. Dylan reportedly first performed there in 1961, taking the stage between

the billed acts. The scene hit its peak in the summer of 1962, which was the Cambridge equivalent of the Haight's Summer of Love.

The Cambridge scene, and others in Greenwich Village and elsewhere, were necessary precursors to the Laurel Canyon scene. The canyon scene was essentially created by taking the music of that earlier scene, particularly the work of Dylan and Seeger, and mixing it with the instrumentation being utilized across the pond by a band known as the Beatles. It is entirely fitting then that, as with Laurel Canyon, the Cambridge scene came complete with its own resident psycho killer.

In addition to the folk scene hitting its peak in the summer of 1962, something else newsworthy happened in Cambridge that summer: a lot of women started turning up dead – six of them in that first summer alone, and seven more over the next couple of years. And as Susan Kelly noted in *The Boston Stranglers*, one of those victims was killed right across the street from Club 47: “Just across the street from [victim Beverly Samans'] apartment, a very young and not yet famous Joan Baez and an equally youthful and unknown Bob Dylan were playing to reverently hushed audiences at the Club 47.”

As the title of Kelly's book implies, there actually was no such person as the Boston Strangler, but that didn't stop authorities and the media from pinning all the murders on one Albert DeSalvo, far better known as the Boston Strangler. And so it was that just as Laurel Canyon would have Charlie Manson as its unofficial mascot, the earlier scene in Cambridge had Albert DeSalvo. And neither of them, curiously enough, appear to have actually committed any murders, though a whole lot of people certainly did get murdered.

Folkie Richard Farina, by the way, was the husband of Mimi Baez, Joan's younger sister. Farina had attended Cornell University as an engineering major. Cornell also happened to be where Joan and Mimi's dad, Albert Baez, conducted classified research. Albert Baez tended to move around a lot, popping up for varying periods of time at Stanford, UC Berkeley, Cornell, and MIT, all of which have been repeatedly identified as hotbeds of MK-ULTRA research.

Albert Baez also traveled abroad, to France, Switzerland, and, in 1951, to Baghdad, Iraq, where he spent a year purportedly teaching physics and building a physics laboratory at the University of Baghdad. 1951 also happened to be the year that Mossadegh was duly elected in neighboring Iran and the CIA immediately began planning a coup to oust him, but I'm sure that that is just a coincidence.

Anyway, Farina married Mimi when he was twenty-six and she was just seventeen. The two of them, along with Joan, became stars of the Cambridge folk music scene, which they were introduced to when their dad moved the family to Boston in 1958 when he went to work at MIT. Richard and Mimi's marriage was a short one, alas, as Richard Farina was killed in a motorcycle accident in Carmel, California, on, of all days,

April 30, 1966. On that very same day, in nearby San Francisco, Anton Szandor LaVey declared it to be the dawn of the Age of Satan.

But perhaps I've gotten sidetracked here ...

During Gram's brief time at Harvard, he began gathering together what would become the International Submarine Band. When he dropped out in early 1966, he and his new bandmates moved to the Bronx in New York, where Gram rented an 11-room party house where marijuana and LSD flowed freely. One unofficial member of his band was child-actor-turned-aspiring-musician Brandon DeWilde, known in the 1950s as "the king of child actors." Parsons and DeWilde worked together on demo tapes during their time in New York.

In November/December 1966, nine months after leaving Harvard for New York, Gram ventured out to California. While there, he met a certain Nancy Ross, who at the time was living with David Crosby. In Ben Fong-Torres' *Hickory Wind*, Ross provides some interesting biographical details: "I grew up with David Crosby here in town ... I was thirteen when we met. David and I were part of the debutante set ... My father was a captain in the Royal Air Force of England ... I married Eleanor Roosevelt's grandson, Rex, at sixteen, seventeen. I was still married to Rex when I was with David ... The marriage lasted a couple of years. I got an apartment and started designing restaurants for Elmer Valentine of Whisky-a-Go-Go."

At age nineteen, Ross went with Crosby "up to his little bachelor apartment, where I drew pentagrams on the wall." Soon after, Crosby bought a house on Beverly Glen and Ross moved in with him. That is where Gram Parsons found Nancy Ross and stole her away from David Crosby: "Brandon DeWilde, who was a good friend of David's and Peter Fonda's, brought Gram up to our Beverly Glen house one Christmas time." According to Nancy, Gram quickly stole her heart.

Shortly after, in early 1967, Parsons permanently relocated to Los Angeles with his band in tow. According to Fong-Torres, Gram – who received up to \$100,000 a year from his trust fund, a considerable amount of money in the mid-1960s – "found a house for the rest of the band on Willow Glen Avenue, off Laurel Canyon Boulevard and just north of Sunset." He and Nancy found an apartment together nearby.

Meanwhile, back home, Bob Parsons had married Bonnie shortly after the death of Avis, and the newlywed couple had then moved with Little Avis and Diane to New Orleans. Back in Waycross, the Connor family home that had been abandoned after Coon Dog's (alleged) suicide had been occupied since 1960 by the family of Sheriff Robert E. Lee. In late 1968, on the eve of the election that put Richard Nixon in the White House, the stately home exploded from within and caught fire. The cause of the explosion was never determined.

Endnote by Wes Penre, Illuminati News

[1] This picture was added by Illuminati News and is not part of the original article

Part Fourteen

*Oh, and as I watched him on the stage
My hands were clenched in fists of rage
No angel born in hell
Could break that Satan's spell
And as the flames climbed high into the night
To light the sacrificial rite
I saw Satan laughing with delight
The day the music died*
Don McLean, American Pie

Once ensconced in the hills above Los Angeles, Gram Parsons and his band began recording what would prove to be their only album, *Safe at Home*, which some pop music historians regard as the first country-rock album, but others regard as a straight country album performed by guys who look like they should be playing in a rock band. Whatever the case, by the time the album was released, in 1968, Gram had disbanded the International Submarine Band and unofficially joined the Byrds, replacing the recently departed David Crosby, who had determined that there wasn't quite room in the band for both he and his ego.

Parsons' time with the Byrds was rather brief, just four to five months, after which he was replaced by virtuoso guitarist Clarence White, who had been part of the Cambridge folk scene. Despite his brief tenure, Parsons is credited with having a major influence on the album that the band produced during that period, *Sweetheart of the Rodeo*, which is also regarded by some music aficionados as the first true country-rock album.

Soon after leaving the Byrds, Parsons ran into Richie Furay, who was casting about for a new band after the breakup of Laurel Canyon's own Buffalo Springfield. Gram and Furay considered working together but quickly realized that they wanted to go in different musical directions, so Furay went to work putting Poco together while Parsons assembled the Flying Burrito Brothers. By 1969, Gram's new band had taken shape, with Gram supplying lead vocals and guitar, Chris Hillman also on guitar, Chris Etheridge on bass, and "Sneaky Pete" Kleinow on pedal steel guitar. With various other local musicians sitting in, the band recorded and released *The Gilded Palace of Sin*, which is probably also regarded by some as the first true country-rock album. Byrd Michael Clarke would later join the band, as would soon-to-be-Eagle Bernie Leadon.

Also in 1969, late in the year, 23-year-old Gram hooked up with 16-year-old Gretchen Burrell. His new love interest was the daughter of high-profile news anchor Larry Burrell, who was very well-connected in Hollywood. Before long, Gretchen had moved

into Parsons' place at the notorious Chateau Marmont Hotel, with her parents' blessings – because most wealthy parents, I would think, want their teenage daughter living in a debauched rock star's drug den. Another guest at the hotel at that same time, incidentally, was Rod Stewart (at whose home, readers of *Programmed to Kill* will recall, one of the victims of the so-called Sunset Strip Killers would later be last seen).

At the tail end of 1969, Parsons and his fellow Burrito Brothers had the dubious distinction of playing as one of the opening acts at the Rolling Stones' infamous free show at Altamont. Gram had become a very close confidant of the Stones, particularly Keith Richards, and he would later be credited with being the inspiration for the country flavor evident on the Stones' *Let it Bleed* album.

Parsons had first met up with the Stones when they were in Los Angeles in the summer of 1968 to mix their *Beggar's Banquet* album. Also hooking up with the Stones around that same time was Phil Kaufman, a recently-released prison buddy of Charlie Manson. Kaufman initially lived with the Manson Family after being released in March of 1968, and he thereafter remained what Kaufman himself described as a "sympathetic cousin" to Charlie. He also went to work as the Rolling Stones' road manager for their 1968 American tour, which is the type of job apparently best filled by ex-convict friends of Charles Manson.

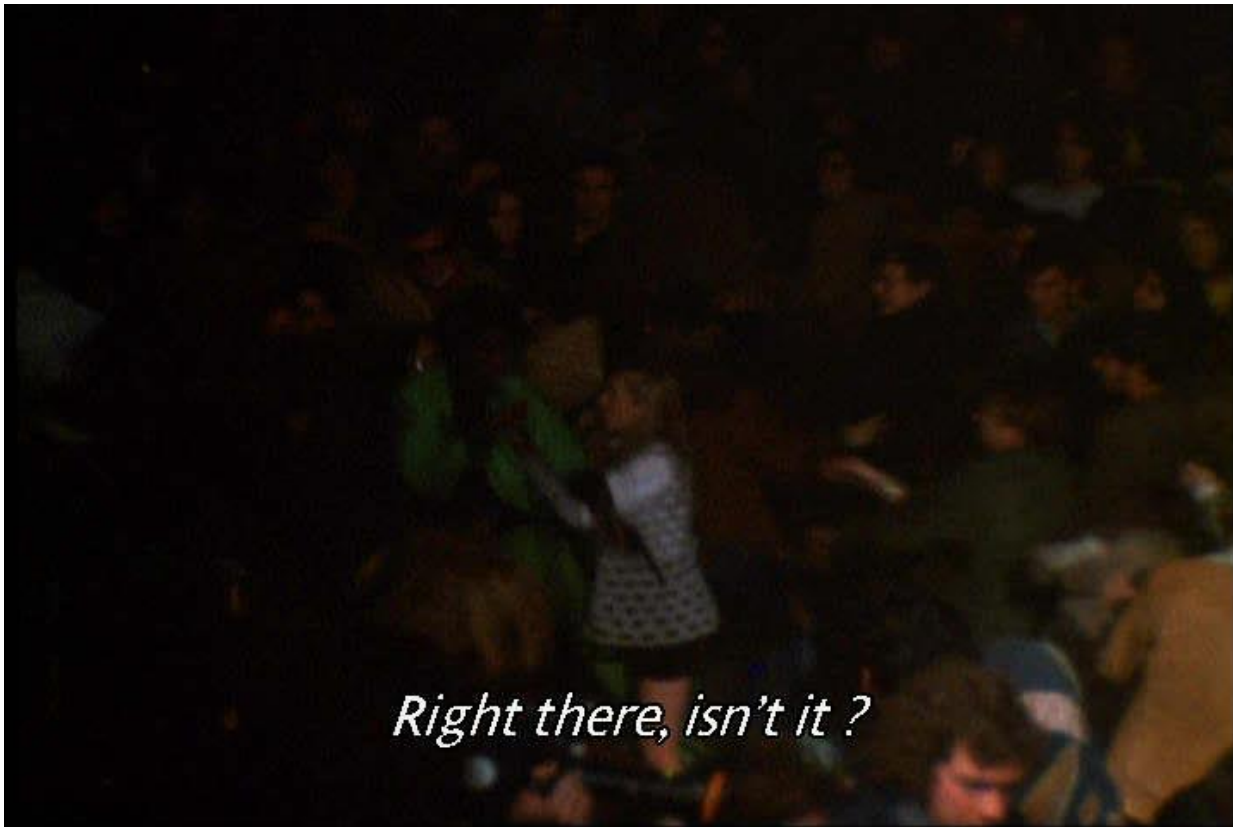
In late summer of 1969, following the probable murder of Brian Jones in July, the Stones were back in LA to complete their *Let It Bleed* album and prepare for yet another tour. According to Ben Fong-Torres, writing in *Hickory Wind*, "Mick and Keith stayed at Stephen Stills's [sic] house near Laurel Canyon ... Before Stills, the house had been occupied by Peter Tork of the Monkees." (For the record, other reports hold that the Peter Tork house was in, not near, Laurel Canyon.)



On December 6, 1969, temporary Laurel Canyon residents Mick and Keith, along with permanent Laurel Canyon residents Crosby, Stills, Nash & Young and the Flying Burrito Brothers, all gathered at a desolate speedway known as Altamont to stage a free concert. By the time it was over, four people were dead and another 850 concert-goers were injured to varying degrees, mostly by members of the Hell's Angels swinging leaded pool cues.

The Angels had, of course, been hired by the Stones to ostensibly provide security. That decision is almost universally cast as an innocent mistake on the part of the band, though such a claim is difficult to believe. It was certainly no secret that the reactionary motorcycle clubs, formed by former military men, were openly hostile to hippies and anti-war activists; as early as 1965, they had brutally attacked peaceful anti-war demonstrators while police, who had courteously allowed the Angels to pass through their line, looked on. It was also known that the Angels were heavily involved in trafficking meth, a drug that was widely blamed for the ugliness that had descended over the Haight.

Perhaps less well known was that more than a few of those biker gangs had uncomfortably close ties to Charlie Manson, particularly a club known as the Straight Satans, one of whose members, Danny DeCarlo, watched over the Family's arsenal of weapons. At least one of the performers taking the stage at Altamont, curiously enough, also had close ties to the motorcycle clubs; as was revealed in his autobiography, Crosby "had friends in every Bay Area chapter of the Hells Angels."



The death that the concert at Altamont will always be remembered for, of course, is that of Meredith Hunter, the young man who was stabbed to death by members of the Hell's Angels right in front of the stage while the band (in this case, the Rolling Stones) played on. The song they were playing, contrary to most accounts of the incident, was Sympathy for the Devil, as was initially reported in Rolling Stone magazine based on the accounts of several reporters on the scene and a review of the unedited film stock.

Most accounts claim that Hunter was killed while the band performed Under My Thumb. All such claims are based on the mainstream snuff film Gimme Shelter, in which the killing was deliberately presented out of sequence. In the absence of any alternative filmic versions of Hunter's death, the Maysles brothers' film became the default official orthodoxy. Of course, someone went to great lengths to insure that there would be only one available version of events; as Rolling Stone also reported, shortly after the concert, "One weird Altamont story has to do with a young Berkeley filmmaker who claims to have gotten 8MM footage of the killing. He got home from the affair Saturday and began telling his friends about his amazing film. His house was knocked over the next night, completely rifled. The thief took only his film, nothing else."

Contrary to the impression created by Gimme Shelter, Hunter was killed not long into the Stones' set. But as the film's editor, Charlotte Zwerin, explained to Salon some thirty years later, the climax of the movie always has to come at the end: "We're talking about the structure of a film. And what kind of concert film are you going to be able to have after somebody has been murdered in front of the stage? Hanging around for another hour would have been really wrong in terms of the film." What wasn't wrong,

apparently, was deliberately altering the sequence of events in what was ostensibly a documentary film.



One of the young cameramen working for the Maysles brothers that day, curiously enough, was a guy by the name of George Lucas (it is unclear whether it was Lucas who captured the conveniently unobstructed footage of the murder.) Not long after, Lucas began a meteoric rise to the very top of the Hollywood food chain. Also present that day, and featured in the film gyrating atop a raised platform near the stage, was the King of the Freaks himself, Vito Paulekas.

Many of the accounts of the tragedy at Altamont include the demonstrably false claim that Hunter can unmistakably be seen drawing a gun just before being jumped and killed by the Angels (some accounts even have Hunter firing the alleged gun). The relevant frames from the film are included here for your review. What can certainly be fairly clearly seen is the large knife being brought down into Hunter's back. But a gun being brandished by Mr. Hunter? If you can see one, then you either have far better eyes than I, or a far more active imagination. Or both.

The Angel who was charged with the murder and then ultimately acquitted, Alan David Passaro, was found floating facedown in a reservoir in March of 1985 with \$10,000 in his pocket. Despite a widespread belief to the contrary, Passaro's acquittal was not based on the jury having been convinced that Hunter had drawn a gun, but rather on the fact that the knife wounds that killed Hunter were apparently upstrokes, which meant that they were not the wounds inflicted on-camera by Passaro. He and/or

someone else continued to stab Hunter after he was down, and it was those wounds, which the cameras didn't clearly record, that killed him.



About one year after Altamont, otherwise obscure singer/songwriter Don McLean penned the lyrics to what was destined to become one of the most iconic songs in the annals of popular music: American Pie. Those lyrics are essentially a chronological recitation of various tragedies that shaped the world of popular music. Not long after a reference to the August 1969 Manson murders and their connection to the Laurel Canyon music scene (Helter Skelter in a summer swelter, The birds flew off with a fallout shelter, Eight miles high and falling fast), and just before a reference to the October 1970 death of Janis Joplin (I met a girl who sang the blues, And I asked her for some happy news, but she just smiled and turned away, I went down to the sacred store, Where I'd heard the music years before, but the man there said the music wouldn't play), can be found a verse, reproduced at the top of this post, in which McLean characterizes the death of Hunter as a ritualized murder.

I, of course, would never make such a wild and reckless claim.

As was the custom with big events in the mid to late-1960s, particularly in the northern California area, Altamont was drenched in acid. And as was also the custom at that time, that acid was provided free-of-charge by Mr. Augustus Owsley Stanley III, also known as The Bear. At the so-called "Human Be-In" staged in January of 1967, for example, Owsley had kindly distributed 10,000 tabs of potent LSD. For the Monterey

Pop Festival just five months later, he had cooked up and distributed 14,000 tabs. For Altamont, he did likewise.



The 1960s were, you see – and you can look this up if you don't believe me – the era of brotherly love. So if someone happened to have, say, a cache of acid with a street value of \$20,000-\$30,000 (a considerable amount of money in the 1960s), he was naturally expected to hand it out for free to thousands of random strangers. Of course, probably the only person who routinely had such vast stockpiles of LSD was the premier acid chemist of the hippie era, Augustus Owsley Stanley.

No one – not Ken Kesey, not Richard “Babawhateverthefuckhecalledhimself” Alpert, not even Timothy Leary – did more to ‘turn on’ the youth of the 1960s than Owsley. Leary and his cohorts may have captured the national media spotlight and created public awareness, but it was Owsley who flooded the streets of San Francisco and elsewhere with consistently high quality, inexpensive, readily available acid. By most accounts, he was never in it for the money and he routinely gave away more of his product than he sold. What then was his motive? According to Martin Lee and Bruce Shlain, writing in *Acid Dreams*, “Owsley cultivated an image as a wizard-chemist whose intentions with LSD were priestly and magical.”

To be sure, Owsley is revered by many as something of an icon of the 1960s counterculture – a man motivated by nothing more than an altruistic desire to ‘turn on’ the world. But then again, the trio listed in the preceding paragraph are revered by

many as well, so you'll excuse me if I'm a bit hesitant to embrace Owsley as some sort of anti-hero – especially given his rather provocative background and family history.



Augustus Owsley Stanley III is the son, naturally enough, of Augustus Owsley Stanley II, who served as a military officer during World War II aboard the USS Lexington and thereafter found work in Washington, D.C. as a government attorney. He raised his son primarily in – where else? – Arlington, Virginia. Young Owsley's grandfather was Augustus Owsley Stanley, who served as a member of the U.S. House of Representatives from 1903 through 1915, as the Governor of Kentucky from 1915 through 1919, and as a U.S. Senator from 1919 through 1925. Senator Stanley's father, a minister with the Disciples of Christ, served as a judge advocate with the Confederate Army. His mother was a niece of William Owsley, who also served as a Governor of Kentucky, from 1844 through 1848, and who lent his name to Owsley County, Kentucky.

During Owsley III's formative years, he attended the prestigious Charlotte Hall Military Academy in Maryland, but was reportedly tossed out in the ninth grade for being intoxicated. Not long after that, at the tender age of fifteen, Owsley voluntarily committed himself to St. Elizabeth's Hospital in Washington, D.C.. St. Elizabeth's, it should be noted, had a far more sinister name upon its founding in 1855: the Government Hospital for the Insane. He remained confined there for, uhmm, 'treatment' for the next fifteen months. During that time, his mother, in keeping with one of the recurrent themes of this saga, passed away.

Owsley apparently resumed his education following his curious confinement, but he had reportedly dropped out of school by the age of eighteen. Nevertheless, he apparently had no trouble at all gaining acceptance to the University of Virginia, which he attended for a time before enlisting in the U.S. Air Force in 1956, at the age of twenty-one. During his military service, Owsley was an electronics specialist, working in radio intelligence and radar.



After his stint in the Air Force, Owsley set up camp in the Los Angeles area, ostensibly to study ballet. During that same time, he also worked at Pasadena's Jet Propulsion Laboratory, which was undoubtedly the primary reason for his move to LA. In 1963, Owsley moved once again, this time to Berkeley, California, which just happened to be ground-zero of the budding anti-war movement. He may or may not have briefly attended UC Berkeley, which is where he allegedly cribbed the recipe for LSD from the university library.

Owsley soon began cooking up both Methedrine and LSD in a makeshift bathroom lab near the campus of the university. On February 21, 1965, that lab was raided by state narcotics agents who seized all his lab equipment and charged Stanley with operating a meth lab. As Barry Miles recounted in *Hippie*, "Berkeley was awash with speed and Owsley was responsible for much of it." Nevertheless, Owsley walked away from the raid unscathed, and, with the help of his attorney, who happened to be the vice-mayor of Berkeley, he even successfully sued to have all his lab equipment returned. He quickly put that equipment to work producing some 4,000,000 tabs of nearly pure LSD in the mid-1960s.

Also in February of 1965, Owsley and his frequent sidekicks, the Grateful Dead, moved down to the Watts area of Los Angeles, of all places, to ostensibly conduct 'acid tests.' The group rented a house that was conveniently located right next door to a brothel, curiously paralleling the modus operandi of various intelligence operatives who were

(or had been) involved in conducting their own 'acid tests.' The band departed the communal dwelling in April 1965, just a few months before Watts exploded in violence that left thirty-four corpses littering the streets.

Owsley had been with the Dead from the band's earliest days, as both a financial backer and as their sound engineer. He is credited with numerous electronic innovations that changed the way that live rock music was presented to the masses – and likely not in a good way, given that his work as a sound technician undoubtedly drew heavily upon his military training.

In 1967, Owsley unleashed on the Haight a particularly nasty hallucinogen known as STP. Developed by the friendly folks at Dow Chemical, STP had been tested extensively at the Edgewood Arsenal as a possible biowarfare agent before being distributed to hippies as a recreational drug. Owsley reportedly obtained the recipe from Alexander Shulgin, a former Harvard man who developed a keen interest in psychopharmacology while serving in the U.S. Navy. Shulgin worked for many years as a senior research chemist at Dow, and later worked very closely with the DEA.

In 1970, Owsley began serving time after a conviction on drug charges. That time was served, appropriately enough, at Terminal Island Federal Correctional Institution, the very same prison that had, just a few years earlier, housed both Charlie Manson and Phil Kaufman. A few years later, it would also be home to both Timothy Leary and his alleged (but not actual) nemesis, G. Gordon Liddy. After his release, Owsley continued to work as a sound technician, eventually graduating to a new medium: television.

After that rather lengthy digression, we return now to our regularly scheduled program: the Gram Parsons saga. Along with Mick and the boys, Gram made a hasty exit from the chaos at Altamont via the Stones' private helicopter. The next year, his Flying Burrito Brothers released their second album, *Burrito Deluxe*, which was produced by Jim Dickson, the man who played such a pivotal role in shaping Laurel Canyon's first band, the Byrds. By June, Parsons had been booted out of the band, reportedly due to chronic alcohol and drug abuse. He quickly signed with A&M Records and was partnered with our old friend Terry Melcher.

Gram became a regular visitor to Melcher's Benedict Canyon home, where the self-destructive pair worked on songs together, with Gram on guitar and Melcher on piano. John Phillips became a close associate of Parsons at this time as well. Meanwhile, sister Avis had been institutionalized back in New Orleans. She had gotten pregnant, after which Bob Parsons had moved quickly to have her committed and to have her marriage annulled. Little Avis reached out repeatedly to big brother Gram for help, but got none.

In late October of 1970, Gram went to A&M and signed out the master tapes of ten songs that he had recorded with Melcher; those tapes were never seen or heard again, as seems to happen from time-to-time with recordings made with Melcher. During

roughly that same period of time, Parsons was busted with a briefcase full of prescription drugs. As would be expected, however, the charges were quietly dropped and Gram walked away unscathed.

There are many who claim, by the way, that the musicians under examination in this series were relentlessly persecuted by agents of the state, ostensibly to silence their voices of protest. But if that is true, then why is it that on more than one occasion when the state seems to have had solid evidence of crimes that could bring prison time, no action was taken? Our old friend David Crosby, for example, has candidly acknowledged that “the DEA could have popped me for interstate transport of dope or dealing lots of times and never did ...” And John Phillips, busted for wholesale trafficking of pharmaceuticals, was, by his own account, “looking at forty-five years and got thirty days.” He began serving his sentence on April 20, appropriately enough, and served just twenty-four days – in a minimum security prison that offered “residents” such activities as “basketball, aerobics, softball, tennis, archery, and golf,” and that featured a “delicious kosher kitchen, an elaborate salad bar, and a tasty brunch on Sundays.”

Sorry, but we seem to have drifted off course once again. I’ll try to stay focused on the Gram Parsons story for the rest of this post.

In 1971, Gram married Gretchen Burrell. The lavish affair was held, curiously enough, at the New Orleans home of step-dad Bob Parsons, a fact that has left Gram’s chroniclers somewhat puzzled. Bob Parsons was, after all, the man who had – at least in the eyes of many family members – terrorized and institutionalized Gram’s younger sister, carried on a scandalous affair with the family’s babysitter, murdered Gram’s mother and subsequently married that babysitter, and repeatedly looted the family coffers. And yet it was Bob Parsons, of all people, whom Gram trusted to host his wedding, suggesting a bond between the two that would seem to defy conventional explanations.

That same year, Gram spent some time in France, hanging out once again with the Rolling Stones. The following year, he was signed to Reprise Records by Mo Ostin and he and Gretchen moved back into the Chateau Marmont, where Gram and Emmylou Harris began working on the songs that would make up his first solo album. Emmylou, as Fong-Torres notes, had been raised on “various military bases around Virginia,” so she quickly fit right in with the Laurel Canyon crowd.

In 1973, with his first solo album, entitled simply GP, due for release, “Gram and Gretchen finally moved out of the Chateau Marmont and found a cozy brown wood-shingled house on Laurel Canyon Boulevard, which wound its way north from Hollywood through the stars’ favorite canyon.” Working once again with Emmylou, Gram began working on tracks for what would be his posthumously-released second solo album, Grievous Angel.

As July of 1973 rolled around, a series of tragedies befell Parsons and the people around him. In July of the previous year, Gram's friend Brandon DeWilde – who had introduced Gram to Peter Fonda, Dennis Hopper, Bruce Dern and Jack Nicholson, resulting in Gram's involvement in *The Trip* – had been killed in a traffic accident. A year later, on July 15, 1973, Gram's friend and fellow musician, Clarence White, was hit by a car and killed. According to Fong-Torres, "Around the same time that Clarence White was killed, Sid Kaiser, a familiar face in the Los Angeles rock scene, a close friend of Gram's and, not so incidentally, a source of high-quality drugs, died of a heart attack." Just after those two deaths, "In late July 1973 ... [Gram's] house in Laurel Canyon burned down."

Other sources, for the record, have placed that house in Topanga Canyon rather than Laurel Canyon. Whatever the case, Gram was home when the house caught fire and was briefly hospitalized for smoke inhalation. Having lost their home and all their possessions, Gram and Gretchen "moved into Gretchen's father's spacious home on Mulholland Drive in Laurel Canyon." Because the Burrells, naturally enough, also lived in everyone's favorite canyon.

Gram wouldn't live in the Burrell estate long though; on September 19, 1973, Ingram Cecil Connor III died in a nondescript room at the Joshua Tree Inn. His death is usually attributed to a drug overdose, but toxicology reports suggest otherwise. Parsons' death received minimal press coverage, partly because, as fate would have it, singer/songwriter Jim Croce went down in a blaze of glory the very next day, on September 20, 1973. But though the media had moved on, the Gram Parsons story wasn't quite over yet.

Parsons had been a regular visitor to Joshua Tree National Park, where one of his favorite pastimes was said to be ingesting hallucinogenic drugs and then searching for UFOs. Sometimes he would take friends, such as Keith Richards of the Rolling Stones, along with him to help with the search. I'm no expert, to be sure, but it seems to me that if your goal is to succeed in spotting UFOs, then the dropping-acid strategy is probably a pretty good approach. But again, that's not really my area of expertise.

In September of 1973, Gram was accompanied to Joshua Tree by his personal assistant, Michael Martin, Martin's girlfriend, Dale McElroy, and Parson's former high school sweetheart, Margaret Fisher. As the story goes, the group soon ran out of pot and quickly dispatched Martin back to LA to pick up a fresh supply. He was, therefore, officially not there at the time of Gram's death, though why he hadn't returned has never been explained, especially given that his job was, specifically, to keep an eye on Gram and monitor his drug intake.

How Gram Parsons died is anyone's guess. There are as many versions of the event as there were witnesses to it. Actually, that's not quite true – there are more versions than there were witnesses, because some of those witnesses have told more than one story. Officially, Parsons died of an overdose, but forensic testing revealed no

morphine or barbiturates in his blood. Morphine showed up in his liver and urine, but as experts have noted, those toxicology results indicate chronic, but not recent, use.

Police seem to have had little interest in getting at the truth and made no apparent effort to reconcile the various conflicting accounts. Details of the incident – such as how long Gram had been left alone, whether he was still alive when discovered, who made that discovery, etc. – were wildly inconsistent in the accounts of Fisher, McElroy, and Frank and Alan Barbary (the Inn's owner and his son, who were also witnesses, and whose accounts conflicted both with each other and with the girls' accounts).

At the hospital, police spoke briefly with the two girls and then released them. Within two hours, Phil Kaufman was on the scene to pick up Fisher and McElroy. Bypassing the police and the hospital, Kaufman went directly to the Inn, which the girls had returned to, and quickly hustled them straight back to LA. Police never spoke to either of the women again, despite the conflicting accounts and the open question of what exactly it was that killed Gram.

On the autumnal equinox of 1973, Kaufman and Martin, driving a dilapidated hearse provided by McElroy, arrived at LAX to claim the body of Gram Parsons. Apparently no one, including the police officer who was nearby, found it at all unusual that two drunken, disheveled men in an obviously out-of-service hearse (it had no license plates and several broken windows) had arrived without any paperwork to claim the body of a deceased celebrity. In fact, according to Kaufman's dubious account, the cop even helped the pair load the casket into the hearse – and then looked the other way when Martin slammed the hearse into a wall on the way out of the hangar.

Kaufman and Martin then drove the body back out to Joshua Tree, doused it with gasoline and set it ablaze. Local police initially speculated that the cremation was "ritualistic," which indeed it was, but such reports were, and continue to be, scoffed at.

On September 26, LAPD detectives, led by anchorman Larry Burrell, came knocking on Kaufman's door with warrants to serve. Bizarrely enough, director Arthur Penn was there with a full crew shooting scenes for the film *Night Moves* with star Gene Hackman (because when you're a friend of Charlie Manson's, it would appear, everyone in Hollywood wants to hang out with you). While the crew continued working, Kaufman was taken in, but he was back just a few hours later. In the end, he and Martin were fined \$300 each plus reimbursement for the cost of the coffin.

In January 1974, four months after his death, Grievous Angel was released to critical acclaim and public indifference. Later that year, Gram's adoptive father, Bob Parsons, died as well, reportedly of alcohol-related illness. He had apparently been making moves aimed at gaining control of the deceased musician's estate. In keeping with family tradition, Bob failed to make it to the age of fifty (Gram's real dad, Coon Dog, had died at forty-one, his mother at forty-two, and Gram at just twenty-six).

By sheer coincidence, no doubt, the deaths of Gram and Bob Parsons were followed by the bankruptcy of much of the Snively family business, which also occurred in 1974. Around that same time, Little Avis gave birth to daughter Flora. Sixteen years later, both were killed in a boating accident in Virginia. Avis had made it all the way to age forty.

Part Fifteen

The Byrds were the very first folk-rock band to take flight, and the one that achieved the greatest fame, but to many discerning ears, Laurel Canyon's other folk-rock powerhouse, the Buffalo Springfield, was the more talented band.

In the literature chronicling the 1960s music scene, few stories are repeated more frequently than the legend surrounding the formation of what would later be regarded as perhaps the first 'supergroup.' All such accounts unquestioningly retell the story as though it were the gospel truth, seemingly oblivious to the improbability of virtually every aspect of the legend. And curiously, virtually every version of the story contains some form of the word "serendipity," as though everyone has been copying off the same kid's homework.

As the story goes, Stephen Stills and Richie Furay, formerly of the Au Go-Go Singers, had recently transplanted themselves to Los Angeles after the breakup of the manufactured folkie group. Stills had been the first to relocate, in August of 1965. Furay flew out to join him in February 1966, after spending a little time working at defense giant Pratt & Whitney, and the two set their sights on putting together a folk-rock band.

Meanwhile, up in Toronto, Neil Young and Bruce Palmer were playing in a band known as the Mynah Birds – a band fronted by an AWOL Navy man known as Ricky James Matthews, who would later morph into funkmeister/torturer/rapist Rick James, but whose real name was James Ambrose Johnson, Jr.. The Mynah Birds broke up in March of 1965, just after authorities came calling on Matthews and tossed him in the Brooklyn Brig. Now in search of a new band, Young made the curious decision to head out to LA, for no better reason than that he had what Palmer described as "a hunch, a feeling that ... Stephen Stills was in LA."

Of course, Young had no clue if Stills was in fact there, nor did he know anyone else in LA. And you would think that he would have realized that, even if Stills was there, there was virtually no chance of finding some random person in a city of millions, especially when the person doing the searching had no idea how to get around the city. But no matter. Neil had a calling, so he jumped into an old hearse, of all things, recruited Palmer to ride shotgun, and the two set off on the lengthy trek to Los Angeles.

They arrived, the legend tells us, on April 1, 1966 – April Fool's Day, appropriately enough – and began the search for Stills. Several days of searching yielded no results,

however, and on the afternoon of April 6, the frustrated pair decided to head off to San Francisco in the hopes that maybe they would have better luck finding Stephen there. Perhaps they were going to go on a tour of all the big cities in America, in the hopes that somewhere along the way they might find Stephen Stills.

But as fate would have it, just as they were about to head out of town, Stephen Stills found them. As Barney Hoskyns tells the story in his *Hotel California*, “Early in April 1966, Stills and Richie Furay were stuck in a Sunset Strip traffic jam in Barry Friedman’s Bentley. As they sat in the car, Stephen spotted a 1953 Pontiac hearse with Ontario plates on the other side of the street. ‘I’ll be damned if that ain’t Neil Young,’ Stills said. Friedman executed an illegal U-turn and pulled up behind the hearse. One of rock’s great serendipities had just occurred. Young, a lanky Canadian, had just driven all the way from Detroit in the company of bassist Bruce Palmer. They’d caught the bug that was drawing hundreds of other pop wannabes to the West Coast.”

The pair had actually driven out from Toronto, not Detroit, and the hearse was a 1959 model by most accounts, and Stills and Furay were in a van rather than a Bentley, but such inconsistencies are typical of all Hollywood legends. In any event, John Einarson, in *For What It’s Worth*, supplies a somewhat longer, and more hyperbole-filled, version of the legend: “What transpired next is no longer considered simply a chance encounter. Transcending mere fact, the events of the next few minutes have taken on mythic proportions to become, in the annals of popular culture, legendary. More than pure luck, coincidence or serendipity, at that very moment the planets aligned, stars crossed, everyone’s karma turned positive, divine intervention interceded, the hand of fate revealed itself – whatever you subscribe to in order to explain the unexplained. Though each of the five participants in that moment in time tell it slightly differently, the fact remains that the occupants of the white van, individually or collectively, depending on who’s retelling it, noticed the black hearse with the foreign plate heading the other direction. Once the light of recognition came on, the van hastily pulled an illegal, and likely difficult in rush hour, U-turn, maneuvering its way through the line of northbound cars, horn honking frantically all the while, to pull up behind the hearse. One of the passengers leapt out, ran up and pounded on the driver’s side window of the strange vehicle, yelling to the startled travelers inside who had taken no notice of the blaring car horn directly behind them. ‘Hey Neil, it’s me, Steve Stills! Pull over, man!’ The drivers of the two vehicles managed to find curb space or a vacant store parking lot, again depending on whose version is being related, and the five piled out to embrace and introduce one another ... On April 6, 1966, in that late afternoon line of traffic, the course of popular music was altered forever.”

Anyone who actually lives and drives in LA likely knows that “difficult” is not really the word to describe the feasibility of making an impromptu U-turn in rush hour traffic on the Sunset Strip; the correct word would be “impossible,” which is the same word that accurately describes the likelihood of that van “maneuvering its way through the line of northbound cars,” or of it finding “curb space” on Sunset Boulevard. But let’s just play along and assume that Neil Young and Stephen Stills, each of whom, for some reason,

had been dreaming about forming a band with the other, had a random, chance encounter on Sunset Boulevard. In that brief moment in time, a band was formed – or at least 4/5 of a band.

Retiring to the home of Barry Friedman, who would later legally change his name to Frazier Mohawk, the quartet of musicians quickly decided that their newly-formed band would only perform original material. With no less than three singer/songwriter/guitarists on board (Furay, Young and Stills), along with a bass player (Bruce Palmer), all that was needed was a drummer. Three days later, on April 9, 1966, they acquired one, in the form of Dewey Martin, formerly with the Dillards.

The Dillards, as it turns out, had just decided to go back to their acoustic bluegrass roots, so they no longer needed a drummer. They also apparently had no further need for a whole bunch of new electric instruments and stacks of amplifiers, so Dewey, according to legend, brought all of that with him. Because the Dillards, you know, were just going to throw it all away anyway. So now, with the stars all properly aligned, the band was not only complete but they each had shiny new electric instruments to play – and it all had magically come together in just 72 hours.

There was still much work to be done, of course. For one thing, they all had to learn to play those shiny new electric instruments. And they all had to learn to play together as a band. And they had to build up a repertoire of original songs. And they had to rehearse and polish those songs. But not to worry; they had, as we'll see, at least a couple of hours to work on each of those things.

Unlike, say, the Byrds, the members of the Buffalo Springfield were, by all accounts, talented musicians from the outset. Stills and Young were both skilled lead guitarists and songwriters, though Young's vocals were, to be sure, an acquired taste. Furay was an accomplished rhythm guitarist and songwriter, as well as being the group's best lead vocalist. Bruce Palmer was a respected bass player who, shockingly, actually had experience playing the instrument. And Dewey Martin, several years older than the rest of the crew, had drummed for such rock and country legends as the Everly Brothers, Charlie Rich, Roy Orbison, Patsy Cline, and Carl Perkins.

None of that, however, explains the absurdly meteoric rise of the Buffalo Springfield. On April 11, 1966, just five days after the quartet had purportedly first met, and just two days after they had added a drummer and instruments, the band played its first club date at one of Hollywood's most prestigious venues: the Troubadour. Four days later, on April 15, they played the first of six dates around the southland opening for the hottest band on the Strip: the Byrds. That mini-tour was followed almost immediately by a six-week stand at the hottest club on the Strip, the Whisky. That gig wrapped up on June 20, 1966.

A month later, on July 25, the band landed the opening slot on the most anticipated concert of the year – the Rolling Stones show at the Hollywood Bowl, sponsored by

local radio station KHJ. The station, by the way, had just been launched the previous year, in May of 1965, just a few weeks after the Byrds had taken the world by storm with the release of Mr. Tambourine Man and sparked a folk-rock revolution. Just as new clubs had magically appeared along the Sunset Strip in anticipation of the about-to-explode music scene, so too did a radio station magically appear to promote those new clubs and the artists filling them. Such things tend to happen, as we know, rather, uhmm, serendipitously.

Three days after the Stones concert at the Bowl, Buffalo Springfield released its first single, the Neil Young-penned Nowadays Clancy Can't Even Sing, which failed to connect with the record-buying public. Several months later, the band would release what was to be its only hit single, and what would become the most recognizable 'protest' song of the 1960s. But before we get to that, let's start back at the beginning ... actually, let's veer off on a tangent first, and then start back at the beginning.

As was duly noted in the last installment of this series, the law enforcement community had ample opportunity to silence the muses of the 1960s counterculture. That the state consistently chose not to utilize that power says much about the legitimacy of that counterculture. For if these iconic figures posed a demonstrable threat to the status quo, then why would they not have been silenced? Why, for example, were three members of the Buffalo Springfield – Neil Young, Richie Furay and Jim Messina, along with Eric Clapton, Furay's wife, the band's road manager, and nine others – arrested in a drug bust at a Topanga Canyon home, only to then walk away as if nothing had happened? Why was this case, and so many others like it, not aggressively prosecuted?

The state had other means to silence young critics, of course, one of the best being the military draft. As Richie Unterberger noted in Turn! Turn! Turn!, "Most folk rockers (if they were male), like their audience, were of draft age." But curiously enough, "Very, very few had their careers interrupted by the draft." Actually, Unterberger appears to just be playing it safe with the "very, very few" wording; after reading through both of Unterberger's books and numerous other tomes covering similar ground, I have yet to read about any folk rocker whose career was affected by the draft in the 1960s.

What you will find in the literature are numerous mentions of various people receiving their draft notices, but those are invariably followed by amusing anecdotes about how said people beat the draft board by pretending to be gay or crazy. Of course, if it were really that easy to fool the draft board, then Uncle Sam probably wouldn't have been able to come up with all those bodies to send over to Vietnam.

Hundreds of thousands of young men from all across the country were swept up and fed into the war machine, but not one of the musical icons of the Woodstock generation was among them. How could that be? Should we just consider that to be another one of those great serendipities? Was it mere luck that kept all the Laurel Canyon stars out of jail and out of the military during the turbulent decade that was the 1960s?

Not likely. The reality is that ‘The Establishment,’ as it was known in those days, had the power to prevent the musical icons of the 1960s from ever becoming the megastars that they became. The state, aka corporate America, could quite easily have prevented the entire countercultural movement from ever really getting off the ground – because then, as now, the state controlled the channels of communication.

A real grass-roots cultural revolution would probably have involved a bunch of starving musicians barely scratching out a living playing tiny coffee shops in the hopes of maybe someday landing a record deal with some tiny, local independent label and then, just maybe, if they got really lucky, getting a little airplay on some obscure college radio stations. But that’s not how the ‘60s folk-rock ‘revolution’ played out. Not by any stretch of the imagination.

As Unterberger duly notes in his expansive, two-volume review of the folk-rock movement, “much folk-rock was recorded and issued by huge corporations, and broadcast over radio and television stations owned for the most part by the same or similar pillars of the establishment.” Right from the start, in fact, it was the largest record labels leading the folk-rock charge. The very first of the folk-rock bands, the Byrds, signed with Columbia Records – whose name, in case you were wondering, is derived from a little place known as the District of Columbia, where the label was founded and headquartered some 120 years ago.

Laurel Canyon’s other folk-rock powerhouse, the Buffalo Springfield – the band that was supposed to be as big as the Byrds and the Beatles and the Beach Boys – signed with Atlantic Records. Atlantic had been founded in 1947 by Ahmet Ertegun and dentist/investor Herb Abramson. Born in Istanbul, Turkey in 1923, the year the Turk Republic was established, Ahmet was the son, and the grandson, of career diplomats/civil servants. His father was named the first Turkish representative to the League of Nations in 1925 and thereafter served as the Turk Republic’s ambassador to Switzerland, France, and England. In 1935, he was named the first Turkish ambassador to the United States and he promptly relocated the family to – where else? – Washington, DC.

From about the age of twelve, Ahmet grew up along DC’s Embassy Row, attending elite private schools with the sons and daughters of senators, congressmen, and spooks. In 1947, three years after his father died, Ertegun founded Atlantic Records. At first, the label was home to jazz and R&B artists, including Ray Charles, the company’s first big star. In the late 1950s, Ertegun took on his first assistant: a guy by the name of Phil Spector, who, rumor has it, was recently convicted of blowing a hole in Lana Clarkson’s head. Atlantic soon shifted focus and rock luminaries like Eric Clapton, Led Zeppelin and the Rolling Stones would later join the label’s stable of talent.

It would appear then that the two record labels that signed and launched Laurel Canyon’s first two folk-rock bands were not only major record labels, they also just

happened to be corporate entities that had deep ties to the nation's capitol and power center.

It was the major record labels, not upstart independents, that signed Laurel Canyon's newly-formed bands. It was the major labels that provided them with instruments and amplifiers. It was the major labels that provided them with studio time and session musicians. It was the major labels that recorded, mixed and arranged their albums. It was the major labels that released and then heavily promoted those albums. And so as not to be left out, the corporate titans of all three branches of the mainstream media – print, radio and television – did their part to help out the titans of the record industry.

Unterberger notes that “AM radio (and sometimes prime-time network television) would act as a primary conduit for this countercultural expression.” Conservative, corporate-controlled AM stations across the country almost immediately began giving serious airplay to the new sounds coming out of Southern California, and network television gave the rising stars unprecedented coverage and exposure: “prime-time variety hours were much more likely to showcase rock acts than they would be in subsequent decades. New releases by the Byrds were often accompanied by large ads in trade magazines that simultaneously plugged the records and upcoming TV appearances.”

The boys in the Buffalo Springfield, for example, managed to find themselves appearing as guests on an impressive array of network television shows, including American Bandstand, The Smothers Brothers Show, Shebang, the Della Reese Show, the Go Show, the Andy Williams Show, Hollywood Palace, Where the Action Is, Joey Bishop's late night show, and a local program known as Boss City. They also made guest appearances, curiously enough, on primetime hits like Mannix and The Girl From Uncle.

The print media did its part as well to raise awareness of the new music/countercultural scene. In September 1965, the nation's premier newsweeklies, Time and Newsweek, “ran virtually simultaneous stories on the folk-rock craze,” just months after the first folk-rock release, the Byrd's Mr. Tambourine Man, had climbed to the top of the charts. The country's biggest daily newspapers chimed in as well, providing an inordinate amount of coverage of the emerging scene. By the end of 1967, the movement had its very own publication, Rolling Stone magazine. Initially designed to look as though it were a product of the underground press, it was, without question, very much a corporate mouthpiece.

Another avenue of the print media provided the scene with considerable exposure as well; as Einarson notes, many of the Laurel Canyon stars, particularly members of the Buffalo Springfield and the Monkees, were “the darlings of the California teen magazines,” including Teenset, Teen Screen, and Tiger Beat.

As the story is usually told, the 1960s countercultural movement posed a rather serious threat to the status quo. But if that were truly the case, then why was it the “pillars of

the establishment,” to use Unterberger’s words, that launched the movement to begin with? Why was it ‘the man’ that signed and recorded these artists? And that heavily promoted them on the radio, on television, and in print? And that set them up with their very own radio station and their very own publication? And insured that new clubs sprung up like mushrooms along Sunset Boulevard so that all the new bands would have venues to play?

There are some readers, no doubt, who will say that this was simply a case of corporate America doing what it does so well: making a profit, off of anything and everything. Blinded by greed, the naysayers will claim, the corporate titans inadvertently created a monster. “Move along now folks, there’s nothing more to see here ...”

The question that is begged by that explanation, however, is why, after it had become abundantly clear that a monster had allegedly been created, was nothing done to stop the growth of that monster? Why did the state not utilize its law enforcement and criminal justice powers to silence some of the most prominent countercultural voices? And why did the draft board – in every known case, without exception – allow those same voices to skip out on their military service?

It’s not as if the state would have had to resort to heavy-handed measures to silence these allegedly troublesome voices. Being that the vast majority of them were draft-age males who were openly using and/or advocating the use of illegal substances, they were practically begging for the powers-that-be to take action. And yet that never happened.

And now, while you ponder all of that, I’ll circle back around and tell the Buffalo Springfield story from the beginning, starting in 1945 when Stephen Arthur Stills was born to William and Talitha Stills. As John Einarson recounts in *For What It’s Worth*, Stephen’s “roots are firmly planted in Southern soil. His family traces its history back to the plantations of the rural antebellum South. After the Union armies laid waste to much of the Southern farm economy, the family relocated to Illinois.”

Einarson describes William Stills as “somewhat of a soldier of fortune, an engineer, builder, and dreamer who frequently uprooted the family to follow his dreams and schemes.” That is, I suppose, as good a definition as any for what he actually appears to have been: a military intelligence operative who was frequently on assignment in Central America. Stephen’s childhood was spent in Illinois, Texas, Louisiana, Florida, and various parts of Central America, including Costa Rica, El Salvador and the Panama Canal Zone.

At a fairly young age, he attended the Admiral Farragut Military Academy in St. Petersburg, Florida. In later years, his authoritarian manner and military bearing would earn him the nickname “The Sarge.” He joined his first band, the Radars, as a drummer. In his next band, the Continentals, he played the guitar, alongside another

young guitarist named Don Felder, who would later turn up in Laurel Canyon as a member of the Eagles, but we'll get to that later.

According to Einarson, "An unfortunate incident with the administration at his Tampa Bay high school resulted in Stephen's dismissal in 1961, after which he joined his wayward family then settled in Costa Rica." What that "unfortunate incident" may have been has been left to the reader's imagination. In any event, Stephen's next few years are rather murky. Some reports have him graduating from a high school in the Panama Canal Zone. Others have him shuffling back and forth between Florida and Central America. Stills himself has at times claimed that he served a stint in Vietnam. Whatever the case, in March of 1964 he surfaced in New Orleans with his sights set on a career in music.

By the summer of 1964, he had drifted to New York's Greenwich Village, where he became fast friends with folkie Peter Torkelson, who was, like so many others in this story, a child of Washington, DC. The two played together briefly as a duo before Torkelson "migrated to Connecticut then Venezuela." Nothing unusual about that, I suppose. Torkelson would soon show up in Laurel Canyon, as Monkee Peter Tork. Stills would also audition for the show, but his bad teeth and thinning hair would render him unfit for a leading role on prime-time TV.

In July 1964, Stills found work as one of the nine members of the Au Go-Go Singers, the newly-formed house band for New York's famed Café Au Go-Go. Singing alongside of Stills was a young Richie Furay, the son of a pharmacist who had run a family drugstore in Yellow Springs, Ohio. Furay's father died when Richie was just thirteen, as tends to happen from time to time in this story.

By November 1964, the Au Go-Go Singers already had an album out. But trouble soon arose, due primarily to the fact that the band was under contract to Morris Levy, a known organized-crime figure who would soon be indicted on an array of criminal charges. The band soon broke up and Furay headed off to Connecticut where a cousin got him a job at Pratt & Whitney. While working there, he took a little time off to audition for a slot in the Chad Mitchell Trio, but he was beat out by a military brat from Roswell named John Deutschendorf, later to become John Denver.

Stephen Stills, meanwhile, hung out in New York for a while longer before heeding the call of the Pied Piper and heading out to LA in August of 1965. That was the summer, according to Einarson, that "the epicenter of American rock'n'roll shifted coasts, Los Angeles replacing New York as the power base of the music industry."

Richie Furay apparently soon found himself missing Stills but didn't know how to reach his former bandmate, so he sent a letter to Stills' dad in El Salvador, according to legend, and William Stills forwarded the message to Stephen. And what exactly, you may be wondering, was the elder Stills doing in El Salvador circa 1965/66? Details aren't readily available, but as William Blum has duly noted in *Killing Hope*,

“Throughout the 1960s, multifarious American experts occupied themselves in El Salvador by enlarging and refining the state’s security and counter-insurgency apparatus: the police, the National Guard, the military, the communications and intelligence networks, the coordination with their counterparts in other Central American countries ... as matters turned out, these were the forces and resources which were brought into action to impose widespread repression and wage war.”

Meanwhile, up in Canada, Neil Young and Bruce Palmer were handling guitar and bass duties for the Mynah Birds. Neil Percival Kenneth Ragland Young was born on November 12, 1945 in Toronto to Scott Young, a sportswriter and novelist, and Edna “Rassy” Ragland, a Canadian television personality. Scott Young had spent a considerable amount of time abroad during World War II, first as a journalist and then as a member of the Royal Canadian Navy. Scott’s father (Neil’s grandfather), like Richie Furay’s, had been a pharmacist/drug store owner.

As Einarson recounts, “Neil Young and Stephen Stills had more in common than music. Both had grown up in transient families, Neil’s journalist father Scott uprooting his mother Edna ‘Rassy,’ Neil, and older brother Bob several times during Neil’s first 15 years.” Novelists, I’m guessing, need to move around a lot.

Just after his seventeenth birthday, Neil formed his first band, the Squires, and began playing local gigs. It was during those early years, according to legend, that Young and Stills first briefly crossed paths up in Canada. That meeting would, a couple years later, allegedly send Young and Palmer – also born in Toronto, to a violinist father and artist mother – off on a cross-country quest to find Stephen Stills.

The Mynah Birds, by the way, also at one time featured Nick St. Nicholas and Goldie McJohn, both of whom defected to a rival local band known as the Sparrows. The Sparrows, after a lead singer replacement, would morph into Steppenwolf. And Steppenwolf, like the other band spawned by the Mynah Birds, would migrate to – guess where? – Laurel Canyon.

Part Sixteen

At the time of the ‘serendipitous’ encounter on Sunset Boulevard, Stills was living at the home of Barry Friedman, a former circus clown, fire-eater, TV producer, and freelance publicist. To say that his home was a bit odd would probably be an understatement. According to folkie Nurit Wilde, “It had a bathtub in the middle of the living room and a secret room behind the bathroom where people carried on liaisons.” The massive bathtub sat right in front of the equally massive fireplace. As Friedman himself would later acknowledge, “This was a very strange house.”



Not strange by canyon standards, perhaps, but strange nonetheless. Stranger homes can certainly be found, such as in the Holly Mont neighborhood near the base of nearby Beachwood Canyon. One such home, pictured above, is described in the book *Haunted Hollywood*. The house isn't actually haunted, of course, but it does contain some rather unusual features, as a past owner discovered: "the house's most startling feature – a secret passageway behind a built-in bookshelf he'd discovered during remodeling. It connected to a series of subterranean tunnels linking several houses on the hillside ... While exploring the tunnel beneath his house, Grey found a makeshift grave. The headstone read 'Regina 1922.'"

Nothing weird about that, I suppose. Nor about the fact that the house pictured below, which sits right next-door, is also linked through the underground tunnel complex.



Anyway ... as I was saying, Friedman had taken both Stills and Furay under his wing, providing them with a place to live and rehearse, doling out spending money, and introducing them to music industry contacts. Friedman was there when the fabled meeting took place, and it was to his home that the group adjourned after stopping on the Strip. It was also Friedman who found them their drummer, Walter Milton Dwayne Midkiff, otherwise known as Dewey Martin.

Friedman, as it turns out, was working for Byrds' manager Jim Dickson, who also managed the Dillards. Dickson hooked Friedman up with Martin, and with a full slate of electric instruments, just as he had set the Byrds up with instruments and a bass player. Dickson and Friedman would soon become neighbors when Friedman moved from his odd house on Fountain Avenue to a home on Ridpath in – all together now! – Laurel Canyon.

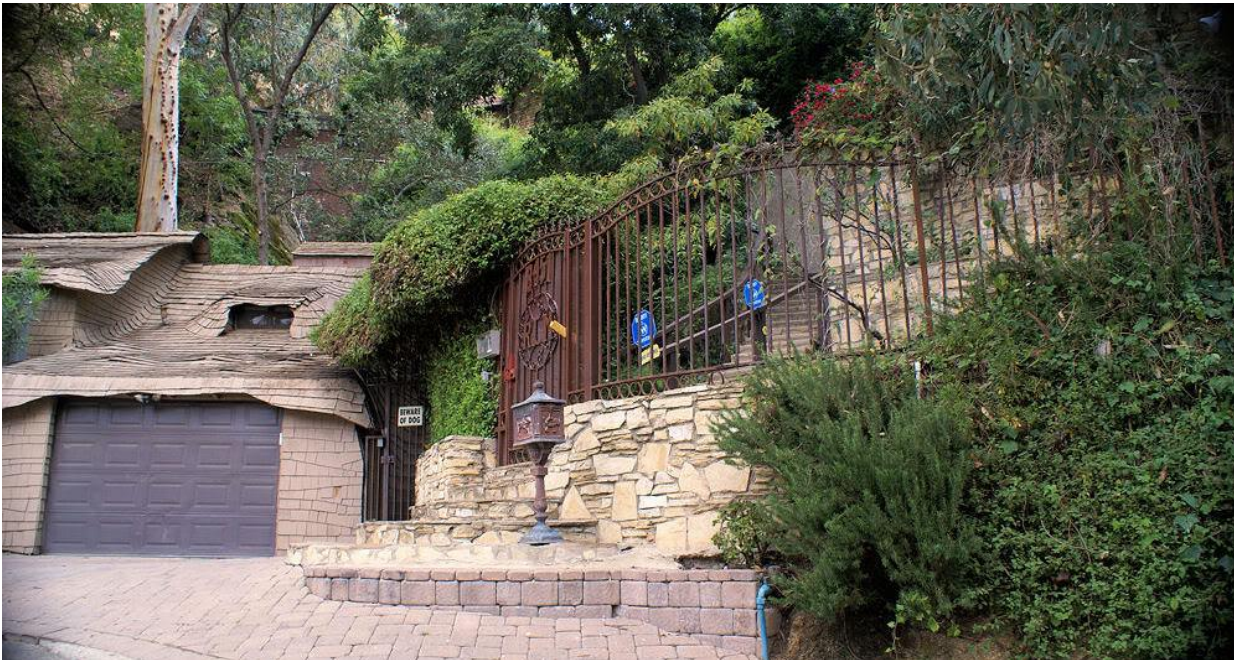


That home, on 8524 Ridpath, would become a rather notorious party house. As Jackson Browne, who Friedman later took under his wing, recalled, “It was always open house at Paul Rothchild’s and Barry Friedman’s” (Paul Rothchild, for those who have forgotten, was the producer of the Doors, and in case I hadn’t mentioned it before, an ex-convict). Barney Hoskyns writes in *Hotel California* that “Friedman ... orchestrated scenes of sexual and narcotic depravity that soon spun out of control.” Among the regular visitors was “a gaggle of girls who mainly lived at Monkee Peter Tork’s house” – which was also, as we all know, in Laurel Canyon.

Just a few doors down from Friedman, at 8504 Ridpath, lived Barry James, who also played a behind-the-scenes role in the success of the Byrds. Michael Ochs, brother of folk legend/self-professed CIA operative Phil Ochs, worked as James’ assistant. A very young Jackson Browne, fresh from the “imposing Browne family home in the tony, old-money neighborhood of Highland Park,” lived with James for a year, during which time Friedman worked to build a band around Browne. Toward that end, he recruited someone else who came from “old-money,” a kid by the name of Ned Doheny.



Most members of the Springfield also took up residence in our favorite secluded canyon. Richie Furay initially moved in with Mark Volman of the Turtles, who already had a place on Lookout Mountain Avenue. After marrying in March of 1967, Furay got his own place right on Laurel Canyon Boulevard. Neil Young, ever the recluse, found himself what has been described as a “shack” at 8451 Utica Drive. And Stills eventually moved into Peter Tork’s home, also on Laurel Canyon Boulevard. It is unclear whether Palmer and Martin took up residence in the canyon.

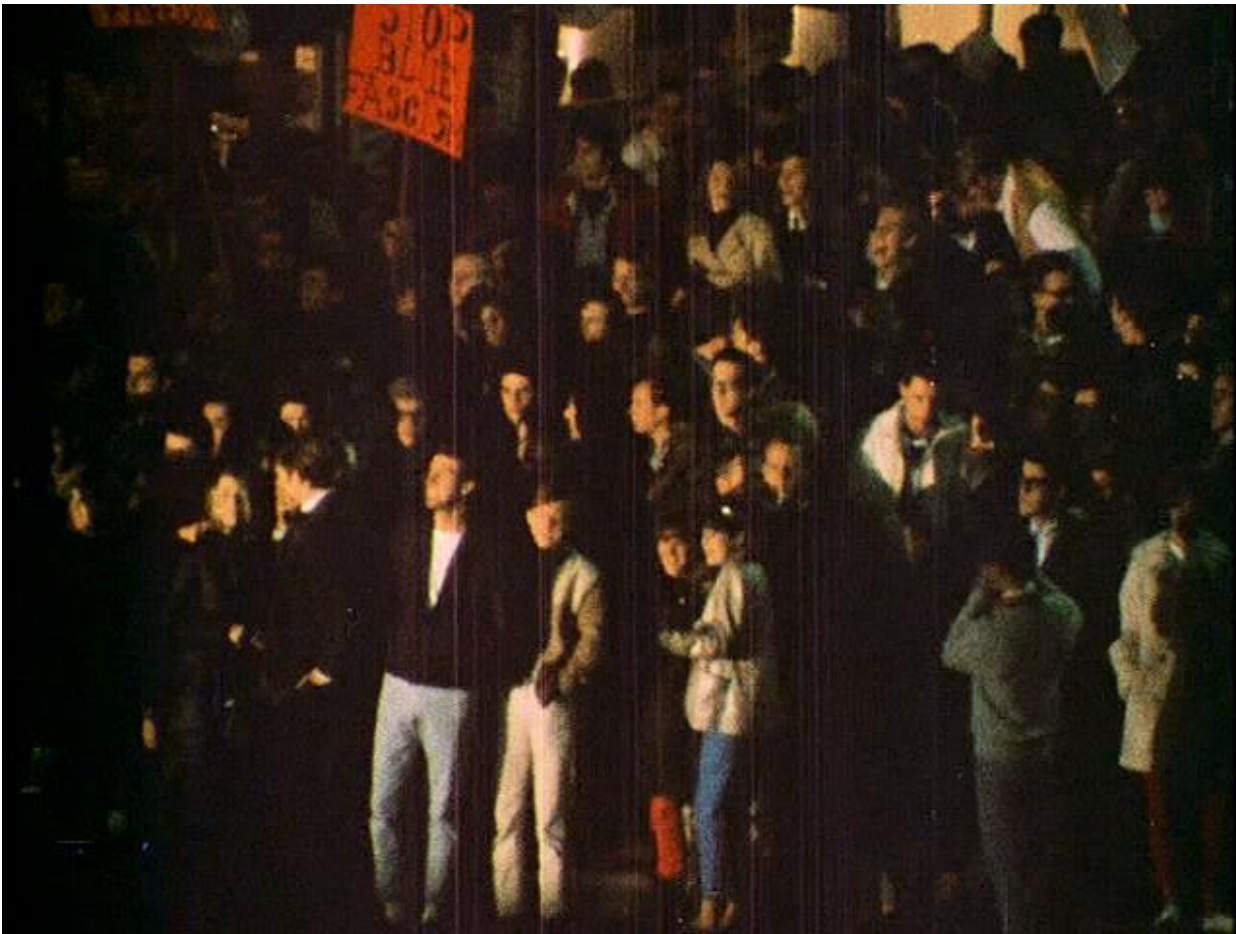


Martin was older than the rest of the band, having been born on September 30, 1940 in Ontario. In the very early 1960s, he served a brief stint in the U.S. Army, though he appears to have been, like Young and Palmer, a Canadian citizen. Go figure. Following that, as previously noted, he played with many country and rock legends before briefly joining up with the Dillards. With him added to the Springfield, the band was complete.

It wouldn't stay that way for any length of time, however. Bruce Palmer had a habit of getting himself arrested on a regular basis, usually on drug charges. Some of those arrests led to deportations, since both he and Young were in the country illegally. He never seems to have had much trouble getting back into the country, however, and needless to say, none of his crimes seem to have actually been prosecuted in any meaningful way. But he did go missing on a fairly regular basis. During the band's two-year run, Ken Koblun, Jim Fielder (formerly of Zappa's Mothers of Invention), and Jim Messina all filled in on bass for varying lengths of time. And Doug Hastings filled in for a sometimes absent Neil Young, who had a habit of occasionally quitting the band, primarily due to ego clashes with The Sarge.

The band's second single, recorded and mixed on December 5, 1966, and written just a couple weeks before, was released locally in December 1966 and nationally in early January 1967. It would be the group's only hit single and it is remembered today as the quintessential protest song of the 1960s. That song, of course, is For What It's Worth, the opening lines of which kicked off this series.

As a protest song, it must be said, it doesn't quite measure up. First of all, despite what is commonly believed nowadays, the song is not a commentary on Vietnam War protests. Far from it. The event under consideration was the so-called Riot on the Sunset Strip, which involved about 1,000 kids who were demonstrating against the imposition of a curfew and the announcement that a popular club – Pandora's Box, at 8118 Sunset Boulevard – was slated to be closed.



Pandora's was a small coffee shop that featured poetry readings, folk music ... and Laurel Canyon bands like Love and Buffalo Springfield. This caused a bit of a problem though, as the club sat on a traffic island at the intersection of Sunset and Crescent Heights (the gateway to Laurel Canyon), and overflow crowds would spill out onto the boulevard, blocking traffic. Even before the problems began, the building was scheduled to be demolished as part of a planned road-widening project.



Nevertheless, the announcement of its closing sparked a demonstration, and on the night of November 12, 1966, 200 cops squared off against perhaps 1,000 kids. The LAPD, being the LAPD, began cracking heads and arresting everyone in sight. Protestors responded by throwing rocks, setting a car ablaze, and attempting to ignite a bus. One month later, a song commemorating the event would be blaring from car radios across the city. Eight months after that, Pandora's would be bulldozed.



Even if the song had been about anti-war protests, it still would be an odd choice for a protest song. Lyrics such as “Singing songs and carrying signs, mostly say hooray for our side,” seem to largely dismiss the concerns of protestors. And the line “nobody’s right if everybody’s wrong” seems to suggest that protestors are no better than that which they are protesting against.

Another curious irony about the song is that it was authored by Stephen Stills, aka The Sarge, an authoritarian, law-and-order kind of guy if ever there was one. Stills himself later heaped derision on the very notion of a protest song: “We didn’t want to do another song like For What It’s Worth. We didn’t want to be a protest group. That’s really a cop-out and I hate that. To sit there and say, ‘I don’t like this and I don’t like that’ is just stupid.”

Writing insipid pop ditties about Judi Collins, I suppose, was a much smarter course of action.

While For What It’s Worth is now the best-remembered ‘protest’ song of the 1960s, the most successful one at the time was Barry McGuire’s recording of P.F. Sloan’s The Eve of Destruction, which was also a curious choice for a ‘protest’ song, for reasons best explained by Paul Jones of the band Manfred Mann: “I think that Barry McGuire must have been paid by the State Department. The Eve of Destruction protests about nothing. It is simply a ‘Thy Doom at Hand’ song with no point.”

Yet another curious 'protest' song of the 1960s was Glen Campbell's rendering of Buffy St. Marie's anti-war standard, Universal Soldier. The very same Glen Campbell told Variety magazine that draft card burners "should be hung ... If you don't have enough guts to fight for your country, you're not a man." A young Bob Seger, meanwhile, penned and recorded Ballad of the Yellow Beret, a vicious put-down of draft dodgers, but that might be a bit off-topic.



Returning then to the Buffalo Springfield, I think it is safe to say that, to most music fans, there is a world of difference between a band like the Springfield and a band like the Monkees. That perception, however, is not necessarily accurate. As Unterberger has written, "there was not nearly as much gauche commercialism separating the Monkees and the bold Sunset Strip vanguard as is commonly believed. The Byrds, Buffalo Springfield, and Barry McGuire might have been landing hit records with social protest both gentle and incendiary, but they were tethered to a corporate media establishment in order to deliver those messages. On television's Where the Action Is you could see the Byrds lip-synching The Bells of Rhymney in front of vacuous, grinning beach bunnies and muscle men cavorting on diving boards and plastic inner tubes. When Buffalo Springfield mimed to For What It's Worth on The Smothers Brothers Show, they suffered the insertion of a shot of Tom Smothers pointing a gun at the camera during the line 'there's a man with a gun over there,' to a burst of uproarious canned laughter."

The ties between the bands actually ran far deeper than their mutual fondness for cheesy television appearances. Stephen Stills, it will be recalled, auditioned to be a Monkee, as did singer/songwriters Harry Nilsson and Paul Williams, and Danny Hutton of Three Dog Night. Stills and Tork remained close friends and frequently jammed together. Indeed, both Tork and fellow Monkee Mickey Dolenz joined the Springfield on stage at various local events. And Stills, Young and Dewey Martin all sat in on Monkees recording sessions.

On July 2, 1967, guitarist extraordinaire Jimi Hendrix played the Whisky and reportedly blew the roof off the place (figuratively speaking, that is). Shortly thereafter, he moved into Peter Tork's house in Laurel Canyon. By the middle of July, Hendrix had joined the Monkees tour as their opening act. He was dropped after just a few dates, however, due to the fact that Monkees fans couldn't quite wrap their heads around Jimi's brand of music.

Throughout the summer of 1967, Stephen and Dewey's Malibu home became the site of informal jam sessions involving Stephen Stills, Jimi Hendrix, Buddy Miles, David Crosby ... and Monkee Peter Tork. Stills played bass, deferring lead guitar duties to Hendrix. All of them ultimately ended up living at Tork's Laurel Canyon spread, which, as previously mentioned, featured a gaggle of young groupies who spent an inordinate amount of time lounging around the pool in various states of undress.



Those jam sessions, both in Malibu and Laurel Canyon, were undoubtedly fueled by massive amounts of LSD. According to an anonymous insider interviewed by John Einarson, “Owsley [editor’s note: remember him?] used to give Bruce [Palmer] baggies full of acid, a thousand tabs of purple. Somehow he befriended Bruce so we [the band and various hangers-on] never lacked for LSD.”

There was yet one more curious tie between the Monkees and the Springfield: while together in Chicago, unnamed members of both bands were allegedly immortalized by the notorious Cynthia Plaster Caster. Our old friend Frank Zappa would soon take Cynthia under his wing and relocate her to LA to continue her, uhmm, work, just as he had taken the nubile young women who would become the GTOs under his wing. It could reasonably be argued, I suppose, that Zappa did more than anyone to create one of the more peculiar artifacts of the 1960s: the super-groupie.

Ahmet Ertegun, by the way, played a key role in launching the career of Mr. Zappa, so much so that Frank named one of his sons after him. Meanwhile, Zappa’s shady manager, Herb Cohen, “was involved with the [Buffalo Springfield] financially ... Stephen knew Herbie from New York,” according to Einarson. The Laurel Canyon crowd, to be sure, was a close-knit group – all the more so because so many of them seem to have known one another before arriving there.

Just a couple of weeks before Jimi’s Whisky debut, he had dazzled the crowd at the Monterey Pop Festival, where the band under review today, the Buffalo Springfield, had also played – though by most accounts, not very well. Neil Young was taking one of his leaves-of-absence from the band and Doug Hastings filled in on second lead guitar. In addition, Stills brought his buddy David Crosby out on stage to join the band, which by many accounts was a rather poor decision on Stephen’s part.

In For What It’s Worth, Einarson provides the following evaluation of Crosby’s performance: “His profile was so low key many took no notice of him there save for his ever-present black cowboy hat, and his musical contributions, both instrumentally and vocally, were barely audible.” Some of those who had been on stage with Crosby had a somewhat less charitable view. According to bassist Bruce Palmer, “Crosby stunk to high heaven. He didn’t know what he was doing ... he was all ego. He came on for forty minutes and embarrassed us.” Guitarist Hastings agreed, explaining that Crosby’s “problem was that he couldn’t play rhythm guitar very well, though he thought he could ... that was one of the reasons why we sounded so bad at Monterey.”

Has anyone noticed, by the way, that I am not a huge fan of David Crosby and that I seem to relish tossing in gratuitous quotes questioning his talents?

After spending the ‘Summer of Love’ jamming with members of both Jimi Hendrix’s Band of Gypsies and the Monkees, the Buffalo Springfield hit the road in November 1967 to begin a tour opening for the Beach Boys, a pairing nearly as odd as the Monkees and Jimi Hendrix. Bruce Palmer, whom we have already learned was not one

to mince words, had this to say about the Beach Boys as a performing band: “They were real lousy musicians but they had terrific harmony and a name. They were a studio group. On stage it was like the Monkees. They would spend weeks and months in the studio with Brian Wilson perfecting harmonies and overdubs, but you put them on stage and they stunk.”

That tour included a stop, curiously enough, at West Point Military Academy, which is, as we all know, a regular stop on most rock tours. While on the road, the members of the Springfield formed a close bond with Dennis Wilson, a bond that would be built upon in April of 1968 when the Springfield again went out on tour with the Beach Boys. That tour was launched on April 5, almost two years to the day from the fabled meeting that allegedly forged the band. It was the last major tour the group would undertake.

Just after returning from the 1968 tour, Dennis Wilson bonded with another local musician, a guy by the name of Charlie Manson. When Dennis introduced his new friend Charlie to his buddies in the Buffalo Springfield, Neil Young in particular was quite smitten – so much so that he reportedly went to record mogul Mo Ostin and recommended that Ostin sign Charlie right away.

How many of you, by the way, were getting a little worried that Manson wasn't going to make an appearance in this chapter of the Laurel Canyon saga?

On April 28, the band began playing its last series of local venues. On May 5, at the Long Beach Arena, the Buffalo Springfield played together as a band for the last time. They had been scheduled to play two shows that day, the first at a venue in Torrance (your fearless scribe's hometown), but that earlier show never materialized.

The band released their third and final album, *Last Time Around*, some three months later. As with albums by the Byrds and the International Submarine Band, the Springfield's final album is often cited as being a pioneering effort in the creation of the country-rock genre. It appears, by the way, that there wasn't actually a single album that could be considered the 'first' country-rock album, since the three albums most frequently singled out for that distinction – the Byrd's *Sweetheart of the Rodeo*, the International Submarine Band's *Safe at Home*, and the Buffalo Springfield's *Last Time Around*, were all released, curiously enough, within days of each other in July of 1968.

That was just one curious shift that occurred in the local music scene. The folk-rock movement, you see, didn't really last very long in its original incarnation. It quickly splintered into three distinct new genres: country-rock, psychedelic rock, and the 'introspective singer-songwriter' school of folk-rock most closely associated with former mental patient James Taylor. None of these musical genres, notably, posed the slightest threat to the status quo. The navel-gazers eschewed social concerns in favor of focusing on tales of personal anguish, the acid rockers largely preached the mantra of 'turn on, tune in, drop out,' and the country-rockers largely stuck to traditional – which is to say, quite conservative – country music themes.

Following the breakup of the Buffalo Springfield, Richie Furay and sometime bassist Jim Messina went on to form the band Poco. Through various formations, the band was critically acclaimed but never had a great deal of commercial success. Jim Messina ultimately left to become half of Loggins and Messina; his replacement, Randy Meisner, went on to become an Eagle. A guy by the name of Gregg Allman, who played briefly with Poco during its formative days, went on to front the Allman Brothers.

Poco debuted at the Troubadour, which served as the breeding ground for the country-rock movement, in November 1968. Their first album, *Pickin' Up the Pieces*, hit the shelves six months later, three months after the release of the debut album by country-rock rivals The Flying Burrito Brothers, formed by former Byrds Gram Parsons and Chris Hillman.

Byrd David Crosby, meanwhile, teamed up with the Springfield's Stephen Stills and ex-Hollie Graham Nash (who had arrived in Laurel Canyon in December 1968 – and soon after moved in with Joni Mitchell) to form a band first known as the Frozen Noses, a name inspired by the trio's fondness for cocaine. By the late 1960s, the drug that would later become the drug of choice of the disco crowd had already begun pouring into Laurel Canyon. As glam-rocker Michael DesBarres recalled, "Every drug dealer was in Laurel Canyon." Along with the drugs came lots of guns and huge piles of cash. Before long, according to Laurel Canyon chronicler Michael Walker, "cocaine became a pseudo-currency, like cigarettes in prison."

A decade later, the world would catch a glimpse of that dark canyon undercurrent when four battered bodies were bagged and removed from a house on Wonderland Avenue ... but we've already covered that.

The newest Laurel Canyon band, of course, was quickly renamed Crosby, Stills & Nash, and by the summer of 1969, they had the top selling album in the country. It would remain on the charts for an unprecedented two years. When the band got ready to hit the road though, there was a little problem; given that Stills was the only serious musician in the band, and it was he who had played virtually all the instruments on that debut album, it was going to be difficult, as Barney Hoskyns noted, "to translate their layered studio sound to the stage." The solution was, as Einarson has written, to bring Neil Young on board, "to provide more umph to their live sets." And so it was that by the end of the year, CSN had become CSNY.

Now the band just needed a rhythm section. Dallas Taylor, who had played on sessions for the first album, was recruited as a permanent drummer. Stills and Young summoned Bruce Palmer to come down from Canada to handle bass duties. According to Palmer, however, that didn't work out, primarily because once he got to LA and "started rehearsing at Stephen's house with Crosby and Nash, it became real evident that they were nothing but backup singers. They didn't like it and decided to change it. They couldn't take that; they thought they were too big, too famous, too

talented. They weren't talented, they were backup singers ... It looked to them as if it was Crosby and Nash backing up Buffalo Springfield, being nothing more than harmony singers for Stephen, Neil, myself, and Dallas Taylor."

According to Palmer, the first CSN album was "95 percent Stephen doing everything and he's got his backup singer boys with him. He's been dragging them around with him for 25 years." Considering that Stills composed the majority of the material, played most of the instruments, and produced and arranged the album, Palmer's assessment seems a reasonable one. In any event, CSNY didn't last too long, dissolving after their 1970 tour. Stills next recruited the ubiquitous Chris Hillman to form Manassas, which also proved to be short-lived. Not long after, David Geffen teamed Hillman with Richie Furay and J.D. Souther to create the Souther, Hillman, Furay Band, which was supposed to be the second coming of CSN but which also proved to be short-lived. During the band's brief tenure, our old friend Phil Kaufman was on hand to serve as road manager.

Crosby, Stills and Nash was not the only Laurel Canyon band to release a debut album in 1969. Three Dog Night, mentored by Beach Boy Brian Wilson, released their self-titled debut in January, and in June, a psychedelic rock band from the LC issued its first LP. Throughout 1968, the band, then known as Nazz, was a regular presence on the Sunset Strip, where they gained a reputation for being heavy on the theatrics but light on the musicianship.

The band was fronted by Vincent Furnier, the boyfriend of Miss Christine of the GTOs. Miss Pamela, aka Pamela Des Barres, described Furnier as "a rich kid from Phoenix." A staunch supporter of the colonial occupation of Vietnam (isn't it time we stopped calling these things 'wars'?), Vince would later become a golf partner of uber-conservative Senator Barry Goldwater.

Furnier would soon change his own name, and the name of his band, to Alice Cooper, after deciding that he was the reincarnation of a witch who purportedly lived in the seventeenth century. Our old friend Frank Zappa signed the band and its debut album, Pretties For You, was the first release on Zappa's Straight label. After transforming into a shock-rock band, the group would hit it big a few years later with the release of School's Out.

Cooper had a curious connection to another rather eccentric canyon character: Brian Wilson of the Beach Boys. In later years, both Cooper and Wilson would receive 'treatment' from a certain Dr. Eugene Landy, whose handling of Wilson would become quite controversial. According to various sources close to Wilson, Landy quickly took control of virtually all aspects of Brian's life.

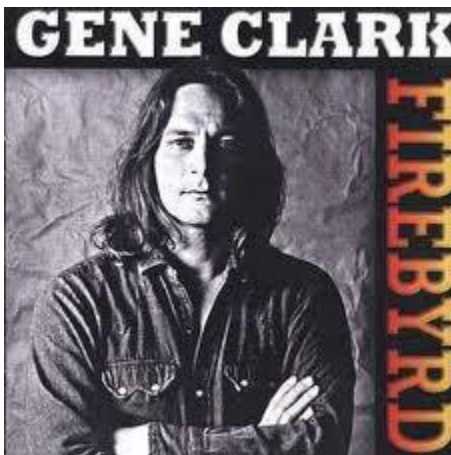
On October 19, 1978, academy award-winning actor Gig Young and his fifth wife, Kim Schmidt, were found shot through the head in their New York City apartment. The 64-year-old Young – raised, as would be expected, in Washington, DC – had just married

the young art gallery worker three weeks earlier. There was no note found and no one close to the pair could come up with a motive for either to commit suicide, so the incident naturally was written off as a murder/suicide. Young had just taped an episode of the Joe Franklin television show that day and he presumably had given no indication that anything was amiss. The show never aired.

One other curious side note: at the time of the murder/suicide, Young was receiving 'treatment' from Eugene Landy.

As for the original members of the Buffalo Springfield, Stephen Stills and Neil Young are still known to perform at times. Richie Furay founded the Cavalry Chapel near Boulder, Colorado, where he still serves today as senior pastor. Bruce Palmer died of a heart attack on October 1, 2004. And Dewey Martin was apparently found dead by his roommate just a few months ago, on February 1, 2009. No published reports have given a cause of death. He had been living, curiously enough, in an apartment in Van Nuys, California, just a fifteen-minute drive from the home of your favorite scribe.

Part Seventeen



Gene Clarke

"[Gene] used to slip into these dream states, which I thought was really amazing. He'd go into these dream states and lay down on the couch and go, 'I'll be right back, Patrick.'"

Pat Robinson, a friend and bandmate of Gene Clark

"[Gene] had these multiple personalities."

John York, another friend and bandmate of Gene Clark

"[Gene] did seem like he had a lot on his mind and would often appear distracted. You'd say, 'Hey, Gene, what are you thinking?' and he would go, 'Huh? Oh,' like he was being brought back to reality."

Bernie Leadon, yet another friend and bandmate of Gene Clark

In many ways, the Gene Clark story reads a lot like the Gram Parsons story. Both were considered by their peers to be among Laurel Canyon's brightest stars, yet both are now largely forgotten. Both of their lives were cut tragically short (though Clark lived considerably longer than Parsons). Both of their deaths were overshadowed to some extent by unusual events that occurred just after their passing. Both were considered pioneers of the country-rock genre. Both played for a time with the Byrds. Both recorded duets with Emmylou Harris, and both employed many of the same musicians on their various solo projects. Both had legions of female admirers. Both had a keen interest in UFOs and believed in alien visitations. Both were notorious drug and alcohol abusers.

Did anyone notice anything unusual, by the way, about that last sentence? Probably not, though there is an obvious redundancy on display. If I had written something slightly different, like “drug and heroin abusers” or “drug and cocaine abusers,” you likely would have picked up on it right away. But because I used a phrase that everyone is accustomed to seeing and hearing, “drug and alcohol abusers,” none of you batted an eye. I have no idea though what my point is here, so let’s just move on.

Harold Eugene Clark was born on November 17, 1944, in Tipton, Missouri, though the year of his birth was frequently reported as 1941. It seems quite likely that Gene Clark himself was the source of that erroneous biographical detail, to avoid questions about the fact that his father was overseas for all of 1944.

Tipton is a small town – the kind of town where everyone knows one another by name. In fact, Tipton is kind of like a big park where the same oversized family reunion is held every day of the year. As Bonnie Clark Laible told author John Einarson, “When I was in Tipton, Missouri, the year my grandfather died, in 1954, I found out I was related to almost everyone in the community. Everyone had married people they knew through the various families like Faherty and Sommerhauser. I couldn’t throw a stone without hitting a family member!”

Tipton was founded by Mr. William Tipton Seely, a rather wealthy and influential gent who opened a general store circa 1830. A community soon sprang up around his store, as tended to happen in those days, and Seely named his new little fiefdom Round Hill. A decade or so later, in the 1840s, a group of German immigrant families arrived in the area – the Nieuffers, the Lutzs, the Kammerichs, the Schmidts, the Hoens, the Shrecks and the Sommerhausers. These families proceeded to intermarry to a rather extreme degree.

In the 1850s, Seely lobbied hard to have both the Pacific Railroad and the Butterfield Overland Mail route pass through his little kingdom. Those efforts proved successful, though the railroad was routed a few miles north of Round Hill. Around that new railroad station was born Seely’s second town, tiny Tipton, where Gene Clark would spend the early years of his life.

Meanwhile, just before 1800, a group of Irish families led by a Mr. Edmund Faherty settled in southwestern Illinois. In addition to the Fahertys, the group included the Whelans, the O’Haras and the O’Neills. These families also proceeded to intermarry. Some factions of the family eventually crossed over the border into Perryville, Missouri, where they became slave owners. James and Helena Faherty split from the rest of the Missouri herd and moved to Cole Camp, not too far southwest of Tipton. According to chronicler Einarson, the move was recommended by a “priest who feared too much inbreeding among the families.”

Oscar Faherty, Gene Clark’s maternal grandfather, was born and raised near Tipton, as was the woman who was to be his wife and Gene’s grandmother, Rosemary

Sommerhauser. Before long, the Fahertys and the Sommerhausers were intermarrying at a furious pace. According to Bonnie Clark, “The Faherty and Sommerhauser families had double cousins going on.”

I’m not sure what that means exactly, nor do I really want to know, but it can’t be a good thing.

On the summer solstice of 1920, Rosemary Sommerhauser Faherty gave birth to Mary Jeanne Faherty, Gene Clark’s mother. After completing elementary school, Mary Jeanne was sent away to work as a “domestic servant” for an unnamed wealthy family living near Kansas City, Kansas. The Depression years were pretty rough, from what I hear, but selling off your barely-teenaged daughter seems a bit harsh.

The other half of Gene Clark’s family tree is, curiously enough, shrouded in mystery and secrecy. As chronicler Einarson notes, “Unlike Jeanne Faherty Clark’s well-documented family history, the lineage of Gene’s father, Kelly George Clark, is far more murky and mysterious.” Indeed, Einarson’s extensive research turned up little more than the fact that Kelly Clark was born on November 11, 1918 in Lenexa, Kansas, and that, according to family lore, there might be Native American blood in the family tree that has been concealed.

Or maybe Pop Clark’s history is murky for other reasons. Maybe he wasn’t even Gene’s dad. What we do know is that Kelly Clark apparently quit high school and went to work for the parks department as a groundskeeper. While tending the grounds at the Milburn Country Club, he met young Jeanne Faherty, who apparently was taken there fairly frequently by her ‘employers’ – because most wealthy people, I think we can all agree, take their young servants with them to the country club.

After a relatively brief courtship, the two married on May 29, 1941 and promptly started a family. Bonnie Clark was born on March 13, 1942, just 9½ months after the couple exchanged vows. Kelly Katherine was to be the couple’s second child, but she was, alas, reportedly stillborn – on the summer solstice of 1943. Nothing suspicious about that. Nor about the peculiar fact that, while Gene and other members of the family would be laid to rest in the Sommerhauser family plot at St. Andrews cemetery in Tipton, “Kelly Katherine’s is a solitary stone at the far south end of the cemetery.”

A few months after Kelly Katherine Clark’s curious death, Kelly George Clark was called up for radio and gunnery school. Following training, he was assigned to a unit that served as General George Patton’s mop-up crew. Clark’s crew landed at LeHavre, France and steadily made their way towards Germany. By May of 1945, immediately following the fall of the Third Reich, Clark was in Berlin.

Meanwhile, the third Clark child, Gene, was born in November 1944. Officially, Jeanne Clark was impregnated while her husband was briefly home on leave, presumably in February 1944, though it seems unlikely that he would have been at home at that time.

In any event, Gene spent the first years of his life in a house at 304 Morgan Street, directly across the street from a funeral home.

Kelly Clark returned home at the end of World War II and promptly impregnated his wife once again; Nancy Patricia Clark was born on July 19, 1946. The family would continue to grow until there were no fewer than 10 Clark siblings, all living in a tiny house far off the beaten path. As a former classmate and friend recalled, “You had to take a dirt road up and it was the only house back in the woods, way up high. I couldn’t believe the first time Gene took me there ... It was kind of spooky in a way.”

As Bonnie Clark has acknowledged, the Clarks “were known as a very strange family in the community.” I can’t imagine why, though it may have had something to do with the family’s rather unusual choice of recreational activities, such as throwing knives at laundry detergent boxes: “Gene was very good at it. We both were. This was one of the things we did as a family function,” noted Bonnie.

Gene would have a lifelong fascination with knives – and guns. According to friend Joe Larson, after Clark began making money with the Byrds, he “started buying guns.” In the cover photo for one of Gene’s solo albums, he is sitting on a picnic table. As brother Rick Clark has noted, “there are bullet holes in the table where we would shoot at cans and bottles from the back porch with Gene’s guns.” One of those guns was an antique rifle given to Gene by fellow gun aficionado David Crosby.

Has anyone else noticed, by the way, that a lot of those peacenik hippie types in Laurel Canyon seem to have been packing heat?

Shockingly enough, most of the members of that “strange family” living in the backwoods did not fare so well as they grew into adulthood. As of the time of the writing of Einarson’s *Mr. Tambourine Man* (2005), one Clark sibling had been diagnosed as a paranoid schizophrenic (which is, in reality, an arbitrary ‘diagnosis,’ but let’s not get into that), another suffered from severe bouts of clinical depression, another was homeless due to untreated mental illness, another was on psychiatric meds most of her life before dying suddenly in 1987, another was bipolar, and yet another was diagnosed with severe mental retardation.

Even more shockingly, mysterious father Kelly Clark was said to be a raging alcoholic who suffered from severe mood swings!

Gene’s formal education began in 1949 at a strict Catholic school in Raytown. According to big sister Bonnie, “there were truly some abusive people [there]. I can remember some of those nuns being real nightmares.” By 1960, the family had moved to Bonner Springs, Kansas, where Gene attended high school. He was known to hang with a rough crowd during his high school days, and a few of his buddies from those years ended up serving prison time.

On August 12, 1963, Gene Clark, still a few months shy of his nineteenth birthday, was inexplicably offered a spot in the New Christy Minstrels vocal group; he was on a plane to California the very next day. The Minstrels were a very busy touring group, averaging some 300 dates a year, so Gene would spend a lot of time on airplanes during his six-month tenure as a Minstrel. Curiously though, fear of flying would be cited a couple years later as Gene's reason for leaving the Byrds.

One of the gigs the group played, on January 14, 1964, was at the White House as special guests of Lyndon Johnson, who had taken office less than two months earlier following the assassination of John Kennedy. After the performance, Gene and other Minstrels (including Barry McGuire, who, as was discussed in the last chapter, released *Eve of Destruction* a couple years later) went out on the town and partied with Johnson's two daughters, Lynda Bird and Luci Baines, who were just nineteen and sixteen at the time.

As the story goes, Gene quit the New Christy Minstrels a couple of weeks later, in February of 1964, after hearing the first album released by an obscure British band known as the Beatles. Clark immediately headed out to Los Angeles, as would so many others, where he regularly hung out at the Troubadour, just off the Sunset Strip. It was there that he met one James Joseph McGuinn III, who had, curiously enough, once been in the New Christy Minstrels himself, for exactly one day.

The two quickly formed a folk duo and began writing songs, hoping to soon get bookings at the Troubadour and other local clubs. But according to McGuinn, the pair "never got to the stage of performing as a duo ... Crosby came along quite quickly." McGuinn was initially quite wary of the interloper, but the three nevertheless became a trio known at first as the Jet Set. With Crosby, of course, came Jim Dickson, who would transform the trio into the Byrds.

According to Vern Gosdin – who, along with his brother, Rex, played with many of the Laurel Canyon musicians – it was Jim Dickson who "put the Byrds together, you might say. If I'm telling the truth, this is what I think: I don't think the Byrds had any ideas whatsoever, and Jim Dickson put it all together for them." Dickson originally envisioned the band as a Beatlesque quartet, with Gene as lead vocalist/rhythm guitarist, Roger on lead guitar and vocals, and Crosby on bass and vocals (ala Paul McCartney).

This arrangement proved unworkable, however, since Crosby was reportedly unable to sing and play bass at the same time. This then led Dickson to recruit mandolin player Chris Hillman to take over bass duties, leaving Crosby with little to do other than provide harmony vocals. That didn't sit well with Lord Crosby, so he began a relentless campaign aimed at eroding Gene's confidence in his own guitar playing. Crosby's constant ridicule paid off and he soon enough took over rhythm guitar duties.

The five-man band was by then complete: Gene would provide most lead vocals and bang the tambourine, Jim/Roger McGuinn would provide the band's signature 12-string

guitar sound and harmony vocals, Crosby would provide serviceable (at best) rhythm guitar work and harmony vocals, and Chris Hillman and Michael Clarke would pretend (initially at least) to play the bass guitar and the drums.

The band released its first single as the Beefeaters. The record was produced by Jim Dickson, who would go on to guide the Byrds' career, and Paul Rothchild, who would go on to guide the Doors' career. The single, released by Elektra Records, went nowhere. By November of 1964 though, the band, renamed the Byrds, was signed with Columbia Records. Just two months later they would record Mr. Tambourine Man and become huge stars. But there was a hurdle to overcome first; as Einarson notes, "[Gene] had received his draft notice. Roger and Michael had already dodged that bullet; now it was Gene's turn."

Not to worry though; Gene was able to dodge that bullet as well. According to Einarson, Gene was deemed unfit for military service due to an "old football disease," which is identified as "Osgood Schlatter's Disease." For the record, Osgood Schlatter's is not a "football disease." I'm not at all convinced, to be perfectly honest, that Osgood Schlatter's is a disease at all. I was diagnosed with the same thing when I was a kid and the only difference between me and other kids was that I had a 'disease' while they had 'growing pains.' According to the medical community though, it is a real childhood disease with no known treatment that one 'outgrows' as one approaches adulthood.

Luckily for Gene, it apparently didn't prevent him from playing football, but it did keep him out of the service – which was probably a good thing, because, after all, what use does the military have for a big, strong, powerfully-built former athlete who knew his way around a variety of weapons?

And now, with that out of the way, a correction is in order; regrettably, I claimed in an earlier chapter that Clark was a very good but not a terribly prolific songwriter. That is actually far from the truth (the fact that no one has alerted me to that egregious error, by the way, illustrates how little-known Clark is today). Without question, Gene was an astoundingly prolific songwriter. I had assumed otherwise due to the fact that relatively few of his compositions appear on Byrds' albums, which instead feature a lot of covers.

The truth though is that Gene had more than enough songs – and reportedly good songs – to fill the early Byrds' albums. Even Crosby has acknowledged that Clark "was prolific. He would show up every week with new songs and they were great songs." Crosby wasn't so generous though with his assessments of Gene's talents back in the day. According to most accounts, it was the jealousy of Crosby and McGuinn that kept Gene's tracks off the records.

In those days, there wasn't a lot of money to be made by performing and recording music. The real money was in song royalties, so Clark was paid considerably more than the rest of the band. As McGuinn put it, "Gene was into Ferraris and we were still

starving.” That disproportionate compensation quickly drove a wedge between Clark and the other 2/3 of the original trio. At times, Gene even shared writing credits on his songs just to get them onto albums. The classic Eight Miles High, for example, was written by Gene but credited to Crosby and McGuinn as well (Crosby reportedly contributed just one line of lyrics and McGuinn handled the arrangement of Gene’s composition).

* * * * *

“There was this persona and the rest of Gene was somewhere in there. He was hard to get to know ... He could be very warm and loving, but that could change in a heartbeat.”
Bonnie Clark, Gene’s sister

“In later years, toward the end, he would have really bad nightmares. He would wake up in the middle of the night screaming ...”
Kai Clark, Gene’s son

“It is often difficult for those who knew him – even family members – to reconcile the two Gene Clarks: the cheerful, engaging yet shy loner with the vibrant imagination, and the frustrated, moody recluse who was sometimes prone to violence.”
Chronicler John Einarson

As has been noted previously, Vito Paulekas played a key role in the early days of the Byrds. And so it is that we find references to Vito and his entourage in Einarson’s telling of the Gene Clark story: “Vito and Carl were legendary hipsters on the L.A. scene and were into LSD long before anyone else. It was at their studio that Gene believed the Byrds truly found their magic as a group.” According to Morgan Cavett, the son of Oscar-winning screenwriter Frank Cavett, “They had this group of hippies before that term came into use. Somehow they had hooked up with the Byrds.”

When the band launched its first national tour in July 1965, “Along for the trip were L.A. scene-makers Vito and Carl and their entourage of crazed hippie dancers whose uninhibited gyrations caused quite a stir in the heartlands of America.” Actually, Vito stayed home while Carl Franzoni led the faction of the troupe that hit the road with the Byrds. Assisting Franzoni was Byrds’ roadie Brian McLean, who shortly thereafter would beat out Mansonite Bobby Beausoleil for the rhythm guitarist position in Love.

As troupe dancer Lizzie Donohue would later recall, many of those in America’s hinterlands “thought we were from outer space. In Paris, Illinois, they actually threw us off the dance floor.” Gene Clark would later remember that the band “could have played out of tune all day. Nobody ever heard us anyway.” According to many accounts, the band oftentimes did play out of tune all day. And all night as well.

When the band followed up its first national tour with a tour of the UK, they were not well received – in large part because they were notoriously unable to keep their instruments in tune. Often the band would spend more time tuning their instruments between songs than they did actually playing those songs. And by most accounts, the boys made virtually no attempt to forge a connection with the audience. Gene did though forge a bond with the Rolling Stones' Brian Jones, whose life would be tragically cut short a couple years later.

Sometime after that tour, members of the Byrds famously met with members of the Beatles and they all dropped acid together. Some accounts hold that this meeting took place in the Cielo Drive home where Sharon Tate would later be butchered, but it appears to have actually taken place in another home in Benedict Canyon, one that may have been formerly owned by Zsa Zsa Gabor. Laurel Canyon stalwart Peter Fonda was reportedly in attendance, and legend holds that it was he who supplied a very high John Lennon with the line "I know what it's like to be dead."

In March of 1966, a press release announced Gene Clark's departure from the Byrds. McGuinn has alleged that Dickson and co-manager Eddie Ticknor encouraged Gene to split from the band so that they could exploit his solo potential. If so, then they must have been greatly disappointed, as Clark never came close to living up to that potential.

One of the first offers Gene received upon his departure from the Byrds was from drummer Dewey Martin, who invited Clark to join the newly-formed Buffalo Springfield. Clark declined, choosing to form his own band, the first of which was dubbed the Group. As Einarson explains, "Six weeks after rehearsals began, Gene Clark and the Group debuted at the Whisky-A-Go-Go on June 22 for a two-week stand, on the heels of a dazzling six-week stint by new group Buffalo Springfield." One of the opening acts during the Group's two-week engagement was a local band known as the Doors.

Around that same time, Clark began having an affair with Michelle Phillips, who lived with hubby John Phillips just a couple of blocks down the canyon (Gene at the time was living at 2014 Rossila Place, which appears to have been either renumbered or mowed down). Also living with John and Michelle Phillips, of course, was daughter MacKenzie Phillips, who some of you may have seen working the talk-show circuit not long ago, plugging a book about her incestuous relationship with her father.

Following what were reportedly unproductive recording sessions, Gene's first post-Byrds formation broke up. On July 10, he was signed as a solo artist and he entered the studio the next month accompanied by doomed guitarist Clarence White, Brian Wilson handler Van Dyke Parks, our old friend Glen Campbell, the ubiquitous Chris Hillman, and Vern and Rex Gosdin, who had gotten their start alongside – who else? – Chris Hillman in the formation known as the Hillmen.

In January of 1967, Clark's first solo album was released as Gene Clark with the Gosdin Brothers. Like many of the other records we have stumbled upon while on this journey, some fans and critics regard the record as the first country-rock album (released a year-and-a-half before the country-rock forays by the Byrds and the Buffalo Springfield). The album, unfortunately, was quickly overshadowed by the Byrd's own *Younger than Yesterday*, which Columbia released just two weeks after releasing Gene's solo effort.

By March of 1967, Clark had put together a new version of the Group, which debuted at the *Whisky with Clark, Clarence White* and two members of the Mamas and the Papas touring group, whom Gene had met through his paramour, Michelle Phillips. At the tail end of 1967, Gene briefly rejoined the Byrds, replacing the fired David Crosby. The reunion lasted only a few weeks but it was long enough for Gene to contribute to *The Notorious Byrd Brothers*, released in January 1968.

When Gene had left the Byrds, by the way, he had done so empty handed. Not so with Crosby, who was given a substantial settlement upon his departure. He used that money to purchase a yacht, which he dubbed the *Mayan*. Crosby thereafter was known to spend extended periods of time aboard the *Mayan*, sailing to and from various locations. He was not the only canyon musician to own and operate such a vessel. John Phillips had one as well. So did Dennis Wilson. All three of them also had a passion for controlled substances. And guns. I wonder if there's some kind of connection there?

Following his brief reunion with the Byrds, Clark composed the original score for *Marijuana*, a short anti-drug film hosted by Sonny "watch out for that tree!" Bono. His next project, dubbed the *Fantastic Expedition of Dillard and Clark*, featured Gene, Doug Dillard (formerly of the Dillards, from whom Buffalo Springfield, it will be recalled, had obtained their instruments), Bernie Leadon (who had been a peripheral member of San Diego's Scottsville Squirrel Barkers, alongside Chris Hillman, and who would later become an Eagle), and, of course, Chris Hillman.

By this time Gene had married and his wife, Carlie, was an avid reader of occult literature, particularly, as she recalled, "this lady named Madame Blavatsky."

Circa 1971, Clark was approached by his friend and fellow Canyonite, Dennis Hopper, to compose songs for the soundtrack to Hopper's *American Dreamer*. Around that same time, according to Einarson, "Gene's running buddies included David Carradine and John Barrymore." A rather curious group of friends, to say the least.

According to authors such as Craig Heimbichner (*Blood on the Altar*), Martin P. Starr (*The Unknown God*), and John Carter (*Sex and Rockets*), Dennis Hopper and David's dad, John Carradine, were both members of the infamous Agape Lodge of the OTO, alongside doomed rocket scientist Jack Parsons, actor Dean Stockwell, and doppelgangers L. Ron Hubbard and Robert Heinlein (who was also, it will be recalled,

a Laurel Canyon resident). According to Gregory Mank (Hollywood's Hellfire Club), John Carradine and John Barrymore were also members of the so-called "Bundy Drive Boys," a group that engaged in such practices as incest, rape and cannibalism. And according to Ed Sanders (The Family), among the upscale homes visited by a Process Church work group "was the John Barrymore mansion, located at 1301 Summit Ridge Drive."

Of course, just because Clark's inner circle seems to have been drawn from various nefarious occult groups doesn't mean that we should leap to any conclusions about Gene himself, even if his wife was an avid occultist, and even if he was the product of a multi-generational cult town, and even if his sibling was sacrificed stillborn on a major occult holiday, and even if his first home was right across the street from a body drop funeral home.

Moving on then, the year 1972 saw yet another brief Byrds reunion, with another record released in February of 1973. Gene next began recording sessions for a new solo project, financed by his friend Gary Legon, the husband of porn star and Ivory Soap model Marilyn Chambers. Joining Gene on some of the tracks was Emmylou Harris, whose hubby Tom Slocum – a descendant of famed explorer Joshua Slocum – was a member of Gene's inner circle.

After relocating to Albion, California for a time with his wife and kids, Clark moved back to Laurel Canyon, where he moved into a home on Stanley Hills with his new girlfriend, Terri Messina. Born into a considerable amount of money, Messina was the daughter of a prominent area physician. In 1963, she had enrolled in theater arts at UCLA, which quite likely would have placed her in the company of a couple of other UCLA theater arts students – Jim Morrison and Ray Manzarek.

She and Gene moved in together in the summer of 1977. According to Einarson, Messina "laterally work[ed] in film editing, [but] she was better known in exclusive circles as a supplier of cocaine." And heroin. As has been previously discussed, during that time period the "entire Laurel Canyon lifestyle revolved around cocaine," and "Gene fell into line, becoming a legendary partier."

Canyon resident Ken Mansfield recalled those dark years: "That particular point in my life, and most of us, was the craziest time of all, when we were all into drugs the most. Tommy's (Kaye) house was one of the houses we hung out at a lot. David Carradine was my neighbor in Laurel Canyon. Our two properties were side by side. David had a group called Water. I could tell you some wild canyon stories ... Looking back it's not a nice memory. Even though we thought we were having a good time, I don't think we really were. Shortly after Tommy Kaye's little girl, Eloise, died in an unfortunate accident, it just seemed like everybody's life got dark and we all kind of lost hope there for a while."

There seems to have been a little bit of a problem with little kids in the '60s and '70s dying in "unfortunate accidents" in Laurel Canyon. I wonder if Eloise fell through a skylight?

Circa 1978, Clark teamed with former bandmates Hillman and McGuinn for a contrived reunion tour. An album followed in early 1979, with a second released in early 1980. During that time, according to brother David Clark, Gene "was hanging around with these really gross characters who were just a bunch of burnouts and he wasn't much better. Cathy Evelyn Smith was there." Not long after, Smith would attain a certain amount of notoriety for her involvement in the curious death of John Belushi at the Chateau Marmont, at the mouth of Laurel Canyon.

Following the release of the second reunion album, Clark and a close friend, guitarist Jesse Ed Davis, left LA for Oahu, Hawaii, supposedly to get clean. They returned at the end of 1981, with Gene once again settling into his favorite canyon. Among his close friends at that time were former child star Kurt Russell and his then-wife, actress Season Hubley, who had also taken up residence in Laurel Canyon.

Gene's solo career sputtered on for another decade, though no one really paid much attention. In January 1991, the original members of the Byrds came together for their induction into the Rock and Roll Hall of Fame. Clark died just four months later, reportedly of a heart attack. He was just 46 at the time. Three years earlier, his one-time sidekick Jesse Ed Davis had dropped dead on the summer solstice of 1988. He was only 43.

The circumstances of Clark's death remain murky to this day. As Einarson has noted, "What transpired over the last three days of Gene's life remains clouded by controversy ... conspiracy theories abound; accusations have been leveled." For the most part though, Gene has now been all but forgotten. His vast stockpile of unreleased material, however – much of which mysteriously disappeared after his death – likely lives on, albeit credited to others.

According to Einarson, Clark had been fighting to stay sober, but it "is agreed that he began drinking again on the evening of Wednesday, May 22 ... What happened next depends entirely on who is telling the story. [One witness] claims he searched the house for drugs and did not find any – contrary to claims by others that drugs and drug paraphernalia were present in the house ... there are those conspiracy theorists who continue to insinuate that drugs and certain characters were, indeed, present that night, and that Gene's death was a result of misadventure, necessitating a panicked clean-up campaign that morning."

There were apparently numerous people present at Clark's home on the morning of May 24, 1991, as Gene lay dead on the living room floor. One of those people was Saul Davis, who "took it upon himself to contact the media with the news, another bone of contention with some, given that Saul was not serving as Gene's manager at the

time.” Another was the manager of the property, identified as Ray Berry, who had served during World War II in Special Ops. While people milled about the house, “arguing over the spoils ... Gene’s body continued to lie on the living room floor, face up.”

Days later, David Carradine caused quite a stir at Gene’s open-casket memorial service. Former bandmate Pat Robinson remembered it well: “When Carradine came up, he wasn’t as much drunk as he was on acid, I think, and his girlfriend and business manager at the time was there with him. And we’re standing there and Carradine says, ‘You cocksucker ...’ and grabs Gene by the lapels. When you pull somebody up from a coffin and they have nothing inside for guts they bend higher up. It was really shocking to see that. And Carradine goes, ‘You pissed on my daughter when she was thirteen.’ And he said it pretty loud and then he says, ‘I saw him snicker, boys, heh heh.’ Oh, man, that was weird.”

You think so? Perhaps weirder still is that many of those who were in attendance remember hearing something a little different: “You fucked my daughter when she was thirteen.” Maybe Carradine had mistaken Clark for Roman Polanski. Or John Phillips. Or maybe that’s just what everyone was doing in Laurel Canyon.

In any event, none of the original members of the Byrds bothered to attend the service. When it was over, Gene was laid to rest in tiny Tipton.

Part Eighteen - (Coming Fairly Soon)

Part Nineteen - (Coming Some Day)

Part Twenty - (Coming This Decade)

The End

Links: davesweb.cnchost.com/index.html

Part One: davesweb.cnchost.com/nwsltr93.html

Welcome to the Internet's best source for disinformation-free news and commentary

The Center For An Informed America: davesweb.cnchost.com

Link To Part One: illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html

Illuminati News - Wes Penre: illuminati-news.com

Copyright Notice


This page may contain copyrighted material, the use of which has not always been specifically authorized by the copyright owner. I am making such material available in my efforts to advance understanding of environmental, political, human rights, economic, democracy, scientific, and social justice issues, etc. I believe this constitutes a 'fair use' of any such copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law. In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. Section 107, the material on this site is distributed without profit to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving the included information for research and educational purposes.

[Freedom Fighter Updates](#)

[Love for Life Campaign](#)

[Add new comment](#)

Support The Love For Life Campaign, Kindom & The Cristian Family Supporting The Love For Life Website, The Cristian Family and The Living Dream Of Kindom (Creation Of Do No Harm Communities) - The Love for Life website is produced for free without a fee (no contract or conditions attached) as a gift of love for the benefit of others. If you feel you have gained something from visiting it, feel inspired, and would like to reciprocate as an equal exchange in substance and support (value), you are most welcome to make a gift of love to keep it and the dream of Kindom going. As always, we thank you for your gifts of love.

	Bank: Account name: BSB: Account number: SWIFT BIC Code:	Australia New Zealand Banking Group (ANZ) Fiona Caroline Cristian 012 547 5576 81376 ANZBAU3M
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

PAY PAL

Go To Your Pay Pal Account To Send Gifts To action @ loveforlife.com.au



We Stand For NO SYSTEM

Kindom (Do No Harm Communities) is the dream for freedom, but it is the dream for the freedom of those around us who also live the dream of freedom, because it is in living for the freedom of others that we get our freedom. When we live for the dreams of Kindom of those around us, we live life as a gift because we live for (dedicate our lives to) their dream of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance, etc, just as they live for



our Kindom dreams too. This is true co-creation (cooperation) with no attack on the uniqueness of each of us. When we live this way, we have no need for any man-made system - everything/everyone has already been taken care of by our love for life.

Just as we do not have to jump 10 feet across the room to grab our next breath, neither do we have to worry about food, water and shelter because it has all been taken care of as we each co-create Kindoms/Kin-Domains for everyone. Now everybody and everything of the dream of life that is Kindom/Paradise is free (has been set free once again). The issue is greed and selfishness, power and control trips, arrogance, ignorance, being fed many many lies and being traumatised. The issue is not overpopulation - there is more than enough land available for every family to have a hectare (2.5 acres Kin-Domain) to care for. The land of Australia can provide a Kin-Domain for every family across Earth, each with a food forest, clean fresh drinking water and plenty of space for building natural do no harm habitats and with plenty of land left over.

Everyone must have the freedom to take full-responsibility for their lives, for the water they drink, the food they eat and for their shelter. Currently, "The System" forces everyone to give up taking full-responsibility so that we become grown up children accustomed to sucking on the nipples of "The System" corporations for everything, having to use money to get by and to follow the rules of money because we are not co-creating freedom, peace, truth, joy and abundance for each other. Money only leads to haves and have nots and all the abuse, manipulation and distractions that we are subjected to as slaves to money.

When we give up living for other's Kindom dreams, we start creating hell ("The System") all around us because we become self-centred - now it's all about "my freedom", "my money", "my land", "my belief", "my saviour", "mine", "mine", "mine", "i", "i", "i", "own", "own", "own", etc. To protect what we claim we own requires a man-made system with FORCE to protect those self-centred claims. This is ALL trauma based and all story-telling (brainwashing/braindirtying).

NO SYSTEM = KINDOM/DO NO HARM COMMUNITIES



Our true freedom comes when we set our thoughts of freedom into motion so that we live freedom rather than just talking and thinking about it while we still slave for "The System". Kindom will not happen while we meditate for hours in the bush or do yoga retreats or wait for Jesus or follow the processes of the OPPT (One People's Public Trust now called One People). This is not freedom because we are not living freedom because we are living the story-telling of Jesus or Zeitgeist or The Secret or Thrive or One Earth/Consciousness/People.

Living Kindom is very, very hard work as we set about repairing the damage to MAN/Earth/Nature that we are ALL responsible for but the burden becomes lighter the more of us put our life-energy into the dream of returning Earth to Paradise. Day-after-day, we all have to work our arses off until Kindom is all around us (MAN) once again. This is the price we pay to set each other free on a piece of land (Kin-Domain), so that no one is under the image-power (education/brainwashing/story-telling) of another MAN anymore and so that everyone can have their space of love to create and live their unique, do no harm dreams. This only happens once we have the Kindoms set up so that everyone is provided for.

Once we re-create the food forests, whether on land or in the suburbs, we can re-claim our freedom, breaking the strangle-hold of "The System" because we are no longer reliant on its services and benefits and no longer turning each other into slaves of "The System", cogs in the wheels of "The System" machine. If we don't put the effort in to

set everyone and everything free all around us then we still live in HELL ("The System"). The key is to live for everyone else's freedom so that we can have it too.

From Bare Dirt To Abundance A Year In The Life Of The Love For Life Food Forest

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

8th February 2013

51 Minutes 46 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1sJCcCvZ97A>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two A

5th November 2014

<http://youtu.be/TPTPn8tgcPI>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8545>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two B

Coming Shortly

We live for NO SYSTEM. We do not lose anything by not having a man-made system and, in fact, we gain. We gain our freedom and we gain abundance. Let go of the fear.

A Collection Of Various Love For Life Posts Providing The Big Picture We See Sequential Order

We ask you to NOT believe anything we say/share and instead use scrutiny like an intense blow torch and go where the logic of truth/sense takes you. This is very, very important. Put everything you believe up to the test of scrutiny to see how it stacks up. If you are true to your heart/senses and go where the logic of truth/sense takes you will find that NO belief, etc, will stand up to the test of scrutiny. They just do not stack up because they are lies/fraud.



After you have watched and read all the material and any questions are left unanswered, send us your landline number and we will use the internet phone as a free unlimited call. We are on Sydney NSW Australia time. Best times for us to chat are between 11.00am and 6.00pm.

It is critical that you fully comprehend Image Power, "Spelling", Trauma, Reaction To Trauma, Curses, Processing Curses, Full-Responsibility/Liability, Limited Liability/Responsibility (passing-the-back), Slavery, Senses/Sense vs Non-

Sense/Senses, Re-Presenting Intellectual Property such as but not limited to "Name", Storytelling/Storytellers, Duality, Black-Magic, Belief, Lies, "i", All Seeing "i" (eye), etc..... These themes and others are covered over and over and over again.

If you do not comprehend these insights and are unable to use your senses to sense your way through all the non-sense/non-sensory-images that enslave MAN under their image power (darkness = "The System" = Hell), men and women will remain deeply trapped under a terrible state of trauma. Our intention is to inspire you to remedy by showing you how to move away from reacting to trauma in all its nefarious and devious forms.

IMAGE POWER

Superb Diamond Range Interviewing
Arthur & Fiona Cristian 4th February 2014

<http://youtu.be/qFnuuw3kLog>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8501>

His-Story/Her-Story (History)

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
2005-2007 - Re-posted July 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8529>

The Dream Of Life Part 6

Under The Spell Of Intellectual Property

Arthur Cristian - 51 Minutes 52 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IMK7CkU1ih8>

Trauma Induced Fantasy

July 2013 Interview With
Jeanice Barcelo And Arthur & Fiona Cristian

<http://youtu.be/CZVj-ddUoZw>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8500>

The Dark Side Of The Moon

The Background To "The System"

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Interviewed By
Jahnck Leunier, The Tru-Mon Show

24th August 2016

Love For Life - 142 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/C5TViw1NLr4>

Eric Dubay's Flat Earth Is A Cult

The Background To The System Part Two

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With
Jahnck Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 31st August 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8585>

154 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/rCPWgEQg-2M>

Eclipse Of The Sun - Video (Arthur swears in this video)

The Background To The System Part Three

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With
Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 25th October 2016

<https://youtu.be/FMOsOi1kNRc>

The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast

The Strawman Identifying

Your Slave Status In "The System"

By Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

5th February 2012 - 56 Minutes 25 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DdOag66v7uo>

The Satanic Craft Of Inculcation In Practice

Fiona's ACT Supreme Court Affidavit Explaining Inculcation & Illumination

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

4th March 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8578>

The Spinning Top

Full Bloom Inculcation

Arthur And Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

Facebook Discussions Between The

8th December 2016

And

26th January 2017

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/16/03/04/satanic-craft-inculcation-pra...>

The Shit Of Death

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

28th January 2017

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/16/03/04/satanic-craft-inculcation-pra...>

The Selfie Of Freakenstein

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

17th March 2017

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8588>

Three Sets Of Fiona Cristian Documents Filed With ACAT

Merged Into One Document For Downloading

<https://www.scribd.com/document/327370355/Fiona-Cristian-Affidavit-ACT-S...>

Fiona Cristian Affidavit

ACT Supreme Court / Court Of Appeal

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/316218306/Three-Sets-of-Fiona-Cristian-Docume...>

Dancing With Magic (Lies)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Videos, Articles, Comments

And Pending E-Book

Love Fort Life

September 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8575>

Dancing With Magic Part One

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

5th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/hx7qJ7r2OS4>

Dancing With Magic Part Two

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

12th September 2015

https://youtu.be/b_KuEFdKmnA

Dancing With Magic Part Three

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

13th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/9pJc1NfnAcl>

Dancing With Magic (Lies) Part Four:

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

16th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/kSVURGwm1Go>

Introduction To Kindom Video

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

6th March 2015

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

To Be Educated Is To Have No Soul The System Is Soul Destroying

Frederick Malouf & Michael Tellinger's
Contrived Gifting

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

1st September 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8586>

Illumination IS Definition

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th to 29th January 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8577>

IMAGE POWER

The Nefarious Tactics Used To Disguise Truth And Distract Us From Remedy

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

24th January 2014

This post contains many recent Facebook comments and email replies which collectively provides a big picture into exposing the deception behind IMAGE POWER.

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8496>

The Pull Of E-Motion

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

8th February 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8499>

Processing Curses

A Lie Is A Curse

Liars Process Curses

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th February 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8503>

How The System Is Really Constructed Bouncing Back Curses Upon Curse Makers To Stop Harm Forevermore

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life
27th February 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8504>

Slave To A Name

Parts One, Two, Three, Four,
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
3rd to 6th March 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8505>

Educated Slaves

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
20th March 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8506>

The Only Path To Freedom

Beware The False Steps
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 2nd April 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8508>

Free-Dumb For All

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 5th April 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8510>

Revoking The Ego

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 8th April 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8511>

How MAN Commits Spiritual Suicide

Arthur Cristian
Love For Life - 3rd April 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8509>

How To Detect Intel Operatives Working

For The New World Order Agenda
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 10th April 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8512>

How The Psyop Program & Intel Networks Are Messing With Your Head + His-Story/Her-Story

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8513>

Godzilla Through The Looking Glass Destroyed By Name"

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 20th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

What It's Going To Take To Co-Create Freedom Forevermore

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 22nd April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

Falling For Fairy Stories

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 24th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

A Disassociation From The Work Of Kate of Gaia

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 17th May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8517>

Separating The Wheat From The Chaff

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 22nd May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8516>

Revolution Or Revolution

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 25th May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8520>

Routing Out Psyop Programs Routs Out Intel Operatives Exposing Max Igan's Psyop Program

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 31st May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8524>

The Psyop Program Scam Behind Religion Belief Faith & Associated Opinion

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

11th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8525>

Another Delusion

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

11th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8526>

A World Of Words Is A World Of Lies

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

13th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8527>

E-MAN

The Name Of The Beast Is MAN

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 9th May 2014

Includes Mountain MAN Arrested

Facebook Discussion About "Name"

Uploaded 25th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8528>

E-Motion

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 13th August 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8537>

Discussion With Brother Gregory Clearly Demonstrating Christianity Is Part Of The Problem

And Not The Solution

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

Between the 12th May 2014 and 30th August 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8542>

The Psyop Program Behind Free Food And Permaculture

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

29th October 2014

Facebook Discussion With Unconditional Love Moon

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8544>

Head So Strong

Music and Vocals Arthur Cristian

Backing Vocals and Vocal Effects Arthur Cristian & Hannah Wood

Lyrics Fiona and Arthur Cristian

Written during our spare time between Aug & Oct 2014

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OG4UQCTsqwU>

The Time Of Trauma That Destroys Us

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

9th November 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8547>

The Most Powerful Video On Spirituality And Happiness FOR SLAVES

Or

How To Accept Slavery And Be Happy About It

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

6th August 2014

Facebook Discussion About The Work Of Eckhart Tolle

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8548>

What Can We Do What Can We See

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

A series of Arthur Cristian Facebook posts and discussions

between 17th and 21st November 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8552>

The Misuse Of Love By Intel Networks To Create Doubt And Uncertainty With The Intention To Destroy Love And Therefore Destroy MAN (True Freedom, Peace, Joy, Abundance And Truth For Everyone)

By Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

26th November 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8554>

**The Void Of E-GO That Is Spiritual Suicide
The Justification Of Laziness
That Perpetuates System Creature Comforts
Ensuring Our Fall**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

13th December 2014

Massive Update Occurred 14th Dec 2014 3.10pm Sydney Aust time

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8556>

**Darkness Visible Part One A, B, C, D
The Freemasonic World In Plain Sight
Decoding George Washington Lithographs**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

14th December 2014

Part One A <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8557>

Part One B <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8567>

Part One C <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8568>

Part One D <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8569>

**Darkness Visible Part Two
Yin And Yang, Duality, Spiritual Suicide
And Frank O'Collins UCADIA / One Heaven**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

14th December 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8558>

**Darkness Visible Part Three
How The Word Sausage
Re-Presents The New World Order
Boiling Point & Out To Get Us**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

27th December 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8560>

**Darkness Visible Part Four
Aleister Crowley - Thelema - OTO
And The Black Magic Psychedelia Of The Intellect**

Facebook Discussion

4th to 10th January 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8561>

Darkness Visible Part Five
Living MAN Fiona Cristian's Standing
+ Decoding Judeo/Judaism

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

24th January 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8562>

Darkness Visible Part Six
The Many Fingers Of The Hidden Hand Appearing
YouTube Community Flagged A Video
Posted To The ArthurLoveForLife YouTube Channel
As Being "Hate Speech"

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

4th February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8563>

Darkness Visible Part Seven
The Full Responsibility For Setting
True Freedom For All Into Motion
In Present-Sense Forevermore

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

10th February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8564>

Who We Really Are Does Not End
At The Surface Of Our Skin

Arthur Cristian & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 22nd February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8565>

Introduction To Kindom Video

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
6th March 2015

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

The Rot Parts One, Two, Three

Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

5th June 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8571>

**"The Good Guys" And The "Bad Guys"
Working Together To Bring In
The New World Order**

Arthur Cristian - 18th July 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8572>

Can You Spot The Ego?

Where's Wally? Part One

Compilation of Facebook & Youtube
Insight Posts During Aug/Sept 2015

By Arthur Cristian

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8573>

Can You Spot The Ego?

Where's Wally? Part Two

Compilation of Facebook & Youtube
Insight Posts During Aug/Sept 2015

By Arthur Cristian

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8576>

Dancing With Magic (Lies)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Videos, Articles, Comments

And Pending E-Book

Love Fort Life

September 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8575>

Dancing With Magic Part One

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

5th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/hx7qJ7r2OS4>

Dancing With Magic Part Two

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

12th September 2015

https://youtu.be/b_KuEFdKmnA

Dancing With Magic Part Three

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

13th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/9pJc1NfnAcl>

Dancing With Magic (Lies) Part Four:

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

16th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/kSVURGwm1Go>

Illumination IS Definition

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th to 29th January 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8577>

The Satanic Craft Of Inculcation In Practice

Fiona's ACT Supreme Court Affidavit Explaining Inculcation & Illumination

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

4th March 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8578>

The Dark Side Of The Moon

The Background To "The System" Part One

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With

Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 24th August 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8583>

Eric Dubay's Flat Earth Is A Cult

The Background To The System Part Two

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With

Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 31st August 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8585>

To Be Educated Is To Have No Soul

The System Is Soul Destroying

Frederick Malouf & Michael Tellinger's

Contrived Gifting

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

1st September 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8586>

New Love For Life Kindom Facebook Group

Started March 2015

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/1434747556816918>

Includes 63 Minute

Introduction To Kindom Video

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
and

Facebook Kindom Group Guidelines

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8566>

The Love For Life website home-page provides the bigger-picture background to the themes touched on in this video: <http://loveforlife.com.au>

Crop Circles Are A Massive Hoax

Facebook Discussion On Simon Kawai's Wall
Involving Arthur & Fiona Cristian
31st August 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8470>

OPPT & Slavery Through Intellectual Conscription By Deceit

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
27th February 2013 onwards...

Part One: http://youtu.be/Qjp_9nIrbao

Part Two: <http://youtu.be/tbybeOWZ-Bc>

Part Three: <http://youtu.be/yOWoxH-HbVw>

Water Is The Life Of MANS Consciousness (Breath)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 8th February 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8350>

Part One: http://youtu.be/4ze66_33wxM - 70 Minutes 5 Seconds

Part Two: <http://youtu.be/43gli-sjxJc> - 81 Minutes 13 Seconds

Part Three: <http://youtu.be/oooY6W63K-M> - 70 Minutes 18 Seconds

What Do You Believe On Origins?

Who Said There Was A Beginning?

Who's Truth Do You Accept?

Belief Is A Strange Idea.

Discussion Lyndell, Scott and Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Between March and April 2013
Posted 29th October 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8487>

So You Want The Good Bits Of "The System" But Not The Bad Bits?

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 12th August 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8468>

Turning Away From The Reflection Of MANS Looking Glass

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

30th April 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8404>

REMEDY

From Bare Dirt To Abundance

A Year In The Life Of The

Love For Life Food Forest

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

8th February 2013

51 Minutes 46 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1sJCcCvZ97A>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two

5th November 2014

<http://youtu.be/TPTPn8tgcPI>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8545>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Three

7th March 2016

60 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/SH9i8ZStzWI>

Love For Life Food Forest & Native Garden March 2016

Extension Of The Love For Life Food Forest And Establishment

Of A New Native Garden At The Front Of The Rental Property

In East Bowral - 24th October 2015 to Mid February 2016.

15 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/y-Uz8HmnSIM>

Control The Land

And You Control MAN On The Land

Displace MAN From Land

And You Turn MAN Into Slaves

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

April 2011 (Updated 14th September 2011)

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237>

The Divine Spark

Facebook Discussion With Raymond Karczewski

Arthur & Fiona Cristian & Others

2nd October 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8483>

Capturing Another MANS Uniqueness

A Facebook Debate With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
And Raymond Karczewski
Starting 13th May 2013
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8414>

The Spell Is Broken

Taking The Land To Create Kindom

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
3rd March 2013
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8365>

The Steps Of Kindom

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life 2006/2007
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8304>

To explore these themes in greater detail go here where you can find links to all our Love For Life comments, articles, debates, discussions, videos, podcasts, etc: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

All the best
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Website: <http://loveforlife.com.au>

Email : action@loveforlife.com.au

Mobile : 0011 61 418 203204 - (0418 203204)

Snail Mail: PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia

Facebook Arthur Cristian : <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>

YouTube Arthur Cristian : <http://www.youtube.com/ArthurLoveForLife>

Register To The Love For Life Mailing

List: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>

Facebook Group Why Aren't We Free

Discussion : <http://www.facebook.com/164918753537287>

Facebook Group Kindom/Do No Harm Community

Discussion : <http://www.facebook.com/151811728195925>

Links below will kick in when the professionally recorded Love For Life music is released.

SoundCloud : <http://soundcloud.com/loveforlife>

Nimbit Music : <http://www.nimbitmusic.com/loveforlife>

Twitter : <https://twitter.com/loveforlifemusi>

Facebook Music : <http://www.facebook.com/loveforlifemusic>

YouTube Love For Life Music : <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

MySpace : <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

Google + Fiona Cristian : <https://plus.google.com/100490175160871610090>

Peaceful Transition Through Sacrifice And Service

We feel there is an essential peaceful do no harm transition required to get all of MAN back to standing on MANS feet without reliance upon another MAN for water, food, shelter. As it stands everyone in "The System" are highly dependent and reliant on the "group mind-set" that forms "The System" of slaves providing services and benefits for the emotionally addicted slaves to "The System" (and you can put us in the same basket too). The transition is to get MAN back to relying ONLY on nature without 3rd party interlopers, intermeddlers, interceders getting in the way. The transition is a team effort with the foresight for setting all of MAN free down-the-line so that MAN is no longer dependent on slaves and masters providing services, benefits, privileges and exclusivity while being bound to contracts, rituals, procedures, conditions, rules & regulations which compromises MAN severely.

This transition is all about shifting from limited liability/responsibility to full liability/responsibility. This full responsibility is all about caring for our health, nature all around us, clean uncorrupted (pure) water and food, partner/co-creator, children, shelter, animal-friends in partnership, etc. In "The System", we are already together destroying each other - we have to come together to create peace together so that we can all have peace. We cannot live peacefully when we are islands, not taking full responsibility for the lives of those around us until EVERYONE can take full responsibility for their life, which means that EVERYONE is healed of system trauma. In "The System", we all come together to make slaves of each other - now is the moment to come together to set each other free, to live for each other's freedom, peace, joy and abundance. Once we have set each other free, we are free.

Control The Land

And You Control MAN On The Land

Displace MAN From Land

And You Turn MAN Into Slaves

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

April 2011 (Updated 14th September 2011)

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237>

The Spell Is Broken

Taking The Land To Create Kindom

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
3rd March 2013
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8365>

"The Steps Of Kindom"
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8304>

Once we fix these issues, we or our children or our descendants to come, can start focusing on the even bigger picture of getting back to where our ancestors were, as breatharian's, before they fell into non-sense images to be enslaved by them.

All the best to you and your family
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

The Cristian Family Declaration

The Cristian family and The Love for Life Campaign are apolitical, non-religious, non-violent, anti weapons, anti drugs (both pharmaceutical and recreational) and anti any ideology that denies the existence of Do No Harm Communities (Kindoms) and suppresses the uniqueness and freedom of all men, women and children.



The Cristian family and our Love For Life work is unaligned to any big business corporation, intelligence agency, government body, "system" law, "system" think tanks, "system" green or environmental movements, religion, cult, sect, society (fraternity, brotherhood, sisterhood, order, club, etc,) secret or not, hidden agenda, law or sovereignty group, occult, esoteric, New Age or Old Age.

The Cristian family supports and promotes the remedy that brings an everlasting peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness or the need for having slaves and rulers. We are not into following the one in front or being shepherds for sheeple. Most importantly, we take full-responsibility for everything we think, feel and do.

The Cristian family are not Christians.

December 2006

THE CRISTIAN FAMILY PLEDGE

Being of clear brain, heart and intention, we each declare the following to be true:

- We have no intention of ending our own lives.
- We will not tolerate suppression of truth, ideas, freedom, or our work. We stand for freedom of speech.
- We stand together to support others in the expression of truths and freedom to speak out no matter how radical those ideas may seem.
- Standing for freedom takes courage; together we shall be strong in the face of all odds.
- If it is ever claimed that we have committed suicide, encountered an unfortunate accident, died of sickness/disease, disappeared, been institutionalized, or sold out financially or in any other way to self-interested factions, we declare those claims false and fabricated.
- We testify, assert and affirm without reservation, on behalf of all those who have dedicated their lives to the ending of secrecy and the promotion of freedom of thought, ideas and expression that we shall prevail.
- We Do Not Have Multiple Personality Disorders



Arthur Cristian
Fiona Cristian
Jasmin Lily Cristian
Emma Rose Cristian
Frances Hannah Cristian
Xanthe Jane Cristian

15th December 2006 (Edited/Updated 18th September 2011)

Update Regarding The Love For Life Home Page And Quick User Guide

We are turning the Love for Life Quick User Guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> into a blog of all the main insights of our work since March 2005, whether through articles, videos, podcasts or discussions/debates.



As we do not have the time to compile everything we have written into a book, as many have suggested we do, compiling all our most important work into one area of the website is a way of providing easy access to this work so those interested are able to fully comprehend the big picture.

Instead of having to find our different articles, videos, etc, in various parts of the website, it will all be accessible here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>.

Love For Life Videos

As amateurs and posted in the Quick User Guide below the Facebook links, we're currently creating and posting a series of videos called "The Dream Of Life" which covers the ground of all the Love For Life insights. We plan to have the videos completed by December 31st 2012. Once this is behind us, our intention is to create a 2 hour or so video covering the body of this work. All videos are embedded in the quick user guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> and uploaded in Arthur's YouTube channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife>.

Love For Life Music

We have started recording songs, with others, that express the themes of Love For Life. They are now being posted on Arthur's YouTube channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife> and are embedded in the quick user guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608>. We have over 100 songs to record. A few rough demos have already been used as the soundtrack on the first "Dream of Life" video.

About Us - Love For Life & The Cristian Family

Also, everything we, the Cristian family, have gone through, from bank fraud and the theft of the family home to death threats and attempts on Arthur's life, is documented in the Quick User Guide too. If you, the reader, are prepared to put the effort in, you will comprehend the extent to which we have all been tricked into becoming slaves, giving

up our uniqueness and our full-responsibility for life and destroying everything of life to the point where life is in danger of dying out completely. You will also comprehend the remedy to all this chaos; a remedy that requires only love for life and the determination to do what needs to be done. Though our focus is very strongly on the remedy that creates a world of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance and Do No Harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers, we realise that it is vital to comprehend how to get there and what stops us from getting there. This is why there is so much information on the hows and whys of everything going wrong in the world today. We are not into peddling conspiracy theories, we are into routing out all forms of organised crime.

Saturday 26th November 2011

Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Website: <http://loveforlife.com.au>

Email: action@loveforlife.com.au

Mobile: 0011 61 418 203204 - (0418 203204)

Facebook Arthur Cristian: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>

YouTube Arthur Cristian: <http://www.youtube.com/ArthurLoveForLife>

SoundCloud: <http://soundcloud.com/loveforlife>

Nimbit Music: <http://www.nimbitmusic.com/loveforlife>

Twitter: <https://twitter.com/loveforlifemusi>

Facebook Music: <http://www.facebook.com/loveforlifemusic>

Facebook Why Aren't We Free

Discussion: <http://www.facebook.com/164918753537287>

Facebook Do No Harm Community: <http://www.facebook.com/151811728195925>

YouTube Love For Life Music: <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

MySpace: <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

Google + Fiona Cristian: <https://plus.google.com/100490175160871610090>

Register To The Love For Life Mailing

List: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>

1. For The Body Of The Love For Life Work by Arthur and Fiona Cristian

Which Unravels The Reasons For The Chaos, Mayhem and Confusion Being Experienced In The World Today, Explains The Need For "**Community Immunity**" and Responsibility, and Focuses On The Creation Of **Kindoms - Do No Harm, Life-Sustainable Communities** (As The Remedy That Heals All Mans Woes) - And How We Can Co-Create Them. For Comments, Articles And Discussions, Go Here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - Also Go Here To See Podcasts And Videos Posted by Arthur & Fiona Cristian: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7309> - The Information Shared Comes From Inspiration, Intuition, Heartfelt-Logic And Information

Gathered From Nature And Many Amazing Men And Women Along The Way. It Is Not Found In Any Books Or Channellings, Or Talked About By "Experts". Go Here To Read A Brief Synopsis Of Why We Started Love For Life: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8182>

2. For Information About The Ringing Cedars of Russia Series

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> and for more on **Eco Homes, Villages, Organic and Permaculture Gardening and Life-Sustainability**, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1985> and **Mikhail Petrovich Shchetinin - Kin's School - Lycee School at Tekos**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5173>

3. For How To Eat A Raw, Living Food Diet,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5068> - LIFE is information. When we distort LIFE and then eat, drink, absorb, think, feel, hear, see, touch, taste, smell and perform these distortions, the information of LIFE, your LIFE, our LIFE, our children's lives, everyone's LIFE, is distorted.

4. To Find A Menu For The Extensive Research Library (over 8,000 items posted embodying over 11,000 documents, pdf's, videos, podcasts, etc)

Which Covers Topics From **Health to Chemtrails/Haarp to Brain Control to Archaeology to Astronomy Geocentricity Heliocentricity to Pandemics Bird Flu Swine Flu to Fluoride to Cancer to Free Energy to Global Warming, 9/11, Bali Bombings, Aspartame, MSG, Vaccinations, Aids/HIV, Mercury, New World Order, Satanism, Religions, Cults, Sects, Symbolism**, etc, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>

5. If You Would Like To Read About The Cristian Family NSW Supreme Court Case

(Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited Bank Fraud Condoned By Judges, Registrars, Barristers, Lawyers, Politicians, Public Servants, Bureaucrats, Big Business and Media Representatives - A Crime Syndicate/Terrorist Organisation) Which Prompted The Creation Of This Love For Life Website December 2006, And The Shooting And Torture Of Supporters Who Assisted Us In Reclaiming [The Family Home](#), Joe Bryant And His Wife, Both In Their Late 70's, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> And Read Some Of Our Email Correspondence With Lawyer Paul Kean - Macedone Christie Willis Solari Partners - Miranda Sydney May 17th-June 27th 2006: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7300>

6. For The Stories Of Other Victims Of The System,

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/australian_stories (If you have a story you would like us to put up, we would love to here from you: action @ loveforlife.com.au)

7. For Documentation Of Harm Done By The Powers-That-Be And Their Representatives,

Evidence Revealing How Victims Did Not Break The Peace, Caused No Crime or Harm, There Were No Injured Parties. Documenting Incontrovertible Evidence Demonstrating How The Powers That Be (PTB) And Their Lackeys Will Break All The Laws They Are Supposed To Uphold. They Will Kidnap, Intimidate, Terrorise, Rape, Pillage, Plunder And Lie And Take Responsibility For None Of It. All Part Of Their Tactics Of Using Fear And Trauma To Keep Us In Our Place. Relatives Of Those Under Their Radar Are Also Not Safe From Attack And Intimidation. All Starting From A \$25 Fine For Not Voting And A \$65 Fine For Not Changing A Dog Registration. We Do Not Have Freedom And Can Only Appear To Have Freedom If We Comply. Regardless How Small The Matter The PTB Throw Hundreds Of Thousands Of Dollars Away To Enforce Their Will.... Go Here:

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office - Part One to Part Ten - From 17th October 2008 And Still Continuing:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6319> or

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5742> - From 17th October 2008

Part Two: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6135> - From 18th December 2008

Part Three: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6295> - From 9th January 2009

Part Four: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6296> - From 14th January 2009

Part Five: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> - The Sick Puppy - From 20th February 2009

Part Six: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6390> - Police Officers, Sheriff's Officers, Tow Truck Driver and State Debt Recovery Office Blatantly Ignore the Law To Rape, Pillage and Plunder The Private Property Of Fiona Cristian - From 11th March 2009

Part Seven: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6445> - Affidavit Of Truth - Letter To The Queen + Australia: Fascism is Corporatism - From 30th March 2009

Part Eight: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6652> - The Pirates Auction And The Ghost Of VSL386 - From 4th April 2009

Part Nine: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7073> - Arthur Cristian's Letter To Pru Goward MP - From 15th December 2009

Part Ten: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500> - Should We Be In Fear Of Those Who Claim To Protect Us? "Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll - The Work Of Frank O'Collins - From 13th October 2010

8. If You Are Interested In Information On Freedom From Statutes, Rule-Of-Law, Free Man/Free Woman, Strawman, "Person" and Admiralty Law (The Law Of Commerce),

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/895> - For **Common Law, Democracy, Constitution, Trial By Jury, Fee Simple**, etc, go

here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/category/main/law-articles-documents>

9. If You Are Interested In Banking and Money Created (Fiat/Credit/Debt/Mortgage/Loan/Overdraft etc) Out-Of-Thin-Air, How Banks Counterfeit Money,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/banks>

10. For A List Of All The Latest Posts In The Love For Life Website,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/tracker>

11. For Links To Many Hundreds Of Videos, DVDs And Podcasts

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/video_dvd

12. To See The Cristian Family Pledge, Legal and other Disclaimers

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/06/12/05/love-life-legal-disclaimer>

13. To Read About How A Representative Of The NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies Had Threatened To Shut Down The Love For Life Website

go here: Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6616> Part Two: THE STEVE JOHNSON REPORT AND VIDEO: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6665> and Part Three: Latest Update On James Von Brunn: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6673>

Conscious Love Always

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

action @ loveforlife.com.au

www.loveforlife.com.au

0418 203204 (int: 0011 61 418 203204)

PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia

[Arthur Cristian](#)

[Create Your Badge](#)

[Love For Life Discussions - Why Aren't We Free? How Can We Be Free?](#)

[Promote your Page too](#)



Love For Life Legal Disclaimer

The information contained on this world wide web site (the web site and all information herein shall be collectively referred to as "Web Site Information"), under the registered url name, loveforlife.com.au, resides on a host server environment in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15203, United States of America.



The Web Site Information has been prepared to provide general information only and is not intended to constitute or be construed as providing substantive professional advice or opinion on any facts or circumstances. Transmission of the information is not intended to create, nor does its receipt give rise to, a professional-client relationship between 'Love for Life' and the receiver.

While every care has been taken to ensure the accuracy and timeliness of the information prepared and/or reported on this site, 'Love for Life' is not responsible for any errors or omissions or for the Web Site Information not being up to date. The Web Site Information may not reflect the most current developments.

The impact of the law, policy and/or procedure for any particular situation depends on a variety of factors; therefore, readers should not act upon any Web Site Information without seeking professional advice. 'Love for Life' is not responsible for any action taken in reliance on any Web Site Information herein.

'Love for Life' is not responsible for any action you or others take which relies on information in this website and/or responses thereto. 'Love for Life' disclaim all responsibility and liability for loss or damage suffered by any person relying, directly or indirectly, on the Web Site Information, including in relation to negligence or any other default.

'Love for Life' does not warrant, represent or hold out that any Web Site Information will not cause damage, or is free from any computer virus, defect(s) or error(s). 'Love for Life' is not liable to users for any loss or damage however caused resulting from the use of material found on its web site.

'Love for Life' does not necessarily endorse or approve of any Web Site Information linked to and contained on other web sites linked herein and makes no warranties or representations regarding the merchantability or fitness for purpose, accuracy and quality, of any such information.

The sending of information by you, and the receipt of it by 'Love for Life', is not intended to, and does not, create a professional-client relationship.

All Web Site Information is considered correct at the time of the web site's most recent revision.

ADDITIONAL DISCLAIMER

THE CRISTIAN FAMILY SUPPORTS FREEDOM OF SPEECH - FREEDOM OF THOUGHT

Posted Wednesday 17th June 2009

Updated September 2011

**NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies
Has Threatened To Shut Down
The Love For Life Website**

**No Freedom Of Speech - No Freedom Of
Thought**



Love For Life does not support harm doing in any shape or form. However, we are supporters of free speech and post articles, documentaries, etc, that represent a wide cross section of ideas. See the Love For Life extensive research library where over 6000 documents, articles and videos are posted: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>. We clearly see the evidence of the destruction to MAN and the earth that has been caused by ALL religions over the centuries and are therefore not supporters of religions, cults, sects or any group that demands conformity of thought, speech or action, or has rules, regulations or rituals that must be followed. Religions, nationalities and cultural "identities" are formed as a result of the brainwashing we receive from childhood. They are part of the tactics the Establishment uses to keep us all divided from one another and fighting one another.

All religions promote discrimination and division, leading to hatred and even violence and murder. None of them have yet to produce a remedy to all the suffering, poverty, unhappiness and discrimination in the world. If any religion truly had the remedy to all the suffering on earth, there would no longer be any suffering. What have Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, Judaism, atheism and the New Age done to end the suffering in the world?

Since December 2006, there have been many attempts to take down the Love For Life website. Any attempts have been thwarted by Love For Life supporters inundating the harm-doers with emails, etc, objecting to them taking down the website for a variety of reasons. The trouble makers usually back off when they realise that they can post all their views, arguments, beliefs, etc, in the Love For Life website without censorship or restriction imposed. They get to see that even the Queen, Pope, Prime Minister, President of America, etc, can post all their views without hindrance or sabotage and that we support freedom of speech/thought which means we support the right of all sides to express their views.

Of note, there is a vast amount of information posted in the Love For Life website which we do not agree with but we leave it all up because we refuse to be biased, opinionated or self-centered/self-serving. Of the many thousands of comments posted over the years we have only removed posts containing secret links to commercial advertisements, terrible foul language, threats of violence and death, etc, and attacks on other people's characters that avoid the subject/debate at hand. Besides links to advertisements, we have taken down less than six comments due to the above. We usually leave everything up, all warts and all, even those posts threatening to do terrible things to Fiona, our children, our dogs, our friends, family & supporters, etc.

The Love For Life website has information from all sides on many subjects, whether about Islam, Judaism, Christianity, Law, health, psychology, mind control, vaccination, aspartame, MSG, Chemtrails etc. There are over 11,000 articles, documentaries etc on the website and they are so diverse that we are sure that everyone would be able to find something they loved and something they hated, if they took the time to search. If we removed all the articles hated by everyone, there would probably be nothing left! We are not anti anyone but freedom of speech is freedom of speech and no one should condemn the work of another without taking the time to research the subject themselves. Yes, there are articles by those who have a less-than-rosy-viewpoint of Judaism, but there are also articles on the dark side of Tibetan Buddhism (and it is very dark) for those who are interested in the truth: **Tibet - Buddhism - Dalai Lama**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6271> Should the authors of these articles be abused and imprisoned for daring to challenge the widely conceived reputation of Buddhism as being the religion of peace and love and that of the Dalai Lama as a saint, or should those interested be allowed to study the work and come to their own conclusions? The same applies to all the articles, documentaries, etc, about Christianity, Islam, Freemasonry, New World Order, etc.

The Love for Life website also shows how the Rule of Law, the Bar, the Government, the Monarchy, the system of commerce, the local, national and multi/trans-national private corporations, all the courses and careers on offer from our universities, all the educators, scientists, academics and experts, the aristocrats and the Establishment bloodlines have also done NOTHING to end the suffering in the world. The website maps the insanity of a world where there is no help for those in need, just as there was no help available for us when we were victims of terrible bank fraud: "**NSW Supreme**

Court Case - Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited vs Fiona Cristian - Victims Of Bank Fraud Condoned By Judges" <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> (orchestrated, condoned and protected by an international crime syndicate/terrorist organisation of judges, barristers, registrars, lawyers, politicians, banksters, big business representatives, media moguls and other lackeys who, all together, put up a wall of silence despite our trying many, many avenues. After the family home was stolen and business destroyed we were left close to poverty and destitution caring for 4 young daughters. Three years later not much has changed regardless of all our efforts. Where were all the followers of all the religions to help us? Or do we have to be members of those religions to receive help from others involved in them?

The New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies accused us of being anti - Jewish, see: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6616> and <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6665> because we had posted an excerpt from **James von Brun's book: Kill the Best Gentiles:** <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6054> in which he blames Jews for the problems of the world. Obviously this is not our view because of what we have stated above. We do not hate anyone, whatever religion they follow. We are always open to talk to any religious leader or politician and meet with any judge, member of the Bar, experts, academics, educators etc to share the remedy we offer that heals all the divisions between MAN and MAN, and MAN and the EARTH.

Today, a representative of the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies is threatening to close the website down, because they have decided it is anti - Jewish and that we promote racism. What has the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies done to end the suffering in the world? Can they show that they are concerned with the suffering of ALL men, women and children AND ARE SEEN TO BE DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT or are they only concerned with Jewish affairs? If so, they, along with all the other religions that only care for their own, are part of the problem, not part of the solution. The man who rang Arthur today was only concerned with Jewish affairs; he was not interested in our intentions or in anybody else, just as most Christians, Muslims, Sikhs, Catholics, etc, are only interested in their own. While we separate ourselves into groups, dividing ourselves from others with rules, regulations, rituals, procedures and conditions, we will never solve our problems.

No matter what we in the Western World Civilisation of Commerce have been promised by our politicians, religious leaders, scientists, educators, philosophers, etc, for the past two hundred years, all we have seen is ever-increasing destruction of men, women and children and the earth. None of the so-called experts and leaders we have been taught to rely on are coming up with a solution and none of them are taking full-responsibility for the fact that they can't handle the problem. All religious books talk about end times full of destruction and suffering but why do we have to follow this program when there is an alternative to hatred, mayhem and death? Why are our leaders following the program of destruction and death rather than exploring the alternatives? It seems that any mainstream politician, priest or academic are only interested in supporting the RULES OF THE DIVIDE, that maintain the haves and the

have nots. For 200+ years, 99% of the world population have been so trained to pass on their responsibility for themselves, others and the earth, that the 1% of the population that make up the leaders of the rest of us are making all the decisions leading to the destruction of all of us and the earth. Let's not forget the education system that brainwashes the 99% of the population that we are free and have equal rights while, in fact, we are feathering the nests of those at the top.

At the root of all our problems is self-centredness, an unwillingness nurtured by the Establishment that keeps us concerned only with our own needs rather than the needs of others around us and the Earth. Instead of creating and releasing acts of love for those around us as gifts to benefit them and the earth, we take, take and take, until there is nothing left. The whole point of the Love for Life website is to show people the root of all our problems and to share the remedy. The extensive research library is there to attract browsers and to provide access to information not available through mainstream channels. If the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies can, after careful examination of our work, prove that anything we are saying is wrong, we will be happy to accept their proof. If they cannot, and they are still insistent on closing the website down, they will be showing themselves to be traitors to MAN because they are not interested in pursuing any avenue that can end the suffering in the world.

All religions, corporations and organisations that support and maintain the Western World Civilisation of Commerce are part of the problem because our civilisation is a world of haves and have nots, racism, violence, hatred, poverty, sickness, discrimination, abuse, starvation, homelessness, corruption, collusion, vindictiveness, social unrest, arrogance, ignorance, fear, war and chaos. While we support civilisation, we support death and destruction because ALL civilisations that have ever existed are apocalyptic by design.

If we truly want peace on earth and freedom for all, we have to let go of all that which keeps us divided, and come together as MAN, conscious living co-creators of creation. The Love For Life website offers a remedy to the problems we all face in the form of DO NO HARM COMMUNITIES: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> For more details see here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6511> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - We also highly recommend that everyone read the brilliant Russian books called **The Ringing Cedars**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> - The **Love For Life Website Homepage** also provides lots of inspiring remedy based information: <http://loveforlife.com.au> - If you want to be kept up to date with our work please register to the **Love For Life Mailing List** here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/ mailing-list>. We usually send two postings per month. Presently (September 2011) there are over 7000 registrations reaching over 500,000 readers across Earth. The website now (September 2011) receives up to 12 million hits per month. Since December 2006, over 100 million people have visited the Love For Life website.

Conscious Love Always
Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
17th June 2009

Clarification Regarding Our Intentions Behind The Use Of Donations

The Love For Life website is offered for free without a fee and without any conditions attached. If people are inspired to donate money, then we accept their gift and have provided an avenue for them to support the work we do through Fiona's Paypal or ANZ bank

account <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8515>. There is no obligation whatsoever to donate and all are equally welcome to our work and to our "time", whether they donate or not. Over the last 9 years, all the Love For Life work has been put out for free and it has often been donations from supporters that have enabled us to renew the domain name, etc, to keep the website going. While some complain that we have an avenue for donations, others complained when we didn't! Either use it or don't - the choice is yours.



Since Love For Life started March 2005 and website December 2006, Arthur has worked 16 hours a day, 7 days a week unpaid for much of this period, putting together the website and sharing insights to wake people up to what has been done to them, whether through the 11,500+ individual articles, videos, podcasts, debates, discussions, pdf's, research documents, etc, found amongst the 8,500+ posts, as well as helping many, many men and women over the phone, and through email, website correspondence, Facebook and YouTube, and creating the Love For Life food forest vege garden and Love For Life music recording studio. This is our life is a gift commitment to serve MAN/Nature/Earth but we are still severely compromised by "The System" and still have to give to Caesar what is claimed to belong to Caesar, which is where the donations help us.

Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life
21st July 2014

Best viewed at 1024x768



This work is licensed by Fiona Cristian under a

How The CIA And Military Control The Music Industry

by Wes Penre

21st December 2008

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8259>

How The CIA And Military Control The Music Industry by Wes Penre - Illuminati News - 21st December 2008

Thu, 02/23/2012 - 16:37 — [Arthur Cristian](#)



How the CIA and Military Control the Music Industry

by Wes Penre

Illuminati News

21st December 2008



Crosby Stills Nash & Young

When everything else in the world seems to be upside down, at least we can find our comfort in rock music, by listening to our old heroes, who truly know what the world is about and how to rebel against it.

At least this is what we are led to believe.

As I write this, it's been ten years since I published my first article on the Internet and at the same time established the "Illuminati News Website". Although it has been a challenge and I have had wonderful, and not so wonderful, responses over the years, there is one subject I have brought up that has caused more upsets and uproar than any other, and that is the exposure of the music industry, to which I have dedicated a whole section. It is a holy cow, indeed.

Of course, most people who are blues and rock'n'roll fans have heard about Robert Johnson and how he sold his soul to the Devil at the Crossroads in exchange for brilliant musical skills. Whether this is a myth or if it's true, I leave for you to decide, but strange things are happening behind the scenes in the Music Industry and unfortunately, the rock stars most of us have worshipped are not always what we thought they were. Although the Robert Johnson story could be a myth, he is not the only one claiming to have sold his soul to the Devil for fame and fortune. There are quite a few admitting to the same thing, where Bob Dylan is one of them as we shall see later in this article.

The Music Industry as a Propaganda Machine

First of all, before we start putting the pieces together, we need to dissolve the myth that the Music Industry has our best interests in mind. By now, more and more people become aware of that this world is to a major degree controlled by a secret cabal we call the Illuminati, a Shadow Government if you will, who wants to create a New World Order and a One World Government. They have already taken over a big part of world politics, business, education and religious movements. This fact is accepted by many, because the evidence is overwhelming, so why would this cabal, who wants total control and the ability to take over our minds and thinking processes, leave the film and music industries alone?



Bob Dylan

Put yourself in these people's shoes and you will understand what I'm talking about. If I were them, the music and film industries would be two of the first things I wanted to control. Why? Because here you have a golden opportunity to influence the masses and lead them in any direction you want. All you need to do is to create super heroes (Gods) that people can look up to and follow. Although Bob Dylan sings in "Subterranean Homesick Blues" in 1965,

"Don't follow leaders
Watch the Parking Meters"

he must have known pretty well that although they are true, these are just empty words. By writing those lines, his audience would be even more attached to him and he would really create followers. So it's a contradiction, and some would call it "reversed psychology".



Black Sabbath

We see a similar phenomenon when Black Sabbath is singing about how we should fear the Devil and cry to God for help. How come then they are not creating a Christian fellowship, but instead it has the opposite effect? It is because they are actually leading the audience into violence and darkness by tuning down the guitars to lower vibrations, turning up the volume to maximum and repeating hypnotic riffs over and over again. What stays in people's minds is not that we should turn to God, but that Black Sabbath is singing about the Devil and demon possession and it's cool. People start getting interested in mysticism and occultism of the darkest kind instead, as per the plan. It's mind control, my friends. But it's not just the audience that is mind controlled, so are many of the artists as well, which brings me to the real purpose of this article - to expose who is pulling the strings on the artists and ultimately - us!

Military and Intelligence Connection

It's public knowledge now, due to the "Freedom of Information Act", that MK ULTRA mind control is the real deal and that psychiatrists working for the CIA used sophisticated mind control techniques on people who had no wish to participate[0]. This destroyed the lives of the victims and many of them died as a result of the experiments. The government created Manchurian Candidates to use in the Cold War, but also as political assassins in general. However, we are told that these experiments stopped some time in the 1970s and are now just another dark chapter in American

history. Victims and researchers are telling us different, though. These experiments have continued up to this day, but under other code names and are now even more sophisticated. The Illuminati scientists are very knowledgeable about how the human mind works and understand how to manipulate it.

These mind control techniques are what has been used in the music industry and are still used today in Grunge, Gangsta Rap, Hip Hop or any new genre. Same old techniques with new labels...

David McGowan, a brilliant researcher, is in the process of publishing a very detailed and lengthy series of articles called "Inside The LC: The Strange but Mostly True Story of Laurel Canyon and the Birth of the Hippie Generation", and the first twelve parts are published here on the Illuminati News Website (this article is embedded below this post) and the rest will be published as soon as David has finished them. It is an amazing body of research, where he effectively is pointing out the fact that more often than not, the top artists within the music and film industries, their managers and producers have military and/or military intelligence connections. Many are also involved in organized crime, drug dealing, murder, prostitution, child pornography, snuff movies and black magic. Here are a few examples of musicians from the hippie era, who have family ties to people within the U.S. Military:

Jim Morrison of "The Doors": His father was the U.S. Navy Admiral George Stephen Morrison[1]. Jim was more or less brought up on military bases and abused by his father.

Frank Zappa: Son of Francis Zappa, a mathematician and a chemist, working for the U.S. defense industry[2]. Frank himself, although one of those who was in the frontline of creating the Hippie Movement, never made it a secret that he had nothing but contempt for this culture. He was also a great supporter of the Vietnam War[3]. Frank was married to Adelaide Gail Sloatman, who comes from a "long line of career Naval officers, including her father, who spent his life working on classified nuclear weapons research for the U.S. Navy. Gail herself had once worked as a secretary for the Office of Naval Research and Development (she also once told an interviewer that she had "heard voices all [her] life"). Many years before their nearly simultaneous arrival in Laurel Canyon, Gail had attended a Naval kindergarten with "Mr. 'Mojo Risin'" himself, Jim Morrison (it is claimed that, as children, Gail once hit Jim over the head with a hammer). The very same Jim Morrison had later attended the same Alexandria, Virginia high school as two other future Laurel Canyon luminaries – John Phillips and Cass Elliott."[4].

"Papa" John Phillips of "The Mamas and the Papas": Son of a retired Marine Corps officer (Captain Claude Andrew Phillips)[5]. "John attended a series of elite military prep schools in the Washington, D.C. area, culminating in an appointment to the prestigious U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis...John married Susie Adams, a direct descendant of 'Founding Father' John Adams. Susie's father, James Adams, Jr., had

been involved in what Susie described as “cloak-and-dagger stuff with the Air Force in Vienna,” or what we like to call covert intelligence operations. Susie herself would later find employment at the Pentagon, alongside John Phillip’s older sister, Rosie, who dutifully reported to work at the complex for nearly thirty years. John’s mother, ‘Dene’ Phillips, also worked for most of her life for the federal government in some unspecified capacity.”[6]

Stephen Stills of "Buffalo Springfield" and "Crosby, Stills, Nash (and Young): Born to a Military family[7]. Stills was educated primarily at schools on military bases and at elite military academies.[8]

David Crosby of "The Byrds" and "Crosby, Stills, Nash (and Young)": "...the son of an Annapolis graduate and WW II military intelligence officer, Major Floyd Delafield Crosby. Like others in this story, Floyd Crosby spent much of his post-service time traveling the world. Those travels landed him in places like Haiti, where he paid a visit in 1927, when the country just happened to be, coincidentally of course, under military occupation by the U.S. Marines. One of the Marines doing that occupying was a guy that we met earlier by the name of Captain Claude Andrew Phillips"[9] (father of "Papa" John Phillips. Small world, Wes Penre's comment).

"Suffice it to say that the Crosby family tree includes a truly dizzying array of US senators and congressmen, state senators and assemblymen, governors, mayors, judges, Supreme Court justices, Revolutionary and Civil War generals, signers of the Declaration of Independence, and members of the Continental Congress. It also includes, I should hasten to add – for those of you with a taste for such things – more than a few high-ranking Masons. Stephen Van Rensselaer III, for example, reportedly served as Grand Master of Masons for New York. And if all that isn’t impressive enough, according to the New England Genealogical Society, David Van Cortlandt Crosby is also a direct descendant of ‘Founding Fathers’ and Federalist Papers’ authors Alexander Hamilton and John Jay.”[10]

Jackson Browne: "...the product of a career military family. Browne’s father was assigned to post-war ‘reconstruction’ work in Germany, which very likely means that he was in the employ of the OSS, precursor to the CIA. As readers of my “Understanding the F-Word” may recall, U.S. involvement in post-war reconstruction in Germany largely consisted of maintaining as much of the Nazi infrastructure as possible while shielding war criminals from capture and prosecution. Against that backdrop, Jackson Browne was born in a military hospital in Heidelberg, Germany.”[11]

Gram Parsons of "The Flying Burrito Brothers": "...was the son of Major Cecil Ingram “Coon Dog” Connor II, a decorated military officer and bomber pilot who reportedly flew over 50 combat missions.”[12]

Jimi Hendrix of "The Jimi Hendrix Experience": "Hendrix was born on November 27, 1942, in Seattle, Washington, USA, while his father was stationed at an Army base in Oklahoma." [13]

Michael Jeffrey, Jimi Hendrix' Manager: Michael Jeffrey admitted to being an Intelligence Agent. Information was uncovered by Hendrix' biographers Harry Shapiro and Caesar Glebeek in their book, "Jimi Hendrix: Electric Gypsy; from rock historian R. Gary Patterson in his book, Hellbounds on Their Trail: Tales from the Rock 'n' Roll Graveyard" [14]; and from John McDermott and Eddie Kramer in their book, "Hendrix: Setting the Record Straight" [15]. The following is a summary of their collective findings:

- * Jeffrey often boasted of "undercover work against the Russians, or murder, mayhem and torture in foreign countries." Jeffrey's father said his son had been stationed in Egypt years earlier and could speak Russian.
- * Friends of Hendrix suspected Jeffrey was crooked and they (the friends) confiscated documents from his office which indicated he was embezzling large amounts of money from Jimi's concert performances. The friends gave the documents to Hendrix, who reportedly took legal actions to recover the embezzled money.
- * In July 1970, two months before his death, Hendrix broke all communications with Jeffrey. At that time, Hendrix told film director Chuck Wein: "The next time I go to Seattle will be in a pine box." 89
- * Two days after Hendrix's death, Michael Jeffrey confessed to recording engineer Alan Douglas that he was involved in the murder. "In my opinion," Douglas reportedly stated, "Jeffrey hated Hendrix".

Joni Mitchell: "...her father [Bill Anderson] [was] an officer in the Royal Canadian Air Force. During the war years, she moved with her parents to a number of bases in western Canada." [16]

"Colonel" Tom Parker, Elvis Presley's Manager: "...at about the age of 20 [he] joined the United States Army, despite the fact he was not a U.S. citizen [he was Dutch and his real name was Andreas Cornelis (Dries) van Kuijk, Wes Penre's comment]. Van Kuijk was stationed in Hawaii, at a base commanded by a Captain Tom Parker. After leaving the service, van Kuijk adopted the name Tom Parker." [18]

All these military connections are hardly coincidences. I strongly recommend that you read the whole series of articles by David McGowan. It is stunning to learn that all these people mentioned above (except Col. Tom Parker) moved approximately at the same time to Laurel Canyon in California, without knowing each other beforehand (at least that's what we are supposed to believe), and there they started the Hippie Movement together. And here is the key: they all had military connections!

For us who used to believe that the Hippie Movement was a grass root movement against the Vietnam War and authority better think again. David shows us without any doubt that the Hippie Culture which started out in Laurel Canyon, California, had shady origins to say the least, and corruption, crime, murder and you name it followed in its trail and was part of the daily life of the so-called "peace movement", which escalated into the Charles Manson murders. Manson himself, of course, was a central figure in the Hippie Peace Movement and good friends with among others Dennis Wilson of the Beach Boys and Neil Young.

Mind Control, Occultism, and Satanism in Rock Music



Fritz Springmeier

Occultism and science go hand in hand and one wouldn't do well without the other. There are several excellent books written on the subject of occultism and Satanism, among which Fritz Springmeier's and Cisco Wheeler's, "The Illuminati Formula Used to Create an Undetectable Total Mind Controlled Slave"[17] is perhaps one of the better in the genre. In this book, among other things, they mention that the music industry (and the Country Music Industry in particular) is loaded with artists who work as mind control programmers, and many of the musicians are mind control slaves with split personalities, themselves victims of MK ULTRA mind control. Mentioned are Kris Kristofferson, Jerry Lee Lewis, Glen Campbell, and Willie Nelson as being programmers, working for the Illuminati. The Country Music Industry is nothing but a

front for secret Illuminati drug smuggling, according to Fritz Springmeier, Cisco Wheeler, former Illuminati mind controlled slave Cathy O'Brien, and other victims of MK ULTRA who have come forth to speak the truth, fearing for their lives while doing so.

In Monarch Programming [an MK ULTRA offspring] the use of mirrors is a basic, important tool to make split multiple personalities. This may sound esoteric and unbelievable to those who are not at all familiar with the techniques, but after reading Springmeier's and Wheeler's book, the following becomes much clearer:

The "mental mirrors", which are programmed into the victim, create thousands of alters (artificial personalities), which can then be programmed in whatever way the Illuminati programmer wants. It's very similar to partitioning a computer hard drive into hundreds, (sometimes even thousands) of partitions and fill each partition with whatever information you want. When opening one of the hard drive partitions, you can access what is in there, but the specific section of the hard drive "doesn't know" what the other sections contain. When the mind is split, the handler and/or the programmer can then make any partition in the brain the "active" one, which means the personality which is programmed into that partition will be the main personality. By using trigger words or codes embedded into the program, the programmer/handler can then switch between the pre-programmed personalities of the victim and bring forth a totally different character, setting that one as "active".

This is very useful if you for example want to create a public person who is an excellent entertainer with a gentle personality as a front, someone who appears to be a balanced family person, and then by using trigger words he/she can change into a cold-blooded killer, a drug dealer, a spy or whatever you want to use him for. No one would have suspected this person, because whatever criminal act he/she is programmed to do, it's literally "out of character". And just like the example with the hard drive, the victim himself is often not aware of his different personalities and often doesn't even remember the crime he committed.

Here are some more excerpts from Springmeier/Wheeler's book in regards to mirrors:

"The child must learn to match identical items very early--even before they can speak. This is so they will be able to build mirror images into their mind. All the senses are trained for building the mirror images; for instance such as silks and cottons can be used for the sense of touch" Chapter 1 page 12. "The elements that make up who a person is--i.e. personality elements such as memories, are fractured. These fragments have in turn often been built up into full-blown personalities with all the elements of full-blown personalities. There is no "real" person, just as if you smash a mirror into a thousand pieces, there is no single piece that is the "real" original mirror but rather simply fragments that can in turn operate as mirrors.

However, there is still a primal self. Early splits are led to believe they are the core" Chapter 1 page 28. "Children are set in front of circus mirrors that make them taller or

smaller for programming. They are set in front of mirrors which duplicate their image." Chapter 4 page 64. "pg. 90 Book 3 Ozma of Oz, "Princess Langwidere's sitting-room was paneled with great mirrors, which reached from the ceiling to the floor; also the ceiling was composed of mirrors, and the floor was of polished silver that reflected every object upon it. So when Langwidere sat in her easy chair and played soft melodies upon her mandolin, her form was mirrored hundreds of times, in walls, and ceilings and floor, and whichever way..." This is the mirror programming that has been done to so many victims! Chapter 5 page 112. "Mirrors, and lots of them, are important in occult programming because they make images. They create so many internal images one doesn't know which way to go " [Chapter 10].

The following format the words in italic are direct quotes from Lena Pepitone's book which is entitled Marilyn Monroe Confidential An Intimate Personal Account, NY: Simon & Schuster, 1979. Â· p.16- "Floor-to-ceiling mirrors were everywhere. Even the dining alcove at the rear of the living room had a table with a mirrored top. All these mirrors didn't cheer things up." In programming Monarch slaves, mirrors are used a great deal. Within the Monarch slave's mind, countless mirror images are made. The slave sees thousands of mirrors everywhere in their mind. Because Marilyn was so stripped of any personal identity, she decorated her house as her mind looked on the inside--full of mirrors. Although other Monarchs may have some desires to decorate with mirrors, Marilyn is the most extreme case I know of filling one's house full of mirrors" [Chapter 12].

With this in mind, it's interesting to read the lyrics from the song called "Room full of mirrors" by Jimi Hendrix. The lyrics go:

*"I USED TO LIVE IN A ROOM FULL OF MIRRORS
ALL I COULD SEE WAS ME
WELL I TOOK MY SPIRIT AND I CRASHED MY MIRRORS
NOW THE WHOLE WORLD IS HERE FOR ME TO SEE
I'VE GOT A WHOLE WORLD THAT'S HERE FOR ME TO SEE
NOW I'M SEARCHING FOR MY LOVE TO BE*

*BROKEN GLASS WAS FALLING IN MY BRAIN
CUTTIN' AND SCREAMIN' AND CRYING IN MY HEAD
BROKEN GLASS WAS FALLING IN MY BRAIN
IT USED TO FALL ON MY DREAMS AND CUT ME IN MY BED
IT USED TO FALL ON MY DREAMS AND CUT ME IN MY BED
I SAID MAKING LOVE WAS STRANGE IN MY BED"*



Jimi Hendrix

The book (and movie) "The Wizard of Oz" is used in Illuminati mind control on a regular basis; this has been confirmed by many mind control survivors. Therefore it is interesting to note that Pink Floyd's incredibly successful album, "The Dark Side Of The Moon"[19] from 1973 seems to be tightly connected to "The Wizard of Oz" movie from 1939 in an interesting way, possibly to trigger mind control survivors. Here is a quote from Wikipedia:

"When the album is played simultaneously with the 1939 film The Wizard of Oz, numerous images from the film appear to synchronise with the music and lyrics. Band members firmly state the phenomenon, dubbed "Dark Side of the Rainbow" or "Dark Side of Oz" by fans, is a coincidence."[20]



Jim Morrison

Jim Morrison, the lead singer in "The Doors", who died from a heart attack at the age of 27, admitted to being possessed, and his band members, interviewed after his death, acknowledged the fact and that they themselves noticed this, especially when they played on stage. Jim was convinced he was possessed by the spirit of a dead shaman, who also was his musical guide and from whom he got his charisma. Whether this entity was actually what possessed him or not is up for debate, but there is no doubt that Jim was possessed by something. It shows clearly in this video clip. After Jim left The Doors, he claimed that the shaman had abandoned him and he was "alone with himself", which made him very lost and confused. He complained that his charisma and musical drive were gone due to that the shaman had left Jim's body.

Bob Dylan, Jewish singer, composer and poet, is perhaps one of our most admired artists now living. Though he supposedly converted to Christianity in the late 70s, he has been dedicated to the Jewish Mystery Religions and the occult most of his career. His "Christian Period" may very well have been sincere, but he is once again back where he started and his logo is that of Jewish Freemasonry and Egyptian Mystery Cults, as we can see here:



Bob Dylans' logo - These items come from

Another thing about Dylan, which I find quite interesting, is from an interview with Ed Bradley on "60 Minutes", around the time when Dylan released the first volume of his book, the trilogy: "Chronicles". I happened to watch it on video.google, more or less by accident (the video clip has since then been removed). Here Dylan suggests he made a bargain with the Devil. This is how the story goes:

Ed Bradley, in the beginning of the interview, asks Dylan how he could write such incredible songs in the 60s. Dylan replies that he really doesn't know; that they were "magically written", and that he can't write songs like that anymore. He also tells Bradley that he felt pretty early in his life that he had a certain "destiny" that he had to keep silent about. By the end of the interview, about 14 minutes and 50 seconds into it, Bradley asks:

- Why do you still do it...why are you still out here?

Dylan replies: - Well, it goes back to that destiny thing. I made a bargain with the...(here Dylan catches himself and doesn't complete the sentence. He continues): You know, a long time ago and...I'm...holding up my end...

Bradley: - What was your bargain?

Dylan: - To get where...ah...I am now.

Bradley (smiling): - Should I ask whom you made the bargain with?

Dylan (nervously smiling and stuttering) - With...with...with...yeah, with the Chief...eh...the Chief Commander...

Bradley: - Of this Earth??? (which is the Devil)

Dylan: - Uhm...of...of this Earth and the world we can't see (Dylan's smile and nervous laughter is shifting back to the melancholy sadness that has been his only expression throughout the whole interview up until Bradley asks about the Devil).

One important thing to remember, though, is that not all artists and musicians are mind controlled, and some don't know anything about what is really going on in the business. Besides that some parts of the industry don't make much sense, they just write it off as oddities. In fact, you don't need to put everybody under mind control to accomplish your goal. As long as the trend makers are either controlled or "one of them" by free will, the rest will follow. When a new trend is created by one or a few artists, more artists will start creating similar kind of music, and the snowball is rolling. The ones who follow often do so without any knowledge of what's going on behind the scenes; they are just milk cows to the Industry.

The Origins of Rock Music

Most people think that rock music started in the 1950s and was a new musical invention. In fact, rock music is an ancient music form, originating from the old Mystery Religions:

"Since the launching of the Beatles as an international project via TV in 1963, "rock" has been the most influential recruiter to Satanism. Rock was created, and is still coordinated by Crowley's followers and by the OTO network, in cooperation with WICCA. It is, not so incidentally, also the Satanist's biggest money-maker, and believed to provide the chief logistical support for deployments and other activities of the OTO-WICCA efforts world-wide.

There is nothing spontaneous or accidental about "rock." It is a product of classical studies of the ancient Phrygian terrorist cult of Satan-Dionysos, the model for the Roman Bacchic cults of similar characteristics. Crowley's control of the "rock industry" has been documented by a team of [private] investigators, who have also noted, that in addition to the Satanist lyrics, Satanist messages embedded sublimely in rock recordings are a key feature of this subversive operation.

The "rock rhythm" itself is copied from the old Dionysian-Bacchic cults. Even without the drugs and sexual orgies which are characteristic features of hard-core rock affairs, repeated, frequent, hours-long exposure to constant repetition of "rock rhythms" produces lasting, drug-like effects on the mind of the victim. Reducing sexual practices to the level of bestiality, is a crucial feature of Satanism in all historical periods studied, from Phrygian Cybele-Dionysos cult-period onward." [21]



Aleister Crowley
(with the same occult symbol
in the middle of the pyramid
as on Bob Dylan's logo above)

For those unfamiliar with Aleister Crowley mentioned in the quote above, he was a Freemason, a magician, an occultist and the Grand Master of the OTO (Ordo Templi Orientis), which is an occult order, based on the teaching of the old Egyptian and Eastern Mystery Religions, still alive and practiced in today's society, often by people in high positions inside business, politics and entertainment. Many rock musicians, such as Jimmy Page and John

Bonham (deceased) in former Led Zeppelin, Sting, The Beatles, The Rolling Stones, Ozzy Osbourne, The Eagles, David Bowie and The Doors, to name a few, see Crowley as their mentor and spiritual guide. Jimmy Page has one of the largest collections of

Crowley's books in the world and even bought his property by Lake Lochness in Scotland. Crowley named himself "The Beast 666", which is Satan's number.[22]

Gavin Baddeley[23], another Crowley student, is the head of Church of Satan in Great Britain, and the author of the book, "Lucifer Rising: Sin, Devil Worship, and Rock'n'Roll"[24]. This is actually an excellent resource if you really want to know what the music industry is all about. In the book he is interviewing artists that are overtly and covertly satanic, many of them also admitting to being members of the Church of Satan, which makes shocking reading. The book definitely kills the myth that occultism and Satanism in rock music is just a gimmick; it's the real thing. The information comes directly from the horse's mouth.

The Destruction of Fine Art

Years ago, I believe in the 1990s, there was a documentary on Television about a famous young New York "painter", who sat in a bar with a reporter, bragging over his art, drinking whisky like water. Then he showed the reporter his art gallery. Well in there, you could see about twenty painters creating paintings like if it was in a factory. Ten, maybe twenty unfinished canvases were lined up against the wall, and the painters walked from painting to painting, back and forth, and added something new to each one. Our famous, bragging "painter phenomenon" with the whisky glass looked at the finished paintings and either accepted or rejected them. Then he put HIS signature on them, although he never even used one brush stroke on any of them. Later he sold a painting for around \$800,000.00. The real painters, who had created his work, were nothing more than slave labor and were poorly paid.

This is the effect of the OTO-connected Andy Warhol, who finally destroyed fine art in the 60's with his so called pop-art. He said in an interview something to the effect that "fine art is dead - this is the art of the New Era" (referring to his own pop-art). An act of rebellion or an act with a purpose to degrade art like they've done with music? Warhol was a big puppet for the Illuminati Elite; by degrading the art we also degrade the human spirit.

Picasso once said that to be able to create a good "alternative" art form and even abstract art, you basically must be an excellent traditional painter first. He was right, and if you look at his early work, you can see that he was mastering traditional painting before he changed styles into what he became famous for. But his wise words now seem to be forgotten.

Put in Perspective

In the beginning of this article we talked about Hollywood and the Music Industry as propaganda machines, which is exactly what they are. Entertainment - yes, but with a specific message. You may say that of course there are rock groups that are overtly Satanic and destructive, but there are also artists that are gentle, writing beautiful

songs about love and harmony. How can they possibly be part of the Agenda? But they are, often without their knowledge. This is how it works, in a nutshell:

The Illuminati works with the principles of Yin and Yang. There has to be a balance; that's why many of them also are philanthropists to counter the negativity they are involved in. If all music was dark and Satanic in its nature, most people would reject it. There has to be music for everybody, but they also know that where you put your intention and your energy, that's where you get results. And if you watch Hollywood movies and listen to the lyrics of your music heroes and are knowledgeable about the occult and the Illuminati Agenda, you will soon discover how much occult symbolism and covert promotion for a World Government and a unity of all people and races into one united world there is in the context. There is nothing wrong with being united, and many people embrace it, such as the New Age Movement (another culture created by the Illuminati). However, they don't know what uniting means in this case and what the end product will be. They only know that their heroes are singing about love and unity and it sounds like a good thing. The Power Elite is not stupid, they know how the human mind works.

This is how art, music and film are intertwined with the New World Order Agenda:

1. Let's say that the Illuminati is ready to move on to the next level of control over the world and they need to indoctrinate people in a new way to have their support. Much of the planning is political and financial in nature and is happening behind the scenes, but two of their most powerful instruments are Hollywood and the Music Industry, because that is where they can reach the masses. So they are deciding to set a new trend to promote their latest strategy.
2. They use mind controlled people (musicians/actors/producers etc.) and other greedy artists, who have sworn obedience to the cause to set this trend, in exchange for wealth, drugs, groupies and/or whatever they want, in order to be satisfied. Those controlled artists and actors are heavily promoted with techniques learnt from Nazi Germany, which developed the most extraordinary techniques to manipulate the masses that this world has ever seen. L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Scientology, confessed to his disciples in writing that he used Goebbels' Propaganda Machine to get people into the cult (and keep them there). The Illuminati have no problems promoting whatever they want, and have people respond like they want them to.
3. The "trend-makers" set the direction for the new trends, and people will start worshipping those new idols.
4. Other (often more talented) musicians follow up on that trend and create their own version of the new idea. Those musicians also get contracts with the Record Companies, and can be ordinary people like you and I, who have never been tampered with in mind control programs like MK ULTRA and Project Monarch. Those musicians (and actors) don't have to be severely mind controlled to unwittingly help out with the

Agenda of the Elite. They just jump on the same bandwagon as the trend-makers, and the snowball is starting to roll. Thus, the Illuminati, who basically invented the trend, can sit back and watch. We, the citizens, are doing the rest for them. And of course, there is a financial aspect to it as well; whatever it takes to make an extra buck. Thus, they also sign up artists they know will probably only have one hit and then they throw them out.

5. Other gifted musicians and actors, who are creating art that goes outside the Agenda – or against it – have little chance to get their message out broadly, because nobody at the top of the Industry (where the money is) is willing to promote them. It is the same pattern as within politics. Only those who are promoted by the super-wealthy Elite stand a chance. The International Bankers (The Illuminati) are the ones who own the Industry. As soon as someone outside the Agenda is creating something new (may it be a new type of music trend, a new label with contrary or new fresh ideas) which is either against their interests or a threat in the sense of competition, the Illuminati is quick to buy them out. If the Company or the persons refuse to sell, they are threatened. We all have seen Mafia Movies. That is exactly how it works.

So are we supposed to stop listening to the music we've always liked after have read this article? It's up to each one of us to make that decision, but for mass mind control like this to work, the receiver has to be ignorant of what is going on or it won't work. I am torn myself, because I love some of the old music from the 60s-70s and I still listen to it with pleasure, but without being indoctrinated and seeing the musicians as heroes. On the other hand, by buying the music, I support this criminal industry, which I don't like to do. So that's where I stand, in all honesty.

Conclusion

From what we have discussed in this article, we can see the pattern. It is no coincidence that so many mega rock stars have military and Intelligence family ties. It's within the Military complex and the Intelligence Agencies that mind control takes place, and many of those rock stars are either under mind control or just greedy, willing to follow any agenda to get an abundance of money, sex and drugs. We also see that behind it all lurk the secret societies with their occult knowledge. The guru for many rock stars is Aleister Crowley, a magician who spent his life in and out of asylums due to the rituals he practiced and all the drugs he took. Also, people close to him had a strange tendency to die before their time. But he had great occult knowledge and this knowledge is used within the music/film industries as well as high up in the Illuminati.

The reason why we have financial meltdown, why life is so hectic and why all these wars are going on all over the planet is because there is a secret powerful cabal of occult practitioners behind the scenes creating this chaos with a long term goal to accomplish a One World Government where no one is free and nothing but slave labor to those in power. This is a goal they have been working on for centuries and it's a huge task to accomplish, and they know that they would have little chance to reach

there unless they had Hollywood and the Music Industry to use as major propaganda machines.

On the bright side, people are currently waking up to this fact and start getting their voices heard. However, we are racing against time, because the Power Elite is quite close to accomplishing their goals and we need to act now if we will stand a chance. Once they succeed, it will be next to impossible to reverse the effects.

End notes and References:

[0] ^ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/MKULTRA>

[1] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim_Morrison#Early_years; <http://www.illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>

[2] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frank_Zappa#Early_life

[3] ^ <http://www.illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>

[4] ^ ibid.

[5] ^ [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Phillips_\(musician\)#Early_life](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Phillips_(musician)#Early_life)

[6] ^ <http://www.illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>

[7] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stephen_Stills#Early_years

[8] ^ <http://www.illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>

[9] ^ ibid.

[10] ^ ibid.

[11] ^ ibid. See

also: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jackson_Browne#Early_life_and_songwriter_fo...

[12] ^ <http://www.illuminati-news.com/articles2/00201.html>

[13] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jimi_hendrix#Early_life

[14] ^ <http://www.amazon.com/Jimi-Hendrix-Electric-Harry-Shapiro/dp/0312130627>

[15] ^ <http://www.amazon.com/Hendrix-Setting-Straight-Edward-Kramer/dp/04463943...>

[16] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joni_Mitchell#Early_life

[17] ^ <http://www.amazon.com/Illuminati-formula-create-undetectable-controlled/...>

[18] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Colonel_Tom_Parker#Real_birthplace

[19] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Dark_Side_of_the_Moon

[20] ^ *ibid.*

[21] ^ http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sociopolitica/esp_sociopol_lucytrust03...

[22] ^ To read more about the Illuminati, occultism, secret societies and and Aleister Crowley, see the following sections of my website: The Illuminati, Secret Societies and Occultism. Occultism in relation to entertainment, see section The Occult Rock Music.

[23] ^ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gavin_Baddeley

[24] ^ http://www.amazon.com/s/ref=nb_ss_gw/105-3916154-7459636?url=search-alia...

Comments

Comment 12/28/08: M.A., former Insider said:

FYI re: article on site about music. I went to Pressley's Graceland in 1989, occultic symbols all over the place, I was unaware of my involvement but kept thinking this is creepy and why did people think this guy was so great? I couldn't wait to leave.

Willie Nelson, big part of the organization I talked to you about. I absolutely hate him. I can't listen to him or see his face. Something inside wants to hurt him very badly, don't know why, have an idea...

Too bad the author doesn't mention the Eagles song - Hotel California which is about the church of Satan. Additionally, one of the Sting albums covers on the back has him doing a shaman dance. Right after I became a Christian, the first thing I heard was to get rid of all my occultic music - I didn't realize I had any, the first thing to go I was told was the Beatles, then Sting. After I smashed everything with a hammer - I had to otherwise, I would have kept them. I was told to clean out my "Christian" books, when I argued about the first author, I was told that the person was NOT a Christian, just a fraud. I was shocked. Many people still watch this person on tv. It is sad.

Comment 12/26/08: B said:

I just read your article "How the CIA and Military Control the Music Industry". First, let me thank you for doing my homework! You're 100correct, not one single error! But

don't think it's just moder"music". Who financed the gypsies to spread their immoral filth all over Europe over hundreds of years? Haven't investigated, but I bet it was the Jews. What kind of musical changes did they bring? Destroyed spiritual music. How about Beethoven? How about Handel's Messiah? What was before Handel? Gregorian chants. Listen to the difference. Handel gets you all excited, Gregorian chants calm you down. Which is more spiritual? So, music went from sedate and holy, to exciting, then romantic, then flippant, then loud and out of control, then to what we have today, which is little more than a drum beat for war and the breeding of hatred. Can you see how immorality crept in bit by bit in that sequence?

The reactions of your other readers are exactly like the reactions of drug addicts when told of their addiction, is it not? What does this tell you? Music is a powerful drug, and it probably hits all the same centers of the brain as a drug does. It can be used for good or evil. Of course, now it is used for the latter, and has even been weaponized. Incidentally, music by very definition has two components: melody and beat. Where's the melody in today's "music" like (c)rap? By very definition, we cannot even call it music.

I stopped watching TV at 16, in 1976. I moved to a mountaintop in the middle of nowhere in the Dominican Republic 4 years ago to, among other reasons, distance myself from what is coming in the US and the rest of the "developed" world. When the rest of you wonder where food will come from, I'm farming a mountainside by hand. Doesn't pay well, but I eat well ;) That move is when I quit watching movies (at first not willingly so). I also changed my musical tastes to Dominican music (bachata), but finally quit listening to music altogether for about 2 years, then ended up listening to nothing but ancient chants: Hindu, Christian and Buddhist. You may want to try that. Good medicine to get the crap out of your psyche/soul. I am going to read the rest of your articles this week. I only have Internet access once a week.

Again,
THANK YOU VERY, VERY MUCH!!!

Comment 12/25/08: Derek said:

That was great.

Wes, this adds some stunning further information to your research: dive right in!

Playlist: The Workings of Evil

Description: What is Rihannas song Umbrella about? Is it about a device that protects us from the rain? Is it about a young womans love for a man? Is it about a young womans vagina; her umbrella which opens when rain falls, when it is wet? Building upon the spiritual concepts revealed in The Creator, the gods, Evil, and the

Manipulation of Humanity, this documentary elaborates further on the demonic manipulation technology called possession. This documentary is the third in a series of films by Lenon Honor. www.lenonhonorfilms.com

http://www.youtube.com/view_play_list?p=F94D769E3AF139A8

This documentary, Demons in the Outfield; Pedophilic Baseball, reveals the use of subliminal messages in the Disney film Angels in the Outfield. Film maker Lenon Honor suggests that magic, witchcraft, sorcery, spells, chants, demons, fairies, etc. have been represented in virtually every major Disney film. Lenon Honor further asserts that many of the films produced by Disney are rooted in the occult and are used to program children to accept occultic principles and ideals.

Using Angels in the Outfield as an example, Lenon Honor establishes the regrettable reality that the indoctrination process employed by Disney includes not only magic, witchcraft, and Satanism, but also pedophilia.

Demons in the Outfield; Pedophilic Baseball is the 1st in a series of films dedicated to the analysis of the Magic of Disney. Other films in the series will further expose the Evil intent prevalent in Disney films; an intent that is global in nature and cosmic in origin.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-72sev4q1y8>

Comment 12/23/08: Ed said:

Hi Wes: I got to your website, to read the above titled article, from rene.com.

I don't know who you address your article to but it sure isn't me. I'm 70 and have always been my own boss, being an atheist, logical, and enjoying common sense in an era where few exhibit these traits. Not inherited but developed since I was in my early 20s. As long as there is one black sheep that means that all sheep are not white. I'm a black sheep. Only I influence myself, nothing touches me from without. I'm aware that the U.S. Government is not my government although I have to live under it, it doesn't touch me either. My great, happy, peaceful life is 100% my own.

I have been enjoying music since I was a kid in Puerto Rico and enjoyed all forms of it from classical to '80s "new wave" since that's when I stopped listening to the radio and buying LPs. The CDs that I enjoy are mostly compilations of Top 40 hits. I tell you this because some of the artists I have enjoyed are mentioned in your article (The Doors, The Mamas and the Papas, C.S.N.Y., Jimi Hendryx, Elvis, etc.) and you make them sound as if they have or had some kind of control over their listeners. Far from it. If their songs are not enjoyable to my standards, they don't get listened to. Whatever

they spout, outside of their music, has no interest to me. The only person who affected me emotionally was John Lennon until I read a book by his former lover, May Pang, which turned me off to him publicly, except for his popular hits. So I'm not swayed.

We are under the control of the illuminati? Show me how my life is affected by such. I get up and until I go back to bed, all of my decisions are based entirely by the way I think and the things I like and no one convinces me against my thinking for I'm very aware of what's right and what's wrong and I prefer to act only on what's right, as long as no one is affected negatively by my actions.

You and David Icke, and I'm sure others, have a strange way of thinking especially if you espouse religious thinking. Perhaps you mean that the people affected are those who are nonthinkers, mental sheep if you will. I'm not and I know what side of my bread it's buttered on. Don't make waves, live a happy and uneventful life and you can get through it without the kind of hassles and control you say others are suffering from, especially from music.

Music is music. If it's harmonious and melodic, it's enjoyed by me. If it's discordant, I don't. I've lived my 70 years exposed to music and it's always just for my pure enjoyment. Nothing in music affects me except emotionally and my emotions are under my control. Perhaps you ought to consider changing your lifestyle and enjoying life instead of dealing with conspiracies, etc., that do not affect you unless you prefer to let them.

I don't believe there's any substance in the title of your article. I do not see any influence on music (up to mid-1980s and I don't care about today's) by the CIA or Military. Is hip-hop, rap, etc., really their creation? I don't think so. There will always be those who control and those who are controlled. And also, those who can see both sides and remain neutral. Such is me.

Cordially,
Ed



Wes Penre is a researcher, journalist, the owner of the domain Illuminati News and is the publisher of the same. He has been researching Globalization and the New World Order and exposed the big players behind the scenes for more than a decade now. He has published his research on the Internet at the above domains, which are currently updated to keep people informed what is going on. You can also find his articles linked up, discussed and republished all over the Internet.

In addition, he has done spiritual research to present a solution to the problems of this world. His MySpace website address is: <http://www.myspace.com/wespenre>. You can also visit his blog and make comments at <http://wespenre.blogspot.com/>.

How To Rout Out Intelligence Agents - A Facebook Debate/Discussion With Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - Feb 2012

Thu, 02/23/2012 - 17:48 — [Arthur Cristian](#)

How To Rout Out Intelligence Agents

Fukyiro Pinion

A Facebook Debate/Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
And Fukyiro Pinion
Love For Life



February 2012

Link: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/3313402321963>

Fukyiro Pinion posted to Arthur Cristian

Hi again. Can't find the original post on your wall, so...

I appreciate the time you are taking to try to answer my questions. Please quit assuming I have not tried to absorb and digest what you are presenting. I have read a great deal of your website over the last 2 years. I watched 90%... of the vids you provided links for. There is absolutely no reason a single video lasting 63 mins can't sufficiently capture the elements necessary to effectively explain your entire program, and avoid wasting anyone's time. I realize that it may not be sufficient to answer everyone's questions, but what I am asking you to explain is inherent to your presentation. I hope this feedback gives you something to consider when editing any future presentations.

Now, onto your reply....

"Community immunity is the key"

Ah, immunity.

HOW will you obtain/establish immunity, and how will the members benefit from it?

How can you justify 'DO NO HARM' while simultaneously telling me that members will eventually be harmed by the System that will not ignore Kindoms?

Further, and more importantly, WHY would the System be concerned about Kindoms if they actually have immunity?

WHY would anyone be arrested if immunity has been secured?

:O

Can you tell I've asked these questions before?

Let's continue...

"If you read "The Steps to Kindom", it is all clearly laid out, step by step."

If this were true, I wouldn't have waited to discuss immunity until now.

I posted that Southpark vid to emphasize the failure to explain "Step 2", which is indicative of how I feel when I can't readily answer these questions for myself. It is only in your last reply that the term 'immunity' has arisen, and even now I do not know HOW you plan on arriving at it.

"...we cannot say exactly what the unique collective of all of us will create."

Fine. Does this mean that if immunity isn't important to "the unique collective", that it is abandoned as a element of the program?

See, I'm not asking you about the future, nor do I expect you to draw me a blueprint of how others will behave, but I am asking you about the DESIGN of the entire program, the principles they are based upon, how the program will function, and HOW THE SYSTEM WILL TREAT YOU. These are a direct consequence of the DESIGN (step 2, if you will), and are absolutely mandatory to KNOW - as a matter of design AND for the sake of the members who you admittedly expect will be harmed/killed trying to defend it.

Let's keep going.....

1) scrutinise all information

Based upon what as the fulcrum?

2) connect with others to form tribes,

Would this include establishing a hierarchy, rules, etc?

3) sell up fiction to pool together to get land,

A fiction? Please explain in detail. Seriously, IN DETAIL.

4) work closely together to establish infrastructure

How will the resources for this infrastructure be obtained?

5) we can move out into larger Kin Domains, still putting energy into the central infrastructure (school, gardens, healing centre, etc)

And by what NAME shall the securing of land be for any DOMAIN?

WHO's NAME will securing land for these shared/centralized uses be in?

6) spreading information about how to live without harm

Sounds like PEACE to me, but HOW will this be secured?

Obviously this is related to immunity, so it's important to discuss the details.

7) This remedy has come over the years of learning

There's that term "remedy" again. What REMEDY? Does your program have a LEGAL element to it? I am compelled to presume it must since you also use the TERM "immunity". If so, I haven't heard a single word about what the LEGAL principles are, or what they are based upon. Is this intentional, or are you using these TERMS expecting I won't notice them, or....???

8) we cannot change our information to fit the image you are trying to fit us into.

Sadly, the ONLY image I have so far is communal dirt farmers getting plowed by the System for non-compliance, but since you claim that you have learned this hard lesson already, I expect (and rightfully so) that you would be able to answer any/all of my questions without resorting to poetic nonsense that is incapable of addressing the legal and practical ramifications of what you are espousing as a real-life solution.

9) If you really want to comprehend our work and the remedy that arises from it, you will have to make the effort and put the time in.

No, I don't actually. You are presenting the info and making the claims, so it is you who must present the evidence to substantiate it. Since you claim there already exists a "remedy", then HOW is it established, and by what means? Since you believe it's possible for the Kindoms to have "immunity", then HOW is it established, and by what means?

See a pattern appearing yet? :|

For the record, in +20 years of MY experience, 95% of the people who claim to have answers but don't directly provide them are the ones responsible for getting others who trusted them sent to prison....and typically after getting them to spend their money. We use to call them Patriots-for-profit.

I would think after your education with David Wynn Miller you'd understand why I must demand we cut through the poetic rhetoric that only serves to persuade me that you simply do not actually have the answers for my questions, and I am just giving you far too much credit.

I mean no insult, but if a single human is HARMED because I didn't pursue this course of questioning, then how could either of use excuse ourselves, right?

Peace

17 February at 04:14

Arthur Cristian

You posted the same discussion you instigated in three locations... We posted our replies in these three locations.

- 1: http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=371077619588065&id=1649...
 2. http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=331673390209757&id=1518...
 3. http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=341335915887491&id=1180...
-

Fukyiro Pinion

Anyone who is advocating 'revolution' has an appointment head-bashing with the System. While I agree with your sentiments, and the perspective on life your family has shared with us, there must be a practical, real-life methodology to arrive where you are pointing, and I would really like to discuss what that methodology is and how it is implemented without keeping the same appointment that 'Anastasia' has made with the System by proclaiming a revolution. Thanks.

Tuesday at 17:07 14th February 2012

Arthur Cristian

Hi Fukyiro Pinion, read the "Steps Of Kindom" to find most, if not all your answers: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256> -The final update/revision for this plan of action will be uploaded shortly, check this link again in about a weeks time. Life is a team effort and it will be a team effort that will get us out of "The System" back to co-

creation of the dream of life/MAN. We uploaded another video which covers a lot of information spread out in many of our videos. Will embed it below. Learning how to bounce back the cursers to their makers is also very important and the first video posted on your wall above covers some of this and this article covers the rest: Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned" <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183> - Amongst so many points of view raised which provide answers to your questions and concerns, the videos also explain how compromised we are and how we have to use our brains in clever ways to minimise any unnecessary harm as we make the changes to return to nature. Our last 6 years, as documented in the love for life website, has been a journey of learning who we really are, what we are really part of, what is our true purpose and how to create a way of life that is paradise, a responsibility that assures everyone has freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance, do no harm for all of life, no loss of uniqueness to anyone or anything and no slaves or rulers.

All the best
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256>

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iH25tucSZSo>

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GMgcLqO7VrQ>

http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=371077619588065&id=1649...
www.facebook.com

17 February at 23:09

Fukyiro Pinion

This is more to the point:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256>

"It is possible to get those of "The System" off your back by telling them you are not the owner of that intellectual property - the name - and to go to the owner of that intellectual property to resolve the claims they are mistakenly making against you. However, they can then produce evidence of you taking responsibility for the name because of all the contracts you have made with "The System" using that name. When you sign up for the services of "The System", the gas, electricity, phone, internet,

mortgage, registration, passport, permit, certificate, money, credit, bond, trust, lien, etc, of "The System", you are providing them with evidence that you do take responsibility for the name and that they have the right party. They then see you as a liar and/or a pirate stealing/misappropriating the copyright holder's intellectual property that they are administering, for private/personal gain, etc. You cannot disassociate from the name if you are using/renting it for your benefit. You can only disassociate from the name if you are prepared to give up all the benefits of "The System" and have no contracts with "The System".

It's not enough to quit using/benefiting from The System because unilateral withdrawal from these contracts is considered a breach of contract, which causes the System to begin exerting it's force in order to secure one's compliance.

Since Their record shows you still belong to Them (as one of it's citizens), simply ignoring them will only bring Their wrath, and also, it does not address the responsibility that you mention.

Presume one is willing to "give up all the benefits of The System", how does one effectuate formally ending the contracts so that The System itself is willing to agree and recognize it? HOW does one "go to the owner [the State] of the intellectual property [strawman]", and what methods are used to "resolve the claims" despite the evidence the State can produce to show one IS BOUND to these various contracts?

What are the specific means and methods that need to be used in order to achieve this peacefully, and with the acknowledgment of the State?

The Steps Of Kindom

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256>

Wednesday at 10:47

Arthur Cristian

With clear intention, focus and absolute determination we bounce the curses back to their makers, let them and all their beneficiaries, loved ones & associates process the curses, regardless of how far and wide they may be, while we live for, walk the talk and give life to the co-creation of the dream of life.

We have the gift of life to set in motion the thoughts (images) we are thinking/contemplating on daily.

Unless we create pure and sincere light (way of life) there is no light for those lost to the darkness ("The System" of non-sense) to return to.

Expending our life energy on "The System" and any of its intellectual property is not creating remedy (light), is a distraction (shadows) from remedy and they keep us trapped in a sustained twilight, stuck in between the pull of the dark (non-sense/unconsciousness/anti-life/death-harm to life) and the pull of light (sense/consciousness/life), refusing to allow the awakening brilliant sunlight to burst forth and embrace us in the glorious daylight of our own making.

So while we are all severely compromised we need to cleverly use our brains in creating and making the steps that have us return to SENSE and away from the heavy grip of NON-SENSE.

The "Steps Of Kindom" and the other videos we've been posting recently help us clearly in achieving a life of everlasting freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance, do no harm for all of life, no loss of uniqueness to everyone and everything and no need for slaves and rulers.

We have to be seen to be doing something where we are taking full-responsibility for everything we think, feel and do which is all about becoming conscious of all the ways we support and cause harm and learning how to withdraw from doing harm.

All the best
Arthur Cristian

Wednesday at 14:03

The Steps Of Kindom
by Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256>

7th February 2012

17 February at 23:10

Fukyiro Pinion

I'm gonna continue asking you the same question as long as you continue to give me the same answers.

You speak of taking full responsibility for our lives, but you don't explain HOW this is accomplished. You speak of building communities despite you know full well that such attempts are attacked by the System itself. You accurately describe the hole the Freemasons are digging for themselves, but you can't provide a better answer to describe how your solution is suppose to address the same issues successfully. You don't get to blow this off with New Age rhetoric while you and your family suffer the abuses The System is dealing you.

In effect, what you are asking me to do is suspend my disbelief concerning something you have not addressed that is critical to the success of the ideas you are leading people towards.

<http://www.southparkstudios.com/clips/151040/the-underpants-business>

You use terms like "remedy" knowing this applies to external conditions relating to the System, and then speak of solutions in terms that are applicable only to the inner condition. Sorry, but the System doesn't give a rip about your inner paradigm, and that should be self-evident given your own personal fiasco and your inability to deal with it favorably and peacefully.

I know you are well versed in the Freemasons movement's methods enough to speak to them in their own language, as it is with David Winn Miller, et al. I can't imagine you haven't studied David Parker William's info, but that's my presumption. Given you have studied, do you expect me to accept the only answer you can give me is some supernatural, jedi mind trick that is suppose to magically make the System blind to Kindom activities? I don't think that is what you expect to happen, is it?

So, if I have to cut & paste my last post in order to repeat my questions, I'll do it, but I'm certain you can understand what I'm after here. Thanks.

<http://www.southparkstudios.com/clips/151040/the-underpants-business>

Wednesday at 14:49

South Park: Gnomes - The Underpants Business

www.southparkstudios.com

The boys go to the gnomes' cave and learn about their underpants business. The gnomes agree to tell them about corporate takeovers.

17 February at 23:10

Arthur Cristian

Community immunity is the key, as you would discover if you read and watch our articles and videos. No, "The System" will not be blind to us and will no doubt send in their heavies from time to time. If there are many of us, all committed to hanging in there no matter what, Kindom continues, even if some of us get hurt along the way. If one is arrested, many go down to the Police station. If someone is being threatened with a gun, there are many others saying, "You can shoot him/her but you'll have to shoot all of us to stop this."

If you read "The Steps to Kindom", it is all clearly laid out, step by step. Do we have a blueprint of exactly what will happen? No, because we are not control freaks suspending the future in one present image we're possessed by just because it suits our agenda/version of reality, so we have no certainty about all the new experiences that will arise as we keep learning along the way and how that will expand what we are doing. Also, we are all unique and we cannot say exactly what the unique collective of all of us will create.

So let's start - scrutinise all information, connect with others to form tribes, sell up fiction to pool together to get land, work closely together to establish infrastructure, at the same time working through all our attitudes, beliefs and conditioning of "The System" so that we leave them behind. As we become "clean" of "The System", we can move out into larger Kin Domains, still putting energy into the central infrastructure (school, gardens, healing centre, etc), be involved in and invite in wider community so that we are out in the open with nothing to hide. Besides spreading information about how to live without harm, this also lessens attacks from "The System" as they have to come out in the open to hassle us.

This remedy has come over the years of learning along the way, making mistakes, using our lives as guinea pigs, taking the gems and ditching the rubbish. We cannot explain things more simply than we already have. If you don't agree with what we are saying, that is fine - free will is one of our gifts of life but we cannot change our information to fit the image you are trying to fit us into. If you really want to comprehend our work and the remedy that arises from it, you will have to make the effort and put the time in. We cannot explain six intense years in a small Facebook post, although.....

In another nutshell: DO NO HARM

Put this with LIFE IS A TEAM EFFORT and you pretty much have it. The rest is just the detail.

BTW, we are not into New Age rhetoric as the New Age movement is a system engineered religion promoting greed, selfishness and narcissism.

Full responsibility = taking full responsibility for everything we think feel and do. This means routing out the thoughts, feelings and actions that have us support and perpetuate "The System" of harm-doing and focusing on the thoughts, feelings and actions that create the do no harm lives we dream. We are focusing on inspiring others to change the way they think because this is the only way we will achieve anything collectively. By inspiring others all around us to focus on images that provide freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance, do no harm for all of life, protect uniqueness for everyone and anything, without slaves and rulers, and, collectively we give life to these thoughts, we will set paradise in motion.

We live for the dream of Kindom and others who live for Kindom can count on us because we take full-responsibility for this dream. There is no back-door, we don't live for another dream "The System", regardless of version.

Life is in your image.

If the information we provide does not meet your image then it's a clear sign for you to keep searching elsewhere.

The dream of Kindom lives for those who live for this image.

Life is a gift.

Life comes with full responsibility.

This is explained in our videos and articles over and over again.

Also, an example of how we scrutinise information, routing out all forms of non-sense that are the thoughts and ideas of other men and women they are re-presenting can be observed here:

Finally, we are not each others masters, there is no contract or obligation that enforcers us to perform for each other's demands.

All the best
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Wednesday at 22:41 16th February 2012

17 February at 23:10

Fukyiro Pinion

Hi again.

I appreciate the time you are taking to try to answer my questions.

Please quit assuming I have not tried to absorb and digest what you are presenting. I have read a great deal of your website over the last 2 years. I watched 90% of the vids you provided links for. There is absolutely no reason a single video lasting 63 mins can't sufficiently capture the elements necessary to effectively explain your entire program, and avoid wasting anyone's time. I realize that it may not be sufficient to answer everyone's questions, but what I am asking you to explain is inherent to your presentation. I hope this feedback gives you something to consider when editing any future presentations.

Now, onto your reply....

"Community immunity is the key"

Ah, immunity.

HOW will you obtain/establish immunity, and how will the members benefit from it?

How can you justify 'DO NO HARM' while simultaneously telling me that members will eventually be harmed by the System that will not ignore Kindoms?

Further, and more importantly, WHY would the System be concerned about Kindoms if they actually have immunity?

WHY would anyone be arrested if immunity has been secured?

:O

Can you tell I've asked these questions before?

Let's continue...

"If you read "The Steps to Kindom", it is all clearly laid out, step by step."

If this were true, I wouldn't have waited to discuss immunity until now.

I posted that Southpark vid to emphasize the failure to explain "Step 2", which is indicative of how I feel when I can't readily answer these questions for myself. It is only in your last reply that the term 'immunity' has arisen, and even now I do not know HOW you plan on arriving at it.

"...we cannot say exactly what the unique collective of all of us will create."

Fine. Does this mean that if immunity isn't important to "the unique collective", that it is abandoned as a element of the program?

See, I'm not asking you about the future, nor do I expect you to draw me a blueprint of how others will behave, but I am asking you about the DESIGN of the entire program, the principles they are based upon, how the program will function, and HOW THE SYSTEM WILL TREAT YOU. These are a direct consequence of the DESIGN (step 2, if you will), and are absolutely mandatory to KNOW - as a matter of design AND for the sake of the members who you admittedly expect will be harmed/killed trying to defend it.

Let's keep going.....

1) scrutinise all information

Based upon what as the fulcrum?

2) connect with others to form tribes,

Would this include establishing a hierarchy, rules, etc?

3) sell up fiction to pool together to get land,

A fiction? Please explain in detail. Seriously, IN DETAIL.

4) work closely together to establish infrastructure

How will the resources for this infrastructure be obtained?

5) we can move out into larger Kin Domains, still putting energy into the central infrastructure (school, gardens, healing centre, etc)

And by what NAME shall the securing of land be for any DOMAIN?

WHO's NAME will securing land for these shared/centralized uses be in?

6) spreading information about how to live without harm

Sounds like PEACE to me, but HOW will this be secured?

Obviously this is related to immunity, so it's important to discuss the details.

7) This remedy has come over the years of learning

There's that term "remedy" again. What REMEDY? Does your program have a LEGAL element to it? I am compelled to presume it must since you also use the TERM "immunity". If so, I haven't heard a single word about what the LEGAL principles are, or what they are based upon. Is this intentional, or are you using these TERMS expecting I won't notice them, or....???

8) we cannot change our information to fit the image you are trying to fit us into.

Sadly, the ONLY image I have so far is communal dirt farmers getting plowed by the System for non-compliance, but since you claim that you have learned this hard lesson already, I expect (and rightfully so) that you would be able to answer any/all of my questions without resorting to poetic nonsense that is incapable of addressing the legal and practical ramifications of what you are espousing as a real-life solution.

9) If you really want to comprehend our work and the remedy that arises from it, you will have to make the effort and put the time in.

No, I don't actually. You are presenting the info and making the claims, so it is you who must present the evidence to substantiate it. Since you claim there already exists a "remedy", then HOW is it established, and by what means? Since you believe it's possible for the Kindoms to have "immunity", then HOW is it established, and by what means?

See a pattern appearing yet? :|

For the record, in +20 years of MY experience, 95% of the people who claim to have answers but don't directly provide them are the ones responsible for getting others who trusted them sent to prison....and typically after getting them to spend their money. We use to call them Patriots-for-profit.

I would think after your education with David Wynn Miller you'd understand why I must demand we cut through the poetic rhetoric that only serves to persuade me that you simply do not actually have the answers for my questions, and I am just giving you far too much credit.

I mean no insult, but if a single human is HARMED because I didn't pursue this course of questioning, then how could either of use excuse ourselves, right?

Peace

Yesterday at 17:15 Thursday 16th February 2012

17 February at 23:11

Arthur Cristian

The pattern is of your own making. You are bound up in the "intellectual property" that rules, controls and owns you and it seems you find it very difficult to comprehend the information we are sharing with you, forcing it to be located in the "outside world" of your "Intellectual Property".

Using your/this "intellectual property" to process the "outside world", outside of your "intellectual property", is no different to wearing dark sunglasses searching throughout a deep dark cave to find light.

With the intention of finding the light of truth, your answers, you have created both the sunglasses and the cave.

Thanks to the intellectual property you are re-presenting, it appears that most, if not all, of the information we are sharing with you cannot be presently comprehended by you due to this communication issue.

To learn Russian or Greek fluently, etc, you go to a source skilled in these languages.

Even though the intellectual property your brain uses to communicate with others, can't presently comprehend, decipher and communicate clearly with the Greek Man, who can only communicate in Greek to share his information with you, does not mean the Greek Man is not communicating perfectly and clearly with you, answering all your questions, which he's been doing.

Filtering all information coming to you from the "outside world" of your intellectual property will have it come across as gobbledygook and Martian talk, therefore it will be unsatisfactory.

It is your full-responsibility to find your answers within the information we have provided you. It is paramount for you to be using your brain so that you are not in our image. Neither do we desire to be in your image or for that matter, anyone's image.

We are presently very busy recording music, creating videos, building a large transportable recycled organic garden, caring for 4 young daughters while handling a busy website with up to 1000 emails rolling in each day, and helping others who ring or visit us.

All the best
Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

21 hours ago Thursday 16th February 2012

17 February at 23:11

Fukyiro Pinion

You'll have to give me a time stamp in your vids, or quote your own material because I am NOT going to go searching a THIRD TIME looking for something that doesn't exist;

I'm just not stupid enough for the answers to have evaded my sincere attempts to find them.

The only reason I have posted in 3 different locations for the same topic is because YOU created the situation. Don't ask me why you did this because it doesn't make any sense to me, and I would prefer it occurring in just ONE location, not 3 (4 if you count your website). You are merely compounding the problem of effective communication by doing this, and were I to conclude it is intentional, I'd say it was for the purpose of obfuscation and derailing the implications my questions pose to your 'solution'.

It is YOUR responsibility to prove up YOUR CLAIMS. I have already spent 2 YEARS waiting for you to provide answers - all while the System had sunk its teeth into you. You failed to prove up YOUR CLAIM to Them, didn't you? Yes. That is why you lost your home, and jeopardized your family's safety and welfare. Think they won't come back for more if you attempt to CONTINUE with the same 'solution'?

Arthur, it appears you are capable of answering my questions, but refuse to do so despite my plainness of speech. I find this behavior to be the exact same response a charlatan would give me; attempting to pass the responsibility to me for YOUR claims, and expecting me to pretend you are incapable of effectively communicating. This response is absolutely no different from the ignorant responses the Freemen have attempted to excuse themselves with, when I have asked them these exact same questions - even to Robert Menard directly, who, of course, refused to respond, also. Don't you find that dishonorable and hypocritical?

I am very well versed at the topics at hand, including any 'solution' you have presented to me. I have not had to suffer the same types of folly the System has foisted upon you, and that you seek an escape from. I believe it is because that "intellectual property" you dismiss as some sort of 'evil' is well enough understood by me to allow me the ability to effectively communicate with the System, peacefully obtain the desired results, and simultaneously remain without Their venue. It is obvious your 'solution' has not experienced the same results.

"If you are going to lead people, then you need to have someplace to go."

You want to build independent communities while ignoring the reality that has already adversely impacted your life to the point where you have lost your home, put you and your family directly in harms way, and you don't seem to have any solution to prevent or protect against this from occurring again, YET you expect others to follow your 'solution' despite you fail to answer direct, simple questions regarding the SECURITY of others who have been as abused as yourself? How is this not a recipe for inflicting HARM upon those who you would be expected to protect? How is this behavior accepting full responsibility for yourself?

Obviously I am wasting my time. Since you can't communicate with me, then certainly you can't communicate with the System that you STILL BELONG TO, and thus have merely withdrawn into some fantasy-world that is wholly incapable of dealing with the rest of the real-world in any practical manner. This should strike you as ironic seeing as you have already watched how ineffective and disastrous David Wynn Miller's own 'communications' with the System have buried him and those who followed him and his "martian-speak".

I hope that someday you come back to reality, and will realize that if you intend on using THEIR TERMS in YOUR COMMUNICATIONS, then you can't reasonably ignore those TERMS to justify your failure to communicate. Own your own shit, and quit trying to bounce non-curses back to those (ME!) who are sincerely seeking UNITY to effectively arrive at peace, Self-Determination, and self-governance.

Hope you don't lose everything else, but something tells me I'll see you in the news.

18 February at 09:07

Arthur Cristian

You make a lot of claims about us, even though you have never met us or talked to us. It is as if you have taken possession of us and know our thoughts, feelings and intentions intimately. Are you practising black magic? Are you attempting to commit fraud with your intention to impersonate who we are, claiming that your thoughts, feelings, actions and intentions are ours? Have you been harmed by us? Have you had any private dealings with us, have you lived with us? Why are you acting as an imposter when we have never given you permission to do so?

ALL YOUR CLAIMS ARE YOUR CLAIMS, THEY ARE NOT OURS.

WE DO NOT CLAIM YOUR CLAIMS.

You say you have been visiting the website for 2 years yet you seem to have comprehended very little; losing the family home was the catalyst that woke us up so we are certainly not following the same path as we were then. We are not leaders, nor do we want any followers - we ask people to use their brains in their own unique way to work out the truth for themselves. A life where there are leaders and followers is not a life where we take full responsibility for our lives and the lives of those around us. You say we have no solution - have you actually read "The Steps Of Kindom"? It is not a long read and the steps are very clearly set out. They are not absolute because we are all unique and each step of each Kindom will be unique according to the unique men, women and children that make up that Kindom.

Also, as just stated, the point is for us to learn to use our brains to work things out, not just blindly following a blueprint. Fukyiro - "You can lead a horse to water but you can't make it drink". What else can we do except show you where to find the information to the questions you are looking for? We do not have the time to sit down and tell you the exact times of the exact answers to your questions and we don't want to because you would then not be using your brain to work it out.

If you can't find the answers you are looking for, perhaps the information we share is not what you are looking for. We have no problem with this but why are you trying to create a controversy?

While the love for life work continues to spread into the lives of millions (go and do your homework) and while we keep receiving thousands of emails every month, many thanking us, you choose to create a controversy where there isn't one.

And, we routed out David Wynn Miller around 5 years ago and we warned everyone we could reach about him as we have done so about David Icke, Jordan Maxwell, Frank O'Collins and so many hundreds & hundreds of other intel operatives and tactics used. When you find the perfect MAN not compromised by "The System" please set he/she up as your saviour messiah of mankind. In the meantime we'll continue on the path we are inspired to pursue.

18 February at 13:27

Fukyiro Pinion

I am talking to you. This is us talking. I'm not satisfied with your presentation because my questions remain unanswered despite I have done as you have requested - TWICE - already.

I don't need to meet you in order to have my questions answered, so I fail to see why this should all of sudden now be requisite, and it appears as fraud to me for YOU to assume to set up this strawman. See? You didn't even know you were STILL sucking on the teet of that "intellectual property" demon, did you?

The only claims I have made is that:

- 1) I have read your site and listened to your vids over the course of 2 years, and
- 2) that you refuse to answer my direct questions with direct (or even indirect) answers.

The controversy exists by virtue of your DENIAL to appropriately and properly address the obvious, inevitable consequences of OPEN RESISTANCE AGAINST a System that has already exercised it's authority OVER you and your family. This is not peace, and can never lead to peace.

You have, however, attempt to foist some inappropriate magical attitude to persuade the System to 'go away', but when I ask you HOW this is accomplished, you merely regurgitate the same vids and claim the answers are in there. They aren't. I went and looked, and you can't quote me your own material otherwise, so that means YOUR CLAIM can not stand on it's own. Even Lau Tzu, the great teacher of the Tao, taught to "address the problem before it arises." I call this "Farsight". The opposite is what many teacher have called 'foolishness'.

Ever heard of 'word search' in your browser? How many hits for "immunity" come up in that HUGE SET of posts called "10 Steps to Kindom" that YOU keep CLAIMING RE-PRESENTS my 'answer'?

THREE!!

Do they explain ANYTHING? Not at all. You stuck "community" in front of "immunity" (I guess that sounded clever) and said this is when we all stand together - apparently to DIE together because you don't appear to understand how to peacefully obtain immunity FROM the System WITH the System's consent AND recognition. Anything less will result in Koresh-like catastrophe.

What is doubly indemnifying to you about 'immunity' is you speak of it only as something artificial: "intellectual property" (there you are using THEIR TERMS again), when it inherently exists in Nature and is exactly the opposite; it is the inherent nature of Humanity to be without/outside of a 'fiction of law'. In that condition, there can be no artifice to claim a right of any duty or obligation, thus it could be considered 'perfect immunity'. BUT HOW DO YOU OBTAIN IT? You haven't LEFT your former venue, thus the issue is mandatory for you to exercise. HOW? Watch yet another video where you regurgitate the same "magically bounce the curse back" routine over and over until a hypnotic trance is induced? LMAO

I went through the trouble of enumerating my reply for a purpose for which you wholly ignore despite the fact that the System will FORCE you to give Them one (and whoever else is ignorant enough to follow an Ozzy version of David Koresh). That's dishonorable coming from a man (YOU) who CLAIMS he has a solution to SAVE me from the System.

I say Koresh not because of any fanaticism, but because of the blatant, ill-prepared resistance to acknowledge the reality of the System's existence that has ALREADY FORCED you to comply with it. DOES IT MATTER WHEN IT OCCURRED? No. Why not? Because you STILL have no method of dealing with it peacefully, but if you did, to

refuse to answer my questions would be to dishonor YOUR OWN CREED: "Do no harm".

It's very simple, Arthur, I gave up expecting you to have any edifying discourse with me in my last reply. If you decide you want to SHARE actual solutions, that would be awesome. That's all I've been trying to do. I'll still be asking the same questions regardless, though. You will still be obligated to answer for those who you openly admit will unexpectedly become sacrificial lambs. How is THAT the result of people thinking for themselves?

If you aren't sure what I am presenting, you've got my notes on my FB profile you can read anytime. S.I.O.N. is right there specifically as a forum where these kinds of issues are discussed, and you can avail yourself of them anytime you are willing to admit you actually need help.

Thanks for your acquiescence and your failure to honor honesty and sincerity in good will. It speaks volumes, really.

18 February at 15:05

Arthur Cristian

You are expousing your belief system "intellectual property" expecting others to be in your image. Your argument is derived from this intellectual property which is NON-SENSE. If you have not worked out what the difference is between SENSE and NON-SENSE then you have not been PRESENT when reading, listening and watching love for life videos, podcasts and articles. This appears to be so, which means, if this is true, all you have been doing thus far is RE-PRESENTING the intellectual property you worship so that who we really are is not able to be PRESENT to who you really are. You were too busy superimposing your non-sense over our work. This re-presentation of your making blocks out/hoods us from who you really are. You are unable to SENSE us, to really connect, because your non-sense blocks/shrouds us in the shadows of darkness you are imagining/superimposing/projecting. RE-PRESENTATION is explained in many of our videos. This attitude is like dipping a pure clean white shirt into a bucket of mud and then taking it back out again. The mud is your past where all the "intellectual property" you worship/re-present is derived and the white shirt is us. This is what you are doing with us and it appears what you are doing with everyone else who comes your way. While you continue behaving like this everyone will be dragged through your mud/racket unless they are strong enough and smart enough to see the crap and keep moving on.

We wish you and your family all the best.
Arthur & Fiona Cristian.

18 February at 16:04

Fukyiro Pinion

The psychopaths who run the System don't care if you think Their "intellectual property" is non-sense, so it's probably a good idea to figure out how to ACTUALLY effectuate autonomy from Them peacefully without subjugation to Them. Savvy?

Or shall I just re-present your own experience to you to remind you that YOUR CLAIM about Their non-sense is what took it's toll in your life already, and without an actual exercise of self-determination, it'll be even worse the next time 'round. YOU STILL BELONG TO THEM.

I think it's funny that you PROJECT your NON-SENSE repeatedly while failing to acknowledge that you are trying to convince me it's attitude alone that is the answer. Anyone who has read my own notes knows I already grok this is important as RESOLVE, but NOT as a SOLUTION. YOU FEIGN IGNORE SPEAKING TO THE SYSTEM IN A LANGUAGE THEY CAN UNDERSTAND, so what is the inescapable RESULT of that feigned self-imposed incapacity, Hmmmm? How are you any different than David Wynn Miller?

Have you bothered to read any of MY stuff yet?
Have you even tried? I'm betting it's doubtful. Why?
Because you would never say this if you had:

"While you continue behaving like this everyone will be dragged through your mud/racket unless they are strong enough and smart enough to see the crap and keep moving on"

What 'crap'? That PEACE and autonomy are attainable via self-determination? Or is it crap that you've provided NO evidence about HOW you expect to obtain your own stated goals except on the backs of sacrificial lambs who are merely REVOLTING from the System to which they STILL BELONG?

"Knowing the Path is different from Walking the Path."

If you are going to 'save' anyone, you are going to NEED our help.

18 February at 17:33

Arthur Cristian

Almost all the tribes of MAN across Earth were invaded and decimated and the present "System" in place is the conquerors determination of maintaining power and control over all their slaves, the conquered. When anyones brainwashing sedatives wear thin and they raise their head above this fog of prescribed medication they see FORCE, who are the descendants and representatives of the conquerors. When you have created a large tribe of MAN living a do no harm way of life, all living for the freedom, peace, joy, abundance, truth and no harm for all of their tribe and nature all around without causing loss of uniqueness for everyone and anything and without slaves and rulers, please do get back in touch and provide us with the physical location so that many of us can visit and experience this living paradise.

When have we said that we want to save people?

When do we say that it is attitude alone that is the solution?

If you want to "help", i.e. be part of a committed group of men and women co-creating lives of Do No Harm, then you will do so out of benevolence and because you realise that life is a gift. We live to co-create the life described above; we have worked out how to get there based on the information we have now and we will keep expanding and growing as we learn more. But we are not interested in being in the image of another man or woman and do not wish anyone to be in our image either.

Again, you seem hell bent on controversy - why?

Are you a trouble maker?

You seem to be constantly making little attacks on us as if we were trying to force you to accept and believe in what we say. We don't mind if you don't agree with us - many don't but most don't spend so much time trying to pick us apart. We live for a Do No Harm way of life and we see clearly how compromised we all are but we continue putting our energy into this dream, just as you, presumably, put energy into your dream to create it. Why are you claiming the higher ground, as you seem to be implying?

We see the FORCE and realise that the only protection against force is to have enough of us committed to being each others protectors that we can withstand their force until "The System" is no more. It is not possible to be free if those around you are slaves. The only way to freedom is for ALL of us to be free. If you want freedom, work on creating it in the lives of those around you.

Based on your summation, you say that we are going to harm people; doesn't anyone who opens his/her mouth or writes his/her thought on paper or the internet, etc, run the risk of "harming" someone who takes his/her words in a different light to the intention of the writer, let alone the harm to nature caused to produce paper, computers, etc. Everyone is already being harmed everyday by those behind "The System" They are already compliant slaves, they are already sickened, deceived, unhappy and dying.

And you are worrying that we will harm them! We are committed to stopping the harm and we recognise that this is a team effort, we cannot do it on our own and neither can anyone else. Freedom, truth, joy, abundance, peace and do no harm without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers is also a team effort. Are you up for that?

You said: "it's probably a good idea to figure out how to ACTUALLY effectuate autonomy from Them peacefully without subjugation to Them. Savvy?"

Hmm, sounds just like what we are talking about in "The Steps of Kindom". Whether they try to bring in their force is up to them, how we deal with it is up to us. If we chose to return their curses, we can do so. We have the power of life to set all our thoughts (images) in motion, give them life, make them happen. Is that not what you are trying to do with your work? If you don't comprehend how "The System" operates, which you obviously don't if you haven't comprehended the black magic at work, how do you expect to overcome "The System"?

You said: "Given you have studied, do you expect me to accept the only answer you can give me is some supernatural, jedi mind trick that is suppose to magically make the System blind to Kindom activities? I don't think that is what you expect to happen, is it?"

When have we said that "The System" will be blind to Kindom activities?

When do we claim to be making a "supernatural, jedi mind trick"?

Through constant ridicule, you seem determined to put doubt into our brains and the brains of others about our work but all we are doing is exactly what you are doing in your life - using your life energy to set the thoughts/images you think and feel in motion. There is nothing supernatural about this - we all do it everyday! You are creating an image about us and trying to set that in motion in the thoughts of others and us. Can you see the hypocrisy here?

What those of "The System" really don't want us to wake up to is this power we have to set our thoughts (images) in motion because this is how they get us to create the world in the image of the thoughts (images) they teach us to think and give life to! Once we realise that, we can set our lives free. If you don't think this is true, why do they go to so much trouble to control our thinking? (What about you?) This information alone is dynamite and we have really noticed the attacks coming out of the wood work through intel agents who we find easy to spot these days. You say you have read our work and watched the videos, but you do not seem to have any comments or constructive criticism about what we actually say in our work and about the intention we express - you seem more concerned with finding fault with us. Using ridicule and character assassination, you seem more concerned with our personalities and characters than you are with our work. Are you looking to shoot the messenger without bothering to comprehend the message?

Do you have some supernatural, jedi mind trick to keep the force at bay?

If you can't find the answers you are looking for in our work, then maybe our work is not for you but why are you so determined to create a controversy about the fact that you cannot find answers in our work? We are not reading or listening for you and we cannot be responsible for the opinions you form about what we write, say and do. You are making many claims about us that cannot be made by anyone who comprehends what we are saying, so you are either grossly mis-comprehending our work or, again, just out to cause controversy.

Why don't you ask a friend to go through our work with you? Perhaps, through discussion, you will finally be able to comprehend what we are saying and then you can decide if you agree with it or not. Unless your intention from the beginning was only to find fault and make false claims to put others off reading and listening to our work. Actually, more and more people are reading and listening everyday and we look forward to co-creating lives of peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and Do No Harm without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers.

18 February at 23:18

Arthur Cristian

For all those new to our work, please watch these videos. It will help you get up to speed very fast.

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iH25tucSZSo>

Ben Lowrey Interviews Arthur Cristian - Love For Life - 8th February 2012

www.youtube.com

Ben Lowrey <http://benlowrey.com/> Interviews Arthur Cristian www.loveforlife.com.au

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DdOag66v7uo>

The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast The Strawman Identifying Your Slave Status In "The System"

www.youtube.com

The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast The Strawman Identifying Your Slave Status I.....

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GMgcLqO7VrQ>

Save Our Lives - Rough Demo - With Lyrics - Love For Life

www.youtube.com

Save Our Lives Rough Demo Written by Arthur & Fiona Cristian Love For Life Augus...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F5O-S6wFgts>

The Dream Of Life - Part One - Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

www.youtube.com

"The Dream of Life" is the first in a series of videos from Love For Life with ...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MOHTJpWcH-4>

The Dream Of Life - Part Two - Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

www.youtube.com

An impromptu video recorded after a day gathering recycled materials for a shelv...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wGwxAk4mAPU>

The Dream Of Life - Part Three - Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

www.youtube.com

In this impromptu video Arthur Cristian discusses the law and the way we are tri...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6irTeSZtP4s>

The Dream Of Life - Part Four - Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - The Steps To Kindom

www.youtube.com

The Steps To Kindom Is an explanation of the steps we take to get out of "The Sy...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ej0mCoMjRrY>

The Dream Of Life - Part 5A - System Science Is Fraud And The Timeline Of Chaos

www.youtube.com

System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos is about the way the belief sy...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TgKkTqwPPQ>

The Dream Of Life - Part 5B - System Science Is Fraud And The Timeline Of Chaos

www.youtube.com

System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos is about the way the belief sy...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PBqAV9n3XmQ>

Dream Of Life - Kindom Garden Update - 4th Feb 2012 - Love For Life - Arthur & Fiona Cristian

www.youtube.com

Three months down the line and despite 4 weeks of rain we managed to get this tr...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6RasKY5xv6U>

Once Upon A Time by Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - Short Stories Recorded Mid 2009

www.youtube.com

Once Upon A Time by Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 8 Minutes 37 Seconds - Shor...

Arthur Cristian <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6uYjq5oxz2I>

Key To Kindom - Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities Causing A Mass Exodus From "The System"

www.youtube.com

See: The Dream Of Life Part 1: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F5O-S6wFgts> Part 2...

Sunday at 13:07

[Note: all these videos are embedded below]

Fukyiro Pinion

I do not think more than 13 HOURS of material is reasonable or "very fast" given the vast majority of it is repetitious and unnecessary - especially when fundamental issues are wholly left unaddressed.

Sunday at 19:41

Fukyiro Pinion

Yes, I have a solution, and it adequately addresses every question I have presented to you, AND every question you are presenting to me.

Like I said in the beginning, I like your perspective and where you are trying to arrive at, but if you don't know HOW to get there, or HOW to secure it without creating an UNPEACEFUL environment with the System, you are inevitably going to go the way of all those who have done as you are espousing, and that is why I brought up Koresh.

See, everything you are speaking of, I have already considered DEEPLY and without ignoring the unpleasant obviousness of the Truth of our condition.

Maybe it's because I've been at this 4x as long as you have that I have any answers, but I know that our entire discussion to date is absolutely nothing new to me, and all of my questions are rhetorical; I already know what the answers are. Perhaps this is why YOU perceive my insistence on direct answers to be some sort of 'attack' when it is merely exposing how UNPREPARED you are to deal with the task you have chosen to take on. You are preaching to the CHOIR with me, but I don't think you know the whole song or the entirety of the lyrics we ought to be singing together. You are MISSING critical and fundamental Steps that would result in success, and yammering about how I am 'attacking you' when it is obvious that your failure to acknowledge your own

weakness is self-evident in your failure to give simple and direct answers for things you will be forced to confront along your journey.

So, when you either accept you need help, or you can finally provide direct answers for my questions, I'm glad to collaborate.

Peace

Sunday at 19:41

Arthur Cristian

You have provided almost NOTHING that makes a difference for us. All you have offered is a peacock strutting around the yard. Your fundamental issues are imaginary and they have you presently show up as being delusional. You show very little good will and this is plainly obvious for all to see. Many have noticed this. The way you instigated your approach to us stinks of intel.

You said: "but if you don't know HOW to get there, or HOW to secure it without creating an UNPEACEFUL environment with the System, you are inevitably going to go the way of all those who have done as you are espousing, and that is why I brought up Koresh."

Where have we implied this, intended this, particularly "HOW to secure it without creating an UNPEACEFUL environment with the System"?

We are not interested in creating a peaceful environment with "The System", our intention is to get rid of it, all of it, forevermore! If you had comprehended our work you will have seen this message come across many many hundreds of times and, we explain over and over again why we are determined to get rid of it. We are not into religions, God/s, cults, sects, philosophies, New Age, politics, man-made law, occults, esoterics, drugs, alcohol, smoking, following the one in front, being followed or re-presenting any man-made "intellectual property" to live our lives out of. David Koresh is/was of "The System and for "The System" as is you and almost ALL living men & women across Earth here and now.

You said: "it is obvious that your failure to acknowledge your own weakness is self-evident in your failure to give simple and direct answers for things you will be forced to confront along your journey.

When did we say this or imply this or promote such an attitude? These are your claims. They are not our claims. You have made all this up out of thin air. This re-presentation of your images superimposed over us is the continuation of you committing fraud. Your

determination to act as an impostor of us, claiming that your images about us are our images is FRAUD.

Sunday at 23:28

Fukyiro Pinion

If self-determination isn't something that can make a difference to you, then by all means, go dirt farm and resist the psychopaths when they come to tell you to get off the land you have no rightful claim to be on. But by doing this you are only repeating the failures of your own past, without having learned from it. This make YOU delusional, not me. This makes you INSANE and INCOMPETENT, not me.

Or maybe you can negotiate a Treaty with the aboriginal people in order to secure some legitimate claim/permission upon the land that doesn't belong to you - like the Hutt River folks have done...oh, wait, you have no standing or capacity to enter into a Treaty, so you remain impotent. Sucks to be a SLAVE, don't it?

I suppose since you openly admit to being at WAR with the System you BELONG TO but REFUSE TO LEAVE (there is no other option other than Peace), that I should immediately disassociate myself with you. Go attempt to tear down what you didn't create; you have just ACCEPTED Their CLAIM that you are a t3rr0r1st. Too bad for you and your family. You have just RE-PRESENTED yourself in Their image; you are as psychopathic as They are; You have just RE-PRESENTED the System AS YOURSELF, and become the object of all you detest. Of course, you are only repeating the failures of those who thought to follow this same Path. They didn't succeed by virtue of the fact that becoming the problem isn't a solution.

See, to fight an imaginary foe's ink-on-paper as if you were TRAPPED by it when the opposite is true, is pure unnecessary folly. I thought you overstood that already, but obviously you are nothing more than a violent hypocrite who is too angry to do anything creative, constructive or effective.

Did you ever stop to consider that OTHER PEOPLE freely choose to remain in the Matrix? Yet self-righteous YOU wants to come along and deny them their free choice, and DESTROY what THEY freely choose for themselves in their own life.

So much for 'Do no harm', huh? LMAO
SO MUCH FOR "LOVE FOR LIFE"!!

You SAY you believe in taking full responsibility for yourself, yet you have no intention of becoming self-governing.

You SAY you are willing to accept HARMING others while CLAIMING the opposite as a CREED. Given this is the case, I shouldn't have referred to you as Koresh, but rather Jim Jones or Charlie Manson instead!

You have invariably given the System complete control to DO whatever They want with you without having to work hard convincing others that It's action are justified; You've just HANDED the System absolute power over you. You call this FREEDOM? You expect PEACE to manifest under these conditions? You are every bit as screwed up as those you seek to rid from your life.

Lesson is over. Go bury your kids in the dirt now before they are traumatically forced to become your sacrificial offering to the Beast you inevitably must face on your journey whether you want to accept it or not.

Bye bye.

Monday at 01:19

Arthur Cristian

You said, "If self-determination isn't something that can make a difference to you, then by all means, go dirt farm and resist the psychopaths when they come to tell you to get off the land you have no rightful claim to be on."

Hmmmm - and you say you have been watching the Love For Life website for the last 2 years, including the videos and articles?????

Have you actually comprehended anything we are saying????? It doesn't seem so!

You said, " But by doing this you are only repeating the failures of your own past, without having learned from it."

What do you actually know about our past and how are we repeating it when we are continually moving forwards and not doing anything the same as we were previously?????? This is a continuation of you committing fraud - trying to re-present who we are and what we think and feel. You are acting as an impostor of us without our permission.

You said, "I suppose since you openly admit to being at WAR with the System you BELONG TO but REFUSE TO LEAVE (there is no other option other than Peace), that I should immediately disassociate myself with you. Go attempt to tear down what you didn't create; you have just ACCEPTED Their CLAIM that you are a t3rr0r1st"

We are not at war with "The System". They, your masters, are at war with us. They have no good will towards us and see us only as fodder to be used and disposed of as it suits them. From this, we will do our best to defend our lives and all of life around us. How can we leave "The System" when the tentacles of "The System" stretch across all of Earth? And why would we want to run away from the mess we are ALL responsible for, that we have all created? How can we live lives of peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and Do No Harm without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers if no one around us is living that life?

You said, " Go attempt to tear down what you didn't create; you have just ACCEPTED Their CLAIM that you are a t3rr0r1st."

What, because we have woken up to the fact that we were brainwashed, not provided with idiot-friendly full disclosure as to what the images of "The System" would do to us as we gave them our life energy, and how compromised we, our families, friends, etc, would become by doing so? Why do you defend "The System" so, Fukyiro? Do you want people to remain as slaves in "The System" under the standing of other men and women who tell them how to think, feel and act? Do you want to uphold all the lies of "The System", starting with official/system science?

You said, "Or maybe you can negotiate a Treaty with the aboriginal people in order to secure some legitimate claim/permission upon the land that doesn't belong to you - like the Hutt River folks have done."

Are you aware that Hutt River is a private corporation registered with ASIC, etc, and that it conducts business with "The Crown"? Why would we want to be like them? They are in and of "The System". This is not to say that the people don't have good intentions - we don't know them - but there is a lot of Freemasonic/Satanic symbolism and ritual being used by them. Did you know that there are very, very few of the original MAN on the land left here in Gondwanaland/Arnhem Land, etc? The vast majority of the "aboriginals" were brought here to decimate them. Do your homework. We have heard this from the tongue of a few traditional elders who visited us and none of these elders claim ownership of land or to be the original MAN on the land. They know that they are meant to be custodians but they claim to be owners to try to protect the land for the future of all MAN. They do not claim higher standing. Only lost brainwashed "Aboriginals" worship their master who is the FORCE behind "The System".

You said,"They didn't succeed by virtue of the fact that becoming the problem isn't a solution."

So Love For Life is all about having slaves and rulers and destroying life, is it? This is how we would be being part of the problem. Funny how we stand for the opposite of that!

You said, "See, to fight an imaginary foe's ink-on-paper as if you were TRAPPED by it when the opposite is true, is pure unnecessary folly."

Where do we advocate fighting an imaginary foe's ink-on-paper as if we were trapped by it? The website clearly sets out how we tried the paperwork route and dropped it when we found it to be useless. Now we tell many people paperwork is useless and that, if they are free, they do not have to answer to anyone. Again, refer to <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DdOag66v7uo>

You said, "you are nothing more than a violent hypocrite who is too angry to do anything creative, constructive or effective."

Can you please bring forward the incontrovertible evidence to back this claim?

You said, "Did you ever stop to consider that OTHER PEOPLE freely choose to remain in the Matrix? Yet self-righteous YOU wants to come along and deny them their free choice, and DESTROY what THEY freely choose for themselves in their own life."

People cannot choose to remain freely in the Matrix ("The System") until they fully comprehend that there is another choice and that by staying in the Matrix they are destroying all of life that is who they are. Then they can choose the Matrix or freedom. They cannot choose if they don't know they have a choice. Anyone who wants the Matrix is saying that they wish to maintain a state of slaves and rulers and loss of uniqueness. Refer to the "Dream of Life" videos and Arthur's interview with Ben Lowrey that clearly explain how to de-construct the messages and images of "The System" who you so feverishly worship and the tactics used by those behind it to keep MAN dumb and enslaved. Remember that "The System" is a dead corpse; it has no life and cannot do anything for itself. Therefore, everything of "The System" is masterminded by men and women behind the scenes. Nothing happens by chance, everything is premeditated and intentional and is done by setting images into motion.

You said, "You SAY you believe in taking full responsibility for yourself, yet you have no intention of becoming self-governing."

Hello??? Anyone home???? Why would we become self-governing? The whole concept of "government" is of "The System" and all about power and control and some having higher standing than others. Being fully responsible is very different.

You said, "You SAY you are willing to accept HARMING others while CLAIMING the opposite as a CREED. Given this is the case, I shouldn't have referred to you as Koresh, but rather Jim Jones or Charlie Manson instead!"

Hmmm - when do we say that we want to harm others?????? You are ignoring everything we have been saying in this discussion, as well as everything we have ever written or said!

You said, "You have invariably given the System complete control to DO whatever They want with you without having to work hard convincing others that it's action are justified; You've just HANDED the System absolute power over you. You call this FREEDOM?"

Of course "The System", the men and woman lost to this Satanic/Freemasonic image, currently and misguidedly have FORCE that they can use to harm us whenever they chose to do so, without our permission. No, we don't call this freedom. Freedom comes when those enFORCEing "The System" wake up to what they are supporting and put down their weapons and join those of us who are willing to take full responsibility for our lives and for life. We are all still very compromised by "The System" and we don't pretend any different. Fiona still has many contracts with "The System" and Arthur relies on the gifts from Fiona and others to live.

When we send the curses back to them, we are not harming them - we are just not accepting/processing the harm of THEIR making. Let them, their extended family, friends, beneficiaries and associates process the curses of their own making. They can chose to intend and create harm or not and we can chose to accept and process it or not. Your support of "The System" has you continue processing their curses so that they don't have to. Why are you so keen to protect them? All about curses is explained in some of the videos in great detail.

You said, "Lesson is over."

What have we learnt from you? Only that you are determined to cause controversy, that you have absolutely no goodwill and that you are determined to portray everything we say in the opposite light and intention to which it was said or written. Who are you working for? Who's side are you on? Why are you so determined to protect the cause of all the misery and suffering MAN is experiencing? Are you a he intel or a she intel or a group of intel?

Monday at 17:43

Fukyiro Pinion

I'm glad you are showing that you are capable of addressing my statements. You still fail to accept the reality of your situation which is why you are resorting to selectively choosing one statement over another, however.

Please express how any of these statements are erroneous:

You are a citizen of Oz. You BELONG to Them.
You have effectuated no political exodus.

You have no status or standing.
You have obtained no recognition for your actions.
You have no immunity.
You have not exercised self-determination.

You openly admit to pledging yourself to destroying the System,
thus any exercise of self-determination is dishonored.
You provide no answer whatsoever for HOW you intend on protecting anyone who
may join you.
You ignore my questions concerning critical issues that you'll be forced to address from
the System itself.

It's simple. Address these issues, or explain HOW your methods effectively circumvent
any need to address them as it applies to the System.

Have a wonderful day.

Why would one seek to become self-governing?
Because being governed by another isn't freedom, and failing to self-govern is the
same as failing to "bounce their curses back to them".

Is 'governance' the same as 'government'?
No.

Does the System recognize any option other than War or Peace?
No.

Is the System still in existence just because you want to pretend they don't exist?
No.

Will the System, by default, assume you belong to them while you remain on their
records as a citizen?
Yes.

With what evidence will you prove you do NOT belong to Them?
None.

What LANGUAGE are you going to use to speak with the System so they can HEAR
you?
None.

What does the System DO with their own citizens when they RESIST compliance?
You already know, and it is not peaceful or fun.

Is it possible to negotiate how the System will treat you?
Only AFTER you exercise Self-determination.

Is self-determination based on WAR or PEACE?
I don't think you know.

Does exercising self-determination subject one to their venue?
YOU would say, "yes", and you would be wrong.

My questions already have answers. You show that you haven't studied the issue well enough. How then are you in a position to speak about them?

If you think I am in error about seeking peace, and you are right seeking war, then we are at an impasse and there is nothing left to discuss.

If you think you aren't committing yourself to WAR with the System, just re-read your own comments above.

If you think I'm only trading one form of subjection for another, or are not securing peace, then you must explain HOW, because the inherent design of S.I.O.N. is to make sure this does not occur.

Peace

Yesterday at 08:54

Fukyiro Pinion

I'm an idiot:

Is the System still in existence just because you want to pretend they don't exist?
YES.

The answer is NOT "No", as I erroneously stated above. Sorry.

Yesterday at 09:41 · Like

Arthur Cristian

POSSEZION - possesZION - posseSION. All trademarks of Satanism/Black-Magic./Freemasonry

Fukyiro Pinion

Fuk = Fuck

Yir = Your

O Pinion - Opinion

= Fuck Your Opinion

This says everything about who you really are and your true intentions.

SION is the tallest mountain of IS RA EL - SION is the highest law of ZION. This is ALL Ancient Egyptian/Satanic/Freemasonic Code and Symbolism.

Whose side are you on?

Who is your master?

It was not paperwork that invaded all the lands of tribal MAN across Earth.

It was not alphabet languages, man-made laws, man-made constructs ("intellectual property") that invaded all the tribal lands and enFORCED its higher standing over the people, now all the descendants of all the decimated tribes of MAN.

It was not the constructs of politics, government, religion, science, law, "systems", education, university, occults, esoterics, system entertainment, medicine, philosophies, New age, corporations, insurance, commerce, money, etc, that invaded all the tribal lands across Earth and decimated all the tribes of MAN.

All these man-made constructs (CON-structs) mentioned above still have no POWER over any of the descendants of tribal MAN.

Without the enFORCERs of "The System" to enFORCE the rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts of "The System", they are nothing but scribbles on a piece of paper.

Paperwork has no power against FORCE, no power to stop guns or invasions or decision makers who send in gangs and mobs and trouble makers.

All you have, "Fukyiro", is constructs of "The System", the languages, laws, symbols and codes of "The System" - how can you get freedom from "The System" using the intellectual property of "The System". All the ways and means you are offering are of "The System". "The System" was not designed to give us freedom so you will not find freedom using the constructs of "The System" unless you are provided with protection from that FORCE. You have created an abomination out of an abomination. A child of Frankenstein.

Does the intellectual property you are using provide a force field, a shield of "rules", "regulations", "rituals", "procedures", "conditions" & "contracts", to protect the descendants of tribal MAN from the FORCE?

Are you relying on intellectual property ("rules", "regulations", "rituals", "procedures", "conditions" & "contracts") to provide safe passage like Moses leading the Israelites

though the Red Sea? What kind of black magic are you offering to keep the force at bay?

Only the FORCE can part the sea of "intellectual property" allowing the duped to follow a "Fuck Your Opinion" lackey through their pretend world and into a "safe haven" provided with protection by your masters, the FORCE of men and women who pretend that they have a higher standing than other men, women and children.

If you are using the intellectual property of "The System", you are relying on the tools of the invaders and conquerors of tribal MAN to protect those methods.

The only thing that will part the Red Sea is the Force that supports the agenda of those of "The System" which means that you are either in cahoots with them or what you are doing benefits them long term. The invading force will part the Red Sea to allow your intellectual property to pass through and we will get protection from the FORCE while we adhere to the intellectual property of "The System", alas, another version of it.

The Love For Life work we have created clearly reveals how to deal with all this Non-Sense. While "Fuck Your Opinion" keeps committing FRAUD, impersonating our characters, claiming her/his/their intel thoughts (IMAGES) are the thoughts, feelings and intentions of Arthur & Fiona Cristian and the body of the Love For Life work we have created, we continue on the path of not being answerable to the enFORCErs and invaders because all men, women and children are equal and no MAN is master of another MAN. Everything we stand for is clearly stated in our work and much has been clearly stated in this discussion. We do not have to comply to your conditions, Fukyiro, of how we are to reply to you. We are not here to feed the beast that you serve because there is no remedy there.

The remedy comes when men and women give up all third party intermeddlers, interlopers and interceders and all their intellectual property to return to co-creating life, first party to first party through gifts of life that are love, that do no harm to all of life, to serve each other, where everybody takes full responsibility for his/her thoughts, feelings and actions.

We must not be like Lot's wife, turning back to the abomination that is "The System" just in case it has something to offer after all. It is impossible for "The System" (intellectual property - man-made constructs) to provide sanctuary because it is dead. Only MAN who lives to Do No Harm to all of life can provide sanctuary and if all of us are doing it, all of us have sanctuary and we have set paradise into motion.

"Fuck Your Opinion", we'll post this discussion on your wall, etc, - let's see if you take it down or if you have the guts to leave it up

To all who have eyes to see and ears to hear; you shall know them by their fruits.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Yesterday at 10:50

Arthur Cristian

Ahhhh - so no one is allowed to post anything on your wall or even make comments but you plaster your comments all over Love For Life in 5 places! So much for freedom of speech! We also notice your subtle promotion of Frank O'Collins and the images he projects for others to set into motion. Is this why you are called "Fuck Your Opinion"?

Yesterday at 11:10

Fukyiro Pinion

If you suffer under a delusion, it isn't an 'opinion'. That's all there is to this 'name', and the content of my message speaks for itself. Post all you like on my wall, I won't censor it. Just be aware that everyone else already chuckles at noobs who discover this phonetic configuration. WHERE'S YOUR HUMOR? Where's the LOVE?

Your choice to be distracted by your projections about the label of the messenger rather than giving your attention to the message itself is your own loss and is an ad hominum attack that has no value other than to serve to waste time and cast dispersions in hopes of discrediting an argument you have NO DEFENSE against.

Meanwhile, you spent all this time yammering about NOTHING instead of addressing the critical issues that remain outstanding.

If you don't like the connotation of S.I.O.N., and haven't read anything concerning the society, then you are still playing ad hominum games. This ain't no Illuminati BS, and if you had read the Charter draft, it would be blatantly self-evident.

I don't suppose you have spent any time actually reading anything I've presented, have you? Nah. You are a self-proCLAIMed expert on everyone's method already despite you have nothing of value to dispute the various methodologies with. How then did you become 'expert' enough to discard them as useless?

Each of my statements are evidence of YOUR dishonor. Why don't you try HONOR for a change? Don't you believe HONOR is an attribute of LOVE? Don't you OVERSTAND that DISHONOR is WAR?

Why don't you try PEACE instead?

Yesterday at 11:26

Fukyiro Pinion

I posted YOUR crap and you didn't complain. Why complain about me posting a single Frank O'Collins post, or an Anonymous post, or an OCCUPY post, or a THRIVE post, or an AAO post?

LMAO The effort is INCLUSIVE, not exclusive; UNIFIED, not divided.

You need to remember to be Human again before your self-imposed self-importance winds up isolating you as some crank incapable of casting off his delusions in favor of actual opinions.

I'm curious, have you ever said, "I don't know." as a reply to anyone's questions, or do you just THINK that you know the answer?

Imagine all the wasted time you've spent trying to convince me without any evidence to support your position, instead of working on editing your work. I stopped expecting any actual edifying discussion to occur between us a while back, remember? Maybe it isn't me you are trying to convince after all? Just a thought.

Good luck!

Yesterday at 11:36

Fukyiro Pinion

Fuky said, "You SAY you are willing to accept HARMING others while CLAIMING the opposite as a CREED. Given this is the case, I shouldn't have referred to you as Koresh, but rather Jim Jones or Charlie Manson instead!"

Arthur said, "Hmmm - when do we say that we want to harm others?????? You are ignoring everything we have been saying in this discussion, as well as everything we have ever written or said!"

Fuky responds with a QUOTE from YOU from this thread:

"No, "The System" will not be blind to us and will no doubt send in their heavies from time to time. If there are many of us, all committed t...o hanging in there no matter what, Kindom continues, even if some of us get hurt along the way. If one is arrested, many go down to the Police station. If someone is being threatened with a gun, there

are many others saying, "You can shoot him/her but you'll have to shoot all of us to stop this."

Please refer to my questions at the head of this thread. See? We've come back to the beginning you've thought to escape from; It's inevitable that you will have to address my questions directly - if not in discussion with me, then in DEFENSE against the State.

Have another beer out of your refrigerator plugged into the wall sucking the benefit from the tit of the System you deny taking any benefit from, and ask yourself:

"What the FUKY am I gonna do when they come for you, Bad Boys, bad boys. Watcha gonna do, watcha gonna do when they come fo' you!"

Ya know, we could have helped each other by now if you weren't intentionally attempting to derail or have the last word in a superficial dialogue.

Enjoy that Foster's! ;)

Yesterday at 12:00

Arthur Cristian

We are not "human". = hu-man. You can claim that dumbled-down "state" but we don't. We are not interested in "your" hu-man SOCIETY. A society is a freemasonic/satanic "intellectual property" enclosure of men, women and children who have set this man-made ENCLOSURE (intellectual property) of "rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts" into motion so they can be under-the-standing of the men and women who enFORCE, the rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts of that make-believe "world"/society. Keep twisting things around - you have been routed out. YOU (AND YOUR SION CRAP) DO NOT HAVE A REMEDY THAT PROVIDES FREEDOM, TRUTH, PEACE, JOY, ABUNDANCE, DO NO HARM FOR ALL OF LIFE, NO LOSS OF UNIQUENESS FOR EVERYONE OR ANYTHING AND NO SLAVES AND RULERS!!!!!!!!!!!!!! - We will now ignore you and see you as a trouble maker determined to create a CON-troversy where there isn't one.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life.

23 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

A society is a group of like-minded Humans.

Formalizing it is the means to settle any dispute peacefully.

The mode of implementation is called Self-determination.

Having formally separated from BELONGING to previous political obligations, in a peaceful manner that is comprehended and recognized by the System, the only thing left is to obtain recognition.

Recognition is obtained via filings to the Sec of the UN.

Does this subjugate the society? No.

Sure beats the hell out of maintaining the record as a citizen belonging to a Nation who's laws you are bound under - like you are. Sure beats the hell out of pretending the System will honor your open rebellion as a citizen who's record reflects no change whatsoever.

So, you can complain about whatever non-sense you like, but since you don't grok the difference between 'being in harmony with' and 'being in accordance with', then you wouldn't know why I don't have to be the least bit concerned with everything you falsely PROJECT about the entire situation, but it's called FREEDOM, and it includes everything you claim, but can not deliver.

Funny thing is, in S.I.O.N. there are no rulers because there is only self-governance, not that you would know since you've never bothered to read the Charter. So, you ASSUME and PROJECT your NON-SENSE, when you have no basis for it whatsoever, AND you are very confused about us being compromised for our capacity to speak to the System in a language they can understand without becoming subjugated.

You have offered nothing of substance to support your position, failed to explain how you are capable of achieving what you seek through your methods, openly admitted to being willing to sacrifice others who join you, and feign the incapacity to even speak to the System so as to effectuate a peaceful life in a distinct and separate venue free from the duty and obligation of a foreign rule/law without having to even dodge bullets.

See, Mr CHristian, once upon a time I had to have faith to walk the Path, but once I made it to the otherside, faith was required no more because it had been replaced with KNOWLEDGE. Even my teachers fail to overstand how I've duplicated my success where they have yet to trod the Path for themselves; we can help each other out.

I realize that I have a lot to learn, so I turn to those who I trust can give a good answer when I do not know the answer for myself. In the past, when the System wouldn't listen to me TELL Them how to interpret Their laws, and I wasn't listening to the Judges explaining the answers to me, I got no where. When I merely asked Them to explain what steps I needed to take next, They were happy to show me. Now, if I hadn't spoken Their language to Them when clarifying any of Their intentionally obfuscated

replies, and I wasn't hearing what I knew I had to hear from Them so as to verify I was on the correct course, I'd of been just as well off as if I was ignoring Them.

You've spent 6 years fighting a battle that you lost.

I've spent +20 years duplicating successes and no one has gone to jail or wound up in some legal snafu.

Does this mean I already HAVE all the answers? No.

But I've warned a lot of people about where they are in error, and I've watched a lot of them go to jail trying to defend those errors.

It's just rare that anyone can teach me something I haven't already considered before. What have you given me to consider?

Nothing.

What have I given you to consider? If the answer is nothing, then you already KNOW what the answers to my question are, and you'd know I'm correct in what I am speaking about, and that means it isn't likely that you would respond the way you have if this were the case.

But, since you do not know the answers, it makes perfectly good sense why you chose ad hominum attacks instead of openly exposing your ignorance by addressing the questions that REMAIN outstanding.

There will be no more reply. Congratulations, you won! You had the last word. I hope it serves you accordingly.

15 hours ago

Bruno Ferro

Hi Mr Rack and Pinion...(just kidding:-)) You sound (read) like you've got a sense of humour?

So you've had many successes? How does every man, women and child become completely and utterly free and ELIMINATE ALL of Man's(aka Mankind) debt, fear, obligations, schedules, suffering, taxation, laws, privilege, honour (get offer), dishonour, poverty, starvation, greed, self-centerdness, pride, money, commerce, force, compliance and on and on etc..?

Also you said....

"See, Mr CHristian, once upon a time I had to have faith to walk the Path, but once I made it to the otherside, faith was required no more because it had been replaced with KNOWLEDGE. Even my teachers fail to overstand how I've duplicated my success where they have yet to trod the Path for themselves; we can help each other out."

Where is this other side mate? Are you highly privileged or in on some secret? Does not knowledge come from faith you have in the information that you have learned? Is knowledge truth? When is a fact a truth?

Thanks...going back to my Satan sandwich and cuppa.

12 hours ago

Further Posts From Fukyiro Pinion

From

here: http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=394735720543679&id=6432

...

24th February 2012

Dylan Chiang hahaha! the famous link bomb of beautiful gifts! once again thank you brother! IM sooo stoked for part 5 D -- peace to you and your family ♥

Yesterday at 19:48

Arthur Cristian

Worked a straight 38 hours to get this made and posted. People like you kicking me up the ass are responsible for my loss of sleep and slur talk..... LOL

Yesterday at 19:50

Dylan Chiang

great job Arthur Fiona this was awesome very eye opening "we will lead every revolution indeed" some of those names you mentioned in fact all of them I researched heavily at one point! your info just pulls the veil and heavily exposes it all --

23 hours ago

Arthur Cristian

Hi Dylan, as amateurs, we're learning fast how to create mediums to reach mega-millions of people fast, to inspire them to wake up from la la land and take full-responsibility for life all around. Anything you and your close friends can do to help will be of benefit to all of MAN here and now. To compile all the most important insights/facts/logic into a well-made documentary/professional medium full of inspiring heartfelt music, which we have lots of to record/produce, is what is required now. Over the net & while it is up, we need to get a creative team of skilled and motivated people together now to produce this doco and get it circulating. It should be co-created by the people for the people, collectively, the co-creating voices/songs of MAN, each singing (words, lyrics, melodies, film, images, music, articles, remedies, nature, etc) the songs of LIFE, of MAN, the songs of DO NO HARM, FREEDOM, TRUTH, JOY, ABUNDANCE, PEACE, UNIQUENESS, FULL-RESPONSIBILITY, etc. This is what we are up for. We live for Kindom. To/For us, there is nothing else to live for, all else is DEAD.

23 hours ago

Bruce March

It is so very inspiring! I am learning so much from these videos and hope one day to do no harm and to heal from the system failure that seems to be everywhere in society. All the best to you Arthur and your Family!

16 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

Arthur very awesome! ill see what i can do create pool together and will keep you posted brother ♥

13 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

If Arthur actually had all the answers, he'd be able to carry on a meaningful dialogue with others who seek to be free. Even after HOURS AND HOURS of video & audio, I have yet to hear him have such a dialogue, much less provide any effective solution.

13 hours ago - 25th February 2012 - 8.42am

Dylan Chiang

i feel we all have some of the answers indirectly or directly somehow its hard to etch it in stone for we all are processing this experience the best that we can as we move along we fail we fall down and we learn from it and we keep moving --So lets just try to be together for each other for we all just want the same thing truth peace harmony love and a better world ♥

12 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

Arthur openly states he want NO PEACE, but rather WAR instead. As much as I have empathy for his personal situation, he is doomed to repeat the failures of the past, and by virtue of his freely chosen Path of self-destruction, I currently see no possible manner of association with him or his efforts if PEACE is indeed the goal.

10 hours ago

Hannah Wood

This is a comment from Arthur and Fiona Cristian I am posting because Facebook has blocked them from posting 'comments' anywhere on Facebook we suspect as part of the new privacy policies....lol

10 hours ago

Hannah Wood

We live for this; "Freedom, Truth, Peace, Joy, Abundance, Do No Harm For ALL of Life, Protection of Everyone & Every-things Uniqueness & No Slaves & Rulers", so with these intentions as our guide-lines, over the last 5 years, we have created "The Steps Of Kindom".

This is the path we are on - we are learning how to create the walk-the-talk of these steps, gradually, fast or not, to get us there and everyone else there, if they also live and take full-responsibility for this DO NO HARM way of life & again, without compromising the guide-lines.

These guidelines are what we use to scrutinise all information coming from anyone anywhere because, if the information does not support such a way of life, then we know it will never create anything other than another man-made system requiring slaves and rulers, that will ride rough shod over all of us, forcing us to give up our uniqueness as we comply to the intellectual property and re-present our lives in this image.

This is exactly what we have now and what we must avoid.

People who do not take full-responsibility for everything they think, feel and do, will support and cause harm in a 1001 ways. Greed, selfishness, power & control, exclusivity, privileges, higher and lower standings, righteousness, limited liability, etc, etc, = CHAOS and chaos will continue to permeate through all the lives of the people trapped inside this intellectual property they were all enforced/coerced/manipulated/deceived/tricked/etc, to adhere/comply to.

We are not providing intellectual property for other men and women to live their lives out of, to comply to and re-present; we are providing guidelines that men and women can co-create with in their own unique way without rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts.

Using "idiot friendly" means, we are clearly explaining what love really is, Do No Harm, without leaving any Do No Harm corner unturned, no misunderstandings or vaguery or clever use of words in place, allowing abusers to use trickery and justifications as their permission to overstep the do no harm mark so they can continue supporting and causing harm in whatever way they choose without recourse, without them being accountable to the people/tribes/communities/villages for their actions.

This is our meaningful dialogue and what we share with others so that we can all have the lives honoured, nurtured, protected and expanded on by the guidelines.

These guidelines are NON-INVASIVE, are not DOGMA, are not "Intellectual Property" that our children must learn through "education/head-u-cation/brainwashing, etc, because it is our walk-the-talk, how we live with each other that we all learn from and expand on. This is KINDOM.

Let us ask you Fukyiro, are you determined to Do Harm?

Out in the open for all to see, no one will blatantly admit to wanting to do harm and be held fully accountable for their actions to/by the people of the community/tribe/village they terrorised, abused, raped, pillaged, plundered, deceived, misled, etc, etc,... This is their Achilles heel.

"The Steps Of Kindom"

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788>

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

The Ten Steps Of Kindom

by Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 23rd October 2008
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788>

10 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

"Either you want Freedom and Peace, or you'll have neither."
- Fukyiro Pinion

I have no reason to respond to Arthur's lame ad hominum BS. He has already openly admitted without retraction, explanation or apology that he has no problem with setting out on a Path that places others in harms way as a sacrificial lambs for his own personal vendetta against a System that he openly admits he seeks to "destroy forever".

What is worse, is that his 'plan' is simply non-existent, is based upon no principles other than outright WAR, and he's demonstrated over and over that he is incapable of having any dialogue of any significance despite the never-ending plethora of regurgitated non-sense posted as 'new' videos'.

HOW CAN THIS BE ANYTHING BUT AN ABSOLUTE CONTRADICTION TO "DO NO HARM"?

9 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

just let it go brother "forgive" move on stay with your inner peace it will continually never let you down ♥ it is the only freedom we have above all else ♥

9 hours ago

Hannah Wood

This is Arthur and Fiona Cristian writing - As usual Fukyiro is determined to create a controversy where there isn't one. His/her/their/its claims are not the claims of Arthur and Fiona Cristian. They do not portray the true intentions behind the words used by Arthur and Fiona Cristian.

Fukyrio's writing only reflects his/her/their/its own intentions to twist what we are saying to suit his/her/their/its agenda. We are using the language of the dead world to communicate because it is the only one we are able to use at this moment to reach as many people as possible. As the language of the dead can be distorted and twisted in many ways, we ask that people read carefully to feel the true intention behind the dead language words we use.

Anyone who scrutinises, reads carefully and listens carefully to our Love For Life articles, videos, etc, <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> will sense that we do not have a vendetta against "The System", a DEAD-CORPSE, we are not interested in war against the dead or anything of the dead and are not interested in making others into sacrificial lambs to suit our agendas.

Instead, we are determined to withdraw our life energy from "The System" of HARM, the intellectual property that instructs MAN/us to Do Harm in a 1001 ways, consciously or not, and inspire others to do the same. Refer to our previous post above, using Hanna Wood's FB profile, and this link <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8260> for all previous communication with Fukyiro where his/her/their/its intentions to be troublemakers is plainly obvious for all to see.

Everything has already been said and we have many other things to focus on. Fukyiro has still to say whether he/she/they/it lives for a life of peace, truth, freedom, joy, abundance and Do No Harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness for everyone and everything and without the need for slaves and rulers or whether he/she/they/it prefers that we all remain enslaved to a man-made system based on intellectual property that tells us how to think, feel and act and FORCES us to obey the rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts by allowing some men and women higher standing than others, some men and women exclusivity and privilege and has us all relying on prosthetics to prop up our dumbed down brains and bodies.

Fukyiro's motive is purely to be a distraction and we are not going to be distracted by him/her/them/it any more so we can only return the curses of his/her/their ill feelings, intentions and lies back to where they came from. The curses bounce back to all those involved, amplifying by the moment, with no escape or respite, until the makers and supporters of these curses process them or make matters whole with those they intended to harm. May you, or whoever it is behind this façade, learn to love (Do No Harm to) your brothers and sisters of life, Fukyiro.

Do you have the guts to come out into the open Fukyiro? We want to know who you are so that you are fully accountable for everything that you say in your posts. What is your name/s, where do you live and what are your contact details? Where can we all see photos of you? Are you prepared to give full disclosure, as we do, so that people know who you really are? Let's make this an equal playing field. If you are not prepared to come out into the open, continuing to hide behind your façade, we will remove any further posts because you are nothing more than a liar, trouble maker and abuser, etc, etc.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

**A List Of The Latest Arthur And Fiona Cristian Videos,
Audios, Articles & Discussions Posted To The Love For Life Website:**
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

8 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

I've already quoted Arthur (not that I should have to) to evidence the denial inherent in most of his replies. The fact that they can't do anything but repeat the same utter BS makes me wonder if either of them are sane, or that they can even pass the Turing Test. I do not need to 'create a controversy' so long as internal contradictions attend such an absolute and utter denial of their own words - both here in this thread, and in their own vids.

I am not the least bit compelled [HARM] (or surprised) by the empty and meaningless threats [HARM] made by someone who doesn't have enough internal congruence [INCOMPETENCE] to keep from lying [HARM] over their OWN WORDS about how they aren't concerned [HARM] over HARMING OTHERS [HARM] to achieve their admitted WAR [HARM] against the System they feign [FRAUD] an incapacity to even talk about. What an attorney!!! LMAO

How imprudent and dectieful, Mr CRISTAIN. Like Christ, I'd have to TRUST you before I reveal myself to you (like I have done with a few others). Besides, if the MESSAGE isn't enough, then the MESSENGERS FACE, etc. sure as Hell wouldn't be enough convince you either, now would it? No doubt this ruse is indicative of the inherent deceit they intend on relying.

I do not need to reply further to this NON-SENSE. It ain't heuristic, it ain't peaceful, and it will end with unnecessary and unprovoked bloodshed that will hang on Arthur's cowardly and ignorant head.

5 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

I just archived all 4 locations where this idiocy is recorded so there won't be any contradictory ego projections attempting to lie about it later, so PLEASE make good on your threats [HARM]. LMAO

5 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

boy oh boy oh boy! I call for a group hug ♥

5 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

"This ain't no party
This ain't no disco
This ain't no foolin around
No time for dancing
Or lovey dovey
I ain't got time for that now"

http://www.lyricsdomain.com/20/talking_heads/life_during_wartime.html

Talking Heads | Life During Wartime Lyrics

www.lyricsdomain.com

Talking Heads - Life During Wartime lyrics. Heard of a van that is loaded with w...See more

5 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

when will there be time for love? we have time for war-- conflict -- taxes - rock n roll -- to be right -- for criticism--debate -- destruction -- pollution -- suffering ---hatred-- vengeance-- when will there be time for love brother ♥----

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hSQ2TmdkiAQ>

Stevie Wonder - A time to love

www.youtube.com

A time to love - 2005.

4 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

I refer to my original posts that have all the attributes of love.
Let THAT be well noted.

4 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

It takes strength to stay on that course and I see you did your best its not always easy , sigh I struggle with this too --we are all compromised by the system to some degree-- unconditional love is the hardest thing to do! yet i would think its the true work --its what it means to truly "live" we are made of this stuff man! and we have the choice to use it anytime we want if we don't give in to our fears frustrations anger etc -- It really is our only sovereignty the one thing the system cannot control is our choice between love and fear no matter what circumstance comes our way or difficult person we have a choice on how we will react and how to take it -theres alot of beauty in that and it shows in essence we really are free and always were if we choose to be ♥ Peace Brother In La kech ♥

3 hours ago

Fukyiro Pinion

To deny our emotions is to deny what makes us Human. The problem of the Love/Fear or Love/Anger perspective is that it requires remaining dualistic and dispatches with anything 'unconditional'. This is why I don't mind kicking someone's post to pieces without apology, and why I don't have time to waste trying to convince self-deluded people of the truth despite how blatantly insane such a self-defeating and contradictory condition their heads/hearts are in.

3 hours ago

Dylan Chiang

ya i hear ya maybe you do it out of love you care! and want to shake things up and get to the truth we all have our ways of expressing what truly serves us using whatever emotions to take us there in the end its the reason of what drives us is what we are truly looking for whatever that might be possibly

6.33pm - 25/02/2012

Link: http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=394735720543679&id=6432.

..

Link: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/3313402321963> & http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=371077619588065&id=1649... & http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=331673390209757&id=1518... & http://www.facebook.com/permalink.php?story_fbid=341335915887491&id=1180...

How To Rout Out Intelligence Agents Fukyiro Pinion Part Two

A Facebook Debate/Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian



And Fukyiro Pinion - www.facebook.com/fukyiro.pinion
Love For Life

2nd July 2012

Fukyiro tagged you in a post.

Fukyiro wrote: "Arthur Cristian still does not understand what he has done. Of course, if you read his 'Notice', you'll see he relies upon the POPE'S LAW and the Jewish Constitution for his 'legitimate' claim to be free from these very same entities. Sounds like hypocrisy and confusion? That's because it IS.

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/10/19/end-roman-cult-its-canon-law-one-heavenorg-ucadiacom-extraordinary-work-websites-fr>"

<http://www.facebook.com/fukyiro.pinion/posts/258366954275943>

Fukyiro tagged you in a post.

Fukyiro wrote: "Frank O'Collins UCADIA, Dean Clifford, Arthur Cristian is little different from Menard & the Freemasons. ALL are willing to REPLACE existing govt with their own version of govt. (WAR), and all by way of unilateral claims made UNDER THE LAWS they are claiming to be free from. Of course, NO ONE has provided a single shread of evidence that ANY nation has recognized what they have done, OR that their previous status or standing has been 'corrected' as a matter of Record from any of the relative nations to which these CITIZENS BELONG. Can you say, FAIL? ----- http://one-heaven.org/final_writs_rome/writ_probate_aeterni_regis/Ritus_Probatum_Regnum_UK_sent.pdf"

<http://www.facebook.com/fukyiro.pinion/posts/131229490349659>

Fukyiro tagged you in a post.

Fukyiro wrote: "Arthur Cristian trying to make me out to be an Intel Agent! Wow, I hit a central nerve center asking pertinent questions THEY have NO ANSWER FOR. I guess that makes me an Agent! ROTFLMAO - <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8260>

<http://www.facebook.com/fukyiro.pinion/posts/362850843787213>

Arthur Cristian

We have a troublemaker posting lots of slander on this wall "Fukyiro Opinion" ----- We documented a debate we had with he/she/it/them back in Feb 2012: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8260> - After the three posts by Fukyiro today, all of which have disappeared from our wall despite being saved on this wall, as part of our reply, we said this "We challenge you to come out from behind your mask, Fukyiro, and have a debate on video, face to face, so that it can be posted for all to see? Let's put your claims to the test and you can put our information to the test. Your refusal to do this will show clearly that you are not sincere in searching for truth because you are unwilling to scrutinise that which you promote and shows that your claims do not stand the test and that you are just a trouble maker. Why would you want to cause trouble if you are sincere about creating lives of true freedom for all, as fully detailed in the remedy we share, "The Steps Of Kindom"."

Although we have never banned anyone, we decided to bar Fukyiro from this wall because he/she/it/they will not allow us to respond to comments he/she/it/they make on her wall, linked to our wall. Fukyiro does not seem to stand for freedom of speech, as we experienced in February when we found that we were not allowed to post or comment on Fukyiro's wall. When we challenged Fukyiro about it, we were suddenly able to comment and post.

Anyone who has access to Fukyiro's wall can go and read the comments made about us; we no longer have them. However, we are posting our replies below for all to see. Fukyiro put us in the same basket as Frank O'Collins, Robert Mennard, Dean Clifford and the work of other freemen, also accusing us as supporters of war and promoters of a new form of government. Our replies will fill you in on the rest of it. If anyone does have access to Fukyiro's wall, we would appreciate you posting the three comments below, with links so that everyone can see them.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

@ Fukyiro What you have posted here about us is total and utter garbage.

Please note that Fiona is as much a part of the Love For Life work as Arthur is but you always seem to avoid addressing your slanderous comments at her.

Your comments are slander of the worst kind.

As far as we are concerned, you, be it a he, she, it or they, are an intelligence agent/network hiding behind a mask, seeking to mess with peoples brains by

attempting to create distraction, confusion, doubt and sabotage. You are determined to whitewash and white-wash the non-violent and peaceful work of people like us.

Copied from the Love For Life website homepage www.loveforlife.com.au and the Legal Disclaimer webpage <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/19>:

The Cristian Family Declaration

The Cristian family and The Love for Life Campaign are apolitical, non-religious, non-violent, anti weapons, anti drugs (both pharmaceutical and recreational) and anti any ideology that denies the existence of Do No Harm Communities (Kindoms) and suppresses the uniqueness and freedom of all men, women and children.

The Cristian family and our Love For Life work is unaligned to any big business corporation, intelligence agency, government body, "system" law, "system" think tanks, "system" green or environmental movements, religion, cult, sect, society (fraternity, brotherhood, sisterhood, order, club, etc,) secret or not, hidden agenda, law or sovereignty group, occult, esoteric, New Age or Old Age.

The Cristian family supports and promotes the remedy that brings an everlasting peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness or the need for having slaves and rulers. We are not into following the one in front or being sheeple. Most importantly, we take full-responsibility for everything we think, feel and do.

The Cristian family are not Christians.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

December 2006

For anyone new to the Love For Life work check the last debate/discussion we had with this slanderer/slanderers earlier this year:

How To Rout Out Intelligence Agents Fukyiro Pinion

A Facebook Debate/Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - Feb 2012

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8260>

Of interest, we have now received many many hundreds of private emails, as well as phone calls, coming from people located across Earth, many we have never met or heard from or written to us before, saying that they have experienced at first hand the work of "Intelligence Agents/Networks" like Fukyiro Pinion and they agree with what we say in

Part 5 Of "The Dream Of Life" video series

"Images Of Deception

The Intelligence Agents Amongst Us

"We Will Lead Every Revolution Against Us"

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KgEwY38JQWU>

and how we easily exposed this slanderer/s in the above linked debate/discussion. Many of these people worked in government, law, politics, media and or have suffered, first hand, the despicable white-anting/whitewashing/slander tactics orchestrated by these deceivers.

As clearly detailed and explained on the home page of the Love For Life website, we willingly, and right out in the open for all to see, put to the test the work of many people claiming that their freedom, truth or commercial methods of dealing with "The System" of law work, paperwork or not, work.

Since we started Love For Life during 2005, we have tested the work of many freedom-truthers such as Winston Shrou, Frank O'Collins, Robert Menard, Mary Croft, Dean Clifford, etc, etc, and this includes common law, constitutional arguments, statute laws and various acts. We have even used our lives as guinea pigs to find out exactly what is really going on. For example, here is a link that demonstrates the whole process of so many of these methods, none of which worked. It is a big read:

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

Part One to Part Ten

From 17th October 2008 And Still Continuing:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6319>

or

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5742> - From 17th October 2008

Part Two: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6135> - From 18th December 2008

Part Three: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6295> - From 9th January 2009

Part Four: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6296> - From 14th January 2009

Part Five: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> - The Sick Puppy - From 20th February 2009

Part Six: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6390> - Police Officers, Sheriff's Officers, Tow Truck Driver and State Debt Recovery Office Blatantly Ignore the Law To Rape, Pillage and Plunder The Private Property Of Fiona Cristian - From 11th March 2009

Part Seven: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6445> - Affidavit Of Truth - Letter To The Queen + Australia: Fascism is Corporatism - From 30th March 2009

Part Eight: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6652> - The Pirates Auction And The Ghost Of VSL386 - From 4th April 2009

Part Nine: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7073> - Arthur Cristian's Letter To Pru Goward MP - From 15th December 2009

Part Ten: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500> - Should We Be In Fear Of Those Who Claim To Protect Us? "Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll - The Work Of Frank O'Collins - From 13th October 2010

See this extract taken from the Love For Life home page

A Brief Synopsis Of Why We Started Love For Life

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 10th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8182>

"We have spent many hours researching and discussing with many in the freedom/truth movement, as well as trying out some of the procedures, and we realise that you can have all the administrative claims that you want, all the multi-million \$\$\$\$ liens in place and the million dollar charges for court appearances, etc, but, unless you have a large community force behind you, as those behind "The System" do, you will never be able to enFORCE your claims. Administrative processes and other legal documents are pieces of paper and pieces of paper have no power without men and women to enFORCE them. It wasn't pieces of paper that invaded the lands of all the men and women on the land and murdered most of them and traumatised the rest so that they no longer remembered who they really were, what they were really part of and their true purpose."

This information is mentioned in many parts of the website. We were saying that paperwork doesn't have any power as far back as 2007. We already knew we were up against force but we had to prove it.

After we lost family home and businesses ruined at the hands of the lackeys of "The System" we started looking for answers and they were only to be found outside the box of "The System". There was no mouth or tongue to tell us the information we have unravelled and now share through our videos and articles. We have been unable to find any remedy in any of the information that exists within "The System". "The System" is backed by force and all the information of "The System" relies on hierarchies, rules and enFORCEment of those rules. There is no freedom in any of this.

We are the descendants of conquered MAN on the land, tribes of MAN, invaded, manipulated and forced into "The System" of this FORCE. We are not given full disclosure as children about what really happened to our ancestors, who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose so that we can make a choice as to whether we wish to continue being ruled under limited liability or to return to lives of true peace and freedom.

Fukyiro, you make claims about WAR - those acting under limited liability are under the standing of other men and women who have imposed their "higher standing" upon them. This is an act of war and this act of war continues while people are being forced into the "Education System" and all the other "Intellectual Property" of "The System" that keeps them dumbed down, uninformed, used, abused while forced into slavery. You claim that those waking up to this deception like us are at WAR or want WAR? We promote full liability because, while we are under full liability, we do not wage war because we are fully responsible for everything we think, feel and do. We do no harm and do not pass the buck by being under someone else's standing, being told how to think, feel and act, what the rules are, etc.

We are not claiming to be under any "system" government, "system" nation or "system" law because this is all "Intellectual Property" invented by Freemasons/Satanists, the Force of "The System". The nations you are talking about are the nations they invented after they conquered and decimated the tribes of MAN on the land. Why would we want to be part of any of those or their "system" laws and lies? We do not offer or promote any system of government because we know that any form of government requires that men and women give up their uniqueness/originality to be brainwashed into being cogs in the wheels of "The System", maintaining and perpetuating the intellectual property of their brainwashing. Government also requires slaves and rulers and we are not about that. Refer to this post for more on this, as well as ALL the videos we have been posting on YouTube since October 2011: <http://www.youtube.com/ArthurLoveForLife>

**Control The Land
And You Control MAN On The Land
Displace MAN From Land
And You Turn MAN Into Slaves**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - April 2011

(Updated 14th September 2011)

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237>

We have never made claims that we are citizens of any "System Nation". Our parents, extended family, peers and almost everyone around us, were tricked into registering a name on a birth certificate which became the intellectual property of the name used in "The System" by those who claim their "name" as renters (citizens) of that name. We recognise that we are compromised having woken up under the psychic control umbrella of this FORCE but we are not going to continue complying and acquiescing to this FORCE while our flesh lives and our blood flows (for the rest of our lives). This is what the peaceful mass exodus out of "The System" is all about. See this video where the "name" is fully explained in great detail.

The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast The Strawman
Identifying Your Slave Status In "The System"

<http://www.youtu.be/DdOag66v7uo>

5th February 2012

Are those putting our energy into causing a mass exodus from "The System" of the FORCE so that we no longer set all the destruction and carnage of "The System" into motion waging war???????

Are those determined to walk away from all forms of harm doing, slavery and brainwashing waging war?

We are about peacefully turning our backs and returning to full liability. A man-made "system" of any kind is a FORCE. We refuse to be a FORCE, nor do we want to be under a FORCE, but this is what can be seen in all the work you promote.

We are not answerable to any of the masters you promote in any of the nations you promote. Why would we want to be recognised by them? They are nobody and have no true power. All they have is bluff, deception, fantasy, illusion, delusion, distraction and harm. They offer no life, only death.

Here is another example of how we warn people, in this case traditional elders and other descendants of MAN on this land now called "Australia" to avoid being conned into civil war and unnecessary harm:

The Makings Of Civil War
By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

21st September 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7443>

Is the continuation of In Fighting Keeps Us Fighting

The videos we have been posting since October 2011 on YouTube, with a few more to be posted shortly, lead to exposing all forms of "Intellectual Property". The greatest lie is the one closest to the truth and so many men and women who are sincere in their search for truth are being misled by "Intellectual Property" in many forms. Learning to recognise all forms of "Intellectual Property" is the key to true peace and freedom.

Copy of a recent email sent by us.....

Hi

Thanks for writing to us and sharing your research work with us. We feel that it is very important for you to watch the videos we've been posting on Youtube since October 2011. You can short circuit by starting with "The Dream Of Life" series Parts 5A, 5B, 5C - "System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos", all of which go into intellectual property., Part 6 - "Under The Spell Of Intellectual Property", The 89 Minute "Interview With Ben Lowrey" & "The Name Is The Mark Of The Beast.....". All links provided below. We are shortly to post two more videos which go more deeply into "Intellectual Property".

We get trapped re-presenting "Intellectual Property" which puts us under the "spell" of His-Story/Her-Story. We are unable to create peace because we are unaware of the spells that have us behave in ways that make peace impossible. We have gone to a lot of trouble to work out the spells so that we can learn how to break the spell. Once we comprehend "Intellectual Property", everything becomes very clear and we can scrutinise all the information we come across very easily and begin to dismantle "The System" as we withdraw from it and set MAN free. Routing out "Intellectual Property" will give us a clear picture of what is really going on and the tactics used to keep us asleep, distracted, used, abused and forced into slavery.

If we don't see "Intellectual Property" for what it is, we'll keep getting sucked in by the lies and getting trapped because we think the lies are truth. We need to comprehend

that we create everything and that we have created and continue to create the hologram that is "The System" of intellectual property. Jumping out of the pan of "intellectual property" and into the fire of "intellectual property" is not a remedy. We need to use our brains to work out the falsehoods that are still misleading us, including money, gold standard, government, constitution, UFOs, aliens, etc, etc. These are all man-made.

The videos show a clear picture of what is really going on. They will give give you a clear idea of where we stand in "The System" and the only way to free our lives from "The System". For the remedy we offer, have a read of the evolving 2006/2007 plan of action document "The Steps Of Kindom": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8256>. This will shortly be updated and revised for the last time.

The closer we get to the truth the more the heat increases. The Love For Life work has led to our family receiving 12 death threats and 4 attempts on Arthur's life over the last three years. We are up against FORCE and only we can dismantle it. We have to use our brains and take full responsibility for the hell being created all around us and across Earth.

We challenge you to come out from behind your mask, Fukyiro, and have a debate on video, face to face, so that it can be posted for all to see? Let's put your claims to the test and you can put our information to the test. Your refusal to do this will show clearly that you are not sincere in searching for truth because you are unwilling to scrutinise that which you promote and shows that your claims do not stand the test and that you are just a trouble maker. Why would you want to cause trouble if you are sincere about creating lives of true freedom for all, as fully detailed in the remedy we share, "The Steps Of Kindom".

Video: The Dream Of Life - Part One

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
21st October 2011

63 Minutes

"The Dream of Life" is the first in a series of videos from Love For Life with Arthur Cristian explaining some of the key insights of Love for Life, interspersed with text accompanied by music from the Love For Life Art House Studio. The music is still a work in progress but we preferred to use Love For



Life music than music unconnected with Love for Life. When the songs have been recorded to a professional standard, they will be released on You Tube. Arthur explains Freemasonic/Satanic tools such as duality - re-presenting methods used to cause MAN to fall into the fairytale that is "The System". He explains how to spot the traps of "The System" and the remedy that brings about a world of peace, freedom, joy, abundance & Do No Harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness and without the need for slaves and rulers. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

Video: The Dream Of Life - Part Two

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
83 Minutes 47 Seconds

23rd October 2011

An impromptu video recorded after a day gathering recycled materials for a shelving system for plants that will become the framework of a hot house at the tip. We will take some more videos as we go so that people can see how we do it. Arthur, Hannah and Andy discuss planting food, community living, the spells of "The System" and the importance of coming together to co-create a world of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance and Do No Harm for all of life. They revisit a few of the themes discussed in **The Dream of Life Part**

One: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F5O-S6wFgts>



The revisions of the 2006/2007 article, "**The Ten Steps of Kindom**": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788> is nearly finished and this gives very clear steps as to how to wean our lives out of "The System" and back to living as who we really are. We are still determined to create a tribe and, having Hannah and Andy in our lives is the first step. It is amazing how much difference it makes having just two more people on board, in terms of what we are achieving and the fun we are having. The sooner people come, the sooner we create a world of Do No Harm.

For the past few weeks, Arthur has been appearing on the **Skid Row radio program** <http://www.skidrow.com.au> & <http://www.radioskidrow.org> with **Workers Radio Jack**

Frost: http://www.radioskidrow.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=category&l... and other guests on Thursday mornings. He is on from 6.15am - 7.00am, Sydney time, and you can listen to the show here: <http://60.242.197.162/stream>.

**Missing Minister: The Wars Between Us Or The War Against Us?
(Top-Secret Spy Plane Was Used In The Hunt For Missing State Government
Minister Tim Holding**

ABC News 2nd September 2009)

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

7th September 2009

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6822>

Also see: **Invasion Of Australia And New Zealand?**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

30th November 2009

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7040>

The Dream Of Life - Part One: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F5O-S6wFgts> -
Video embedded below.

See also: **Key To Kindom - Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities Causing A
Mass Exodus From "The System":** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6uYjq5oxz2I>.

Video embedded below.

We urgently need more seeds, soil, manure, trailer, building materials, man-power,
Kindom-Land, fictional \$\$\$\$ to build hot houses, sheds, etc.

Call 0418 203204 (0011 61 418203204) or email us at action@loveforlife.com.au

The Dream Of Life - Part 3

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

26th October 2011

In this impromptu video Arthur Cristian discusses the law and the way we are tricked into making claims over and taking responsibility for our strawman/legal person so that we put our lives under the standing of men and women whose authority we accept. Our belief systems con us into accepting "representatives" of "The System" as people who have power over us, even though we have never been asked if we agree to this. Who are you answerable to? All legal paperwork, including UCC forms are an admittance and acceptance of slave status which is why those doing all their Freeman/Sovereignty paperwork are no freer and under no more protection than the rest of us. The paperwork is also a distraction that keeps people from the remedy to their slave status. Arthur discusses how he would handle going to court and dealing with the enforcers of "The System". This video also covers the



ownership of intellectual property and the curses of "The System" that are the lies of "The System" that we accept when we comply with and support the law of "The System". "The System" gives us a false sense of being on the right path while all the time we are really up against and at the mercy of the force of "The System". The only remedy to "The System" is to do away with "The System"; everything else is just a distraction that keeps us enslaved to "The System". The insights Arthur shares break the spells of "The System" for those who truly want to wake up and be part of a mass exodus from harm. In this video, Arthur is not providing legal advice. He is explaining how he would handle going to court. Anyone is welcome to use these ideas but they may not work if you are still in "The System".

"Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned" (article embedded below)

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183>

The revisions of the 2006/2007 article, "**The Ten Steps of Kindom**": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788> is nearly finished and this gives very clear steps as to how to wean our lives out of "The System" and back to living as who we really are. We are still determined to create a tribe and, having Hannah and Andy in our lives is the first step. It is amazing how much difference it makes having just two more people on board, in terms of what we are achieving and the fun we are having. The sooner people come, the sooner we create a world of Do No Harm.

For the past few weeks, Arthur has been appearing on the **Skid Row Radio Station**: <http://www.skidrow.com.au> & <http://www.radioskidrow.org> with **Workers Radio Jack**

Frost: http://www.radioskidrow.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=category&a.. ... and other guests on Thursday mornings. He is on from 6.15am - 7.00am, Sydney time, and you can listen to the show here: <http://60.242.197.162/stream>.

Control The Land

And You Control MAN On The Land

Displace MAN From Land

And You Turn MAN Into Slaves (article embedded below)

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

April 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237/>

Key To Kindom

Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities

Causing A Mass Exodus From "The System"

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6uYjq5oxz2l>. (video is embedded below)

Love For Life is committed to the creation of Do No Harm, Kin Domain communities throughout the world. Kindoms, where we grow our own food and support one another away from the endless rules and obligations we currently struggle under, are the only way to achieve lives of peace, joy and abundance for all and take care of Earth so that Earth flourishes. Love For Life shines a light on the darkness of the world we live in so that we may all recognise that darkness and until there is nowhere left for it to hide.

March 2005 - Arthur & Fiona Cristian

The Dream Of Life - Part 4

Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

26th October 2011

The Steps To Kindom

The Steps To Kindom Is an explanation of the steps we take to get out of "The System" & achieve a world of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance & do no harm for all of life, without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves & rulers.

What is Kindom? A group of brothers & sisters of life who feel the bonds of kinship & form a tribe together to support & care for each other, working together to provide the needs for everyone of the tribe.

A Kin Domain refers to the area of land given to each family, usually a hectare is sufficient, where they build their home & grow their food forest. When we eat only raw, living food, we can easily grow all we need &, as our bodies adapt more & more to this way of life, we no longer need refrigerators, electricity, gas, air conditioning, heating, etc. Our footprint on Earth is feather light.

Life/nature is information & the information we put into our bodies determines our lives. When we feed our bodies with lifeless, processed food full of toxins, we end up with a sick, toxic body. If we want a body & brain that are vibrantly healthy, we have to feed them with pure living unprocessed food that is full of the information of life. Eating dead food brings death. Eating live food gives life.

The Dream Of Life Part One:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F5O-S6wFgts>



and

www.loveforlife.com.au/node/8235

The Dream Of Life Part Two:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MOHTJpWcH-4>

and

www.loveforlife.com.au/node/8236

The Dream Of Life Part Three:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wGwxAk4mAPU>

and

www.loveforlife.com.au/node/8240

The revisions of the 2006/2007 article, "**The Ten Steps of Kindom**": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788> is nearly finished and this gives very clear steps as to how to wean our lives out of "The System" and back to living as who we really are. We are still determined to create a tribe and, having Hannah and Andy in our lives is the first step. It is amazing how much difference it makes having just two more people on board, in terms of what we are achieving and the fun we are having. The sooner people come, the sooner we create a world of Do No Harm.

Videos: Narayanan Krishnan

A Companion To The Forgotten

LIFE Is Love

How To Bring Peace Freedom Joy & Abundance For All

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

22nd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7925>

Video: The Garbage Warrior - EarthShip.com

Michael Reynolds & Sustainable Living

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8128>

The Ringing Cedars of Russia Series:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125>

Eco Homes, Villages, Organic and Permaculture Gardening and Life-Sustainability:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> & <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1985>

Mikhail Petrovich Shchetinin - Kin's School - Lycee School at Tekos:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5173>

Raw, Living Food Diet:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5068>

Control The Land

And You Control MAN On The Land

Displace MAN From Land

And You Turn MAN Into Slaves

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

April 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237/>

See also: **Key To Kindom - Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities Causing A Mass Exodus From "The System":** <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6uYjq5oxz2I>.

For the past few weeks, Arthur has been appearing on the **Skid Row radio program** <http://www.skidrow.com.au> & <http://www.radioskidrow.org> with **Workers Radio Jack**

Frost http://www.radioskidrow.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=category&I... and other guests on Thursday mornings. He is on from 6.15am - 7.00am, Sydney time, and you can listen to the show here: <http://60.242.197.162/stream>.

The Love For Life Work by Arthur and Fiona Cristian:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

Love For Life is committed to the creation of Do No Harm, Kin Domain communities throughout the world. Kindoms, where we grow our own food and support one another away from the endless rules and obligations we currently struggle under, are the only way to achieve lives of peace, joy and abundance for all and take care of Earth so that Earth flourishes. Love For Life shines a light on the darkness of the world we live in so that we may all recognise that darkness and until there is nowhere left for it to hide.
March 2005 - Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Facebook: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>

YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife>

Snail Mail: PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia

Email: action@loveforlife.com.au

Website: www.loveforlife.com.au

Mobile: 0418 203204 (int: 0011 61 418 203204)



The Dream Of Life - Part 5 System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

30th November 2011



System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos is about the way the belief systems of "The System" trap us in "The System" so that we can learn how to recognise how we give our power away and let our lives be ruled by others. This is how we learn to extricate our lives from "The System" so that together we can co-create lives of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance & do no harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness or having slaves & rulers. We discuss many of the tools of the Freemasonic/Satanic world used to brainwash us and keep us under their spell. Their spells are intellectual property that are demons that possess us, keeping us trapped in "The System". We are taught to create other worlds/realities by putting our energy into self fulfilling prophecies that we have been brainwashed into worshipping. This is how we become slaves. We create the outcomes that we have been taught to believe in, like actors being given their roles in a play. The stage for our lives is set through our brainwashing. Also discussed are the New World Order, the next version of "The System", and how to spot its leaders and tacticians, the flaws in the message they spread and the consequences of falling for their message. As this video has got very long, we have divided it into four parts. These include many pictures and extracts from YouTube videos, as well as text and us talking.

The Dream Of Life - System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos - Part 5A - 57
Minutes 36 Seconds

The Dream Of Life - System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos - Part 5B - 67
Minutes 25 Seconds

The Dream Of Life - System Science is Fraud and the Timeline of Chaos - Part 5C - 67
Minutes 25 Seconds

The Dream Of Life - Part 5D - Images Of Deception - The Intelligence Agents Amongst
Us - 44 Minutes 53 Seconds

**Videos: Key To Kindom
Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities
Causing A Mass Exodus From "The System"
By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life**



7th February 2011 - 24 Minutes 47 Seconds -
Please read "The Ten Steps Of Kindom"

here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788> to see how we achieve the dream of Kindom. This email was written in 2007 as a rough, idea that we intentionally left alone while we continued our search for truth and the remedy to our problems. We have come a long way since then, particularly in the ways we now word things so we are shortly to update it into a full working model. We will also be posting more information on the topics covered, either in other videos or by adding to this one. Please read our articles to explore all the insights we have been unravelling and putting to the test to be sure we are on the path of Do No Harm: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - Hi Everyone. We have released another video - a long time coming. We plan to do more shortly. Thank you to Justin & Bruno for coming out to Bowral one afternoon and making this spontaneous video with us. The children thoroughly enjoyed your company as we did. You can see how much weight Arthur has put on since March 2010 after being followed, the many death threats to the family and the attempts on his life. It effected him much more than he realised. Even though he is a dedicated raw-food eater (no meat or dairy or cooked food) he hasn't managed the change in his lifestyle as well as he could have. He used to walk fast for 2 hours per day at least 5 days per week. He has probably had around 7 walks since March 2010, instead staying indoors for weeks on end, working 16 to 18 hours per day for Love For Life. He feels his life is of better use serving LIFE over the net, doing what he does, reaching out to anyone he can help wake up, than being locked up or dead and lost to the cause of true freedom. All the best - Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

To continue go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7866>

Short Story Video Once Upon A Time

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

Created Mid 2009

8 minutes 37 Seconds



Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6RasKY5xv6U>

Loved by many, we plan to turn this story into an illustrated booklet and a video with animation, narration and music. We also plan to include a bit more information to complete this wonderful short story. Text for this short story can be found here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275> - this link is where many other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short story videos can be found as well.

Once Upon A Time - A Grandmother and her grandchildren are walking through a forest when one of the grandchildren breaks a small branch off a tree. The Grandmother stops walking. Grandmother - Did you break that branch to bring sunlight to the flowers beneath? Tom - No, Grandmother, they are violets that like the shade. Grandmother - Did you break it because you wanted to take blossoms to your mother? Tom - No, Grandmother, there are no blossoms on this branch. Grandmother - Then why did you break the branch, Grandson? Tom - I guess I wasn't thinking, Grandmother. I have broken the tree for no reason. Sam - But there are so many trees in the forest, Grandmother, why does it hurt that Tom broke just one? Grandmother - Children, if there are many of you and I hurt just one of you, does it matter? Do you think it matters for Katie if I choose to hurt her rather than Judy? And if I hurt Katie, will I not also be harming the rest of you because you will now have doubt about how I might behave towards you. If I can hurt Katie, might I not one day hurt any of you? Come children, this is a nice place to sit - I have a story to tell you. **THE FAIRYTALE** - The text continues here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short story videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>



Save Our Lives

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
August 2007

Save Our Lives is a song we wrote August 2007. We created a rough demo of this song late last year and used it in the first of "The Dream Of Life" videos. Many have asked for a copy of the full song so here it is.



Save Our Lives
Rough Demo

Written by Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
August 2007

Vocals: Hannah Wood
Harmonies: Hannah Wood & Andrew Pope
Acoustic Guitar: Arthur Cristian
Electric Guitar, Bass, Drum Machine Click Track & ProTools Recording: Stephen aka, Mr Gozaimasu
Arrangement: Arthur Cristian & Hannah Wood
Harmony Arrangement: Hannah Wood

Lyrics and copyright info are provided in the video and in this post: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8252>

Save Our Lives - Rough Demo - With Lyrics - Written By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - August 2007 - 5 Minutes 37 Seconds



Ben Lowrey Interviews Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

8th February 2012

Ben Lowrie benlowrey.com Interviews Arthur Cristian www.loveforlife.com.au - 8th February 2012 - 89 Minutes 47 Seconds. Arthur discusses a wide range of subjects from Freeman & the law to how "The System" is designed to have us process the curses of "The System". He talks about his and Fiona's experiences with the law & why Love For Life started. Arthur also discusses the remedy to the tyranny of "The System" & the way back to peace, truth, freedom, joy, abundance & Do No Harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves & rulers. Who we really are, what we are really part of & our true purpose is very different to what we are taught by the brainwashing of "The System" that has us represent the thoughts of other men & women rather than thinking unique thoughts inspired by direct experience, perception interaction with nature. Everything we, the Cristian family, have gone through, from bank fraud and the theft of the family home to death threats and attempts on Arthur's life, is touched on.



**Control The Land
And You Control MAN On The Land
Displace MAN From Land
And You Turn MAN Into Slaves
By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life**

April 2011 (Updated 14th September 2011)

This is an extract taken from a recent Facebook Discussion.
Links to all these Facebook discussions/debates can be found here:
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

Control the land and you control MAN on the land

Displace MAN from land and you turn MAN into slaves



All men, women and children have a natural inheritance to a piece of land (a hectare is sufficient) to care for and co-create life with, land with access to clean water and shelter where they can grow food and raise their families in peace and freedom, doing no harm to the land, to their lives and all of life, and passing on the land and its abundance to their descendants and tribes/villages/communities.

Is there any man, woman or child who will come forward and say we do not have that natural inheritance?

For what are we without land?

Our natural inheritance comes without the threat of being stolen or sold, and is unencumbered by debt or any other man-made restriction BUT comes with full responsibility for nurturing that land and doing no harm. Once we give up our responsibility, we need masters and, once we need masters, we become slaves. We lose our freedom and we lose our uniqueness.

We were never meant to be in the image/likeness of another MAN'S thought but, once we have masters, we are forced to mould the men, women and children we are into the likeness of the thoughts of our masters. When we are displaced from land, we have to rely on our masters for everything, thus acquiescing our freedom, uniqueness and responsibility as we accept the handouts and "The Systems" of our masters.

We become the cogs of "The System", drones turning on our brothers and sisters of life, once all MAN on the land, in the name of "The System" which only benefits the tiny few who control "The System". The local councils, etc, have become the Land Barons of "The System", at the beck and call of the Priests who control everything. Brainwashed into accepting the hierarchies of the "after-life", the heavens, hells and paradises full of vestal virgins, from archangels to cherubs, we accept the hierarchies of power and control in "The System". The Freemasonic/Satanic tactics of "as above, so below" are endemic throughout their recorded history and systems.

Free on the land, able to provide our families with all they need, we are free to be the unique men, women and children we are meant to be, thinking thoughts that are unique to each of us as we contemplate on and interact with nature all around us.

All our problems stem from the lie that some men and women have the right to have power and control over others and, when we accept this lie, we support and maintain it.

No MAN is master of another MAN

All men are equal

Displacing MAN from land is slavery

MAN on the land is where true peace and freedom for all begins

The statutes of Council rules, etc, are all part of the scam to keep MAN from being free on the land. Common Law, Democracy and Constitutional Rights, etc, do nothing to solve this problem as they also support the displacement of MAN from land because most people cannot compete in "The System" of commerce as their natural skills lie elsewhere and they are not good at making money out of other men and women; they don't like it. Those who cannot compete are discriminated against; they have lost their uniqueness and their freedom on the land and they become the garbage collectors, the sewerage workers and all the other cogs through the rank and file of the blue and white collar workers. The dog-eat-dog, survival-of-the-fittest-and-smartest "System" keep the few in control of all the land so that they can control all the men and women residing on that land.

The Church, The Bar, The Courts, The Aristocracy, The Governments and Councils are the means by which the few maintain control of the land and maintain the lie of some having power and control over others. They are not to be found anywhere in nature and anywhere there are tribes still living peacefully in pristine forests. Where they exist is where all the tribes were displaced from the land and where the remnants of the tribes and those sent in to live amongst them, live under the control of the Church and its systems. Operating out of this lie, those who work for "The System" can only do harm. If they want to go with truth, they can only stop working for "The System" and do all they can to get it out of our lives.

The cogs of "The System" can come and do harm to anyone on the land at any time without having to take responsibility for it, although all harm is a curse and curses always return to the makers and holders of the curses.

The key to our freedom is in removing the power & control of the few over the land. Once we do that, they have nothing.

Who are they to think they can tell us we are not free?

All Man-Made "Systems" Require Slaves And Rulers

All man-made systems require slaves and rulers. It is impossible to avoid this fact, this circumstance. Being forced to live under the rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts of any man-made system causes a loss of uniqueness to everyone exposed to them. No man, woman or child is answerable to anyone or anything re-presenting a man-made system. We were never meant to give up FULL-responsibility for our lives, which is what we do when we acquiesce to any man-made system, be it cashless or not, gold standard or not, religious, political, legal, social, environmental, spiritual, philosophical, commercial, esoteric, international or domestic or not, and fall under the standing of its authorities, representatives and enforcers. All man-made systems are a scam as will be the coming New World Order system with its

cosmic, galactic, Christianised, feel good/feel god, "Oneness" glue remedy to cure the present earth-wide chaos engineered by the tiny few who still want all the power and glory. This cashless "one-world" remedy will be overseen by an earth-wide power structure no different to the Federation overseeing the non-sense cashless world of Star Trek.

Tools used by those behind man-made systems to indoctrinate the masses include all religions, holy books, history books, science, the New Age and all forms of education stemming from any of the many universities presently offering "system career" courses across Earth. Placed on the conveyor belt running through factory planet earth, brainwashed men and woman are being manufactured in sameness moulds to produce individuals (in-divide-u-all-s). We are already unique, not one the same as the next, but all man-made systems trick us through propaganda and manipulation into giving up our uniqueness so we can become the willing slaves and rulers in "The System". All man-made systems (all beliefs, faiths & associated opinions) cause loss of uniqueness. As already mentioned we were never meant to be in the image/likeness of another mans thought.

Broken up into individuals, we no longer feel the bonds between us which is why we think we need an artificial system to co-exist. All Freemasonic/Satanic holy books, and belief systems exist to keep us in an individualised state so that we accept "The Systems" that control us therefore giving our power and life-force-energy away to those hiding behind "The Systems" to rule us with. There is no other reason or purpose for their existence. They are all designed to con us into being ruled by man-made systems, to con us into accepting third party figures, whether saviours or "leaders" so that we give up the responsibility for our lives here and now to them. Even to the point where we no longer think that what is happening on Earth is important because we believe in "life after death" or the ascended masters of the Galactic Federation or some "other world" out there where we will have peace from the pressures of life under "The System". They all come packaged as fairytales with fairytale props and characters for us to give up our responsibility for our lives to here and now so that we can be ruled by those Freemasons/Satanists hiding behind "The System" of those fairytales.

This is why the Freemasonic/Satanic world always operates in the shadows. They are the master puppeteers pulling at the strings of the belief, faith and associated opinion of their marionettes. Just as little Mary is unable to bring forward the Alice in Wonderland characters and settings she is playing to prove they exist neither are those who believe in "The System" fairytales able to bring forward 1st party to 1st party proof/substance of their existence. All they can do is re-present them but they are the only ones present; the characters are not. No matter how intense and for how long they believe in their fairytales and how much they argue for them and protect them, the believers only have their belief, faith and associated opinion. The brainwashing is extensive.

Individualism is as if we go to the ants and say, "Hey ants! We are changing your values and giving you a new program called individualism. You are now free to be in-divide-u-all-s; you can each have your own truths and no one has the right to take them away from you." And so the ants go off to become materialists, Buddhists, Christians, Jews, atheists, republicans, democrats, New Agers, conservatives, punk rockers, journalists, psychologists, politicians, priests, bankers, judges, lawyers, etc, etc. Meanwhile back in the ant world colony, who is taking care of the babies and the elderly and maintaining the nest? Inevitably, the ant-world perishes and all individualised ants go with it! This is what is happening to MAN and MANS Earth. Is this the consequence we all want? We each need to take full-responsibility for our lives so that together the responsibility for taking care of Life is taken care of. Passing the buck to a 3rd party God, man, woman, fiction, law, political party, piece of paper, electronic/digital recording device, etc, stops each of us from taking full-responsibility for life.

Satanism/Freemasonry

An extract taken from this post: Video: Satanic Ritual Child Sacrifices Exposed - 26 Minutes 16 Seconds - 12th October 2011 - Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8232>

We are all connected through the thread of nature that is impossible to sever unless we destroy everything including our lives and the lives of our ancestors and descendants. As much as we may wish it to be different, everything we think, feel and do affects all of life because we are ALL part of the wholeness of life. The threads that are nature/earth, our ancestors and descendants get affected by what we do to our bodies, to the bodies of others, to everything of life and all our descendants and children. We may think we are separated by our labels of Jew, Christian, Greek, French, Atheist or Agnostic but we can never sever the bonds that make us life. We are just unconscious of the effect we have on all of life because we are so distracted by all the thoughts of "The System" that keep us locked in and fallen.

The intricate web of life that is nature and all that we see which binds us all in wholeness can only be severed by fantasy, illusion, delusion, fear & trauma. Satanism is this conditioning "practice" of separation enforced. To maintain a "state" of separation between us the Satanists "craft" belief systems & put in "practice" a "System" for us to perpetuate. All occults, esoterics, science, New Age, "Oneness", race, culture, creed, system-education, commerce, as documented across their recorded ages with remote Gods, Deities, Beings, Heavens, Hells, etc, that are the basis of all fantasy, illusion & delusion that have ever appeared, existed/exist ONLY to maintain MANS separation (fallen "state"). Satanism is all about worshiping fantasy, creating fairytales of individualism (in-divide-u-all-ism) that we fall into so that we can be ruled by the inventors of the fairytale. Using them as shields, Satanists hide behind all races, cultures, creeds & systems to use MAN (us).

Satanists in the higher orders are high priests, masters of remote control, remote viewing and remote thought projection. They project thoughts into the brains of men and women so that those men and women think they are thinking/creating their own thoughts. They place value and importance on those thoughts and act accordingly, whether going to church, wheeling and dealing in commerce or even going to war and killing for those thoughts. Satanists con us into giving our life to their thoughts so that we create their world in their image. This is how we become their slaves who labour for their dream-world.

When we go to war and fight and kill, the energy of that war permeates nature. When a child is sacrificed, the energy of that trauma and fear experienced by the child is projected so that it permeates through all the web of life. That trauma and fear causes disconnection between us and between hearts and brains, creating cold intellects that consist of thoughts without consciousness/life embodied in them, and causing us to distrust and turn our backs on each other.

We are not supposed to be in the image of another MAN's thought but Satanism is all about projecting thoughts for others to live their lives out of so that we continue to destroy the life that we are. Our true freedom comes when we are no longer doing harm to each other by what we are thinking and feeling and by how we are acting when our thoughts are all for the wholeness of life. When we are doing this, we will have remembered who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose and Satanists and their rituals will lose all their power. Satanists perform all kinds of rituals to instill a wedge between us so that we can't come together in wholeness again. They have to keep us feeling that sense of hopelessness, weakness, powerlessness and disconnection.

Satanism is found all across Earth. Traditionally, Satanists are Aryan bloodlines who have invaded all the lands, decimated the tribes of MAN and re-educated the remains of the tribes into Satanic systems. Satanists are behind all the invading armies and all the religions and systems that have evolved. They are Levite priests - Judeo/Judaic warlocks and witches of Sion/Zion, masters of black-magic. They are not Jews and never have been, although this does not mean that some Jews are not Satanists as there are Satanists in all religions. The Jews are conquered tribes/babies who are brought up to believe they are Jews. They have been set up to be the scapegoats for the shadowy Aryan bloodlines who control the Roman Cult, the Jesuits, the Roman Catholic Church, the Church of England, the British Crown, The Crown and all financial centres. Freemasonry is a religion headed by the Levite high priests. Freemasonry protects this Satanic world, providing the camouflage for them to hide behind as master puppeteers as they pull the strings of their marionettes. This is not a "Jewish" problem; it is MAN'S problem.

Ritual Sacrifice started in Ancient Egypt & spread from there. Today, it is everywhere. All involved in the fall were once innocent babies and all have been brainwashed into belief systems that encourage harm and chaos.

It is through allowing our children to contemplate on nature that they learn to re-connect with all of life without invalidating the uniqueness of each of us and without the need for leaders and followers.

Most Satanists don't know the real significance of what they are doing. If they did, they wouldn't do it because the harm they do to others is harm to them and their loved ones. We are all connected and we are all responsible for all of life and for all the harm being done to life.

Please read articles like "Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness - Unravelling Lies And Liars And The Remedy To The Lies": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> and "Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183> - More information can be gleaned from the Love For Life Quick User Guide/Home Page: <http://loveforlife.com.au> & here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/2738>

We are determined to co-create Kindoms/Do No Harm Communities to be the living-remedy that provides an everlasting peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without the need for having slaves and rulers or causing loss of uniqueness.

Note: To continue exploring the information we share and fill in all the other missing pieces please read the articles: "**Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness**" 19th April 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129>, "**Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned"**" 11th June 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183> and explore the many videos, podcasts, articles and recent Facebook/email discussions/debates posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au>.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
April 2011



The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast The Strawman Identifying Your Slave Status In "The System"

By Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

5th February 2012



This is an explanation about the "name" we are given for our characters of "The System" which we use to contract with "The System" and the consequences (the sequence of the con) for renting that name. It is vital to comprehend how the name is used to bind us to "The System" and what we have to do to disassociate from the names of "The System" because, to co-create real freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness and without the need for slaves and rulers successfully, we have to leave everything of "The System" behind. Any contracts we have with "The System" perpetuate "The System" and while "The System" exists, harm doing, chaos and destruction exist.

The "name" you are given as a slave (renter) of "The System" is what binds you to "The System". This is the name on the birth certificate, citizenship papers, passport, Medicare card, bank cards and all other identification documents of "The System". For example, when parents sign for the birth certificate, they have agreed for the State to take responsibility for the administration of the name of the baby but they have made a claim on that name and have agreed to take full-responsibility for the rental of the intellectual property that is the name of the baby so that they can perform business with "The System", administered by the administrators of "The System", and receive the benefits of "The System" for the name (the baby). In truth, no one owns the name but, in claiming it, we take on the responsibility for the business conducted under the name.

By claiming the name, we give those of "The System" the authority to make decisions on our names behalf because they administer the intellectual property of that name, which gives the impression that they are ruling over us. They do not see the living men, women and children, living co-creators that we really are, however, because they are only interested in the intellectual property of the name that we are renting and the benefits that "The System" is providing which they administer on behalf of the name.

continued here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8255>



THE CRISTIAN FAMILY PLEDGE

Being of clear brain, heart and intention, we each declare the following to be true:

- We have no intention of ending our own lives.
- We will not tolerate suppression of truth, ideas, freedom, or our work. We stand for freedom of speech.
- We stand together to support others in the expression of truths and freedom to speak out no matter how radical those ideas may seem.
- Standing for freedom takes courage; together we shall be strong in the face of all odds.
- If it is ever claimed that we have committed suicide, encountered an unfortunate accident, died of sickness/disease, disappeared, been institutionalized, or sold out financially or in any other way to self-interested factions, we declare those claims false and fabricated.
- We testify, assert and affirm without reservation, on behalf of all those who have dedicated their lives to the ending of secrecy and the promotion of freedom of thought, ideas and expression that we shall prevail.
- We Do Not Have Multiple Personality Disorders

Arthur Cristian
Fiona Cristian
Jasmin Lily Cristian
Emma Rose Cristian
Frances Hannah Cristian
Xanthe Jane Cristian

15th December 2006 (Edited/Updated 18th September 2011)



THE CRISTIAN FAMILY STANDING

The Cristian family and The Love for Life Campaign are apolitical, non-religious, non-violent, anti weapons, anti drugs (both pharmaceutical and recreational), anti any ideology that denies the existence of Do No Harm Communities (Kindoms) and suppresses the uniqueness and freedom of all men, women and children.



The Cristian family and our Love For Life work is unaligned to any big business corporation, intelligence agency, government body, think tank, religion, cult, sect, society (fraternity, brotherhood, sisterhood, order, club, etc,) secret or not, hidden agenda, law or sovereignty group, occult, esoteric, New Age or Old Age.

The Cristian family supports and promotes the remedy that brings an everlasting peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness or the need for having slaves and rulers.

The Cristian family are not Christians.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

December 2006

A Brief Synopsis Of Why We Started Love For Life

Sunday 6th March 2011 (Updated Friday 10th June 2011 10.35am)

Piracy

Between 2005 and 2007, after Fiona's family home, "The Elements Beach House": [10 Photos](#) or [More Photos](#) or [Google Using Firefox To Find Heaps Of Other Photos](#), was stolen and our two businesses, one almost 20 years old and both started with very little working capital, were destroyed at a loss of around \$1.5 million, the harm caused by



tax and bank fraud, we were left with no cash flow and close to poverty and destitution with 4 young daughters to care for. All we had was the furniture and two older cars.

We worked our butts off for these two businesses. There was no luck, just hard work, working very long hours, often 6 days per week. Over the years, we employed many hundreds of staff, most needing an opportunity and requiring full training. Many moved on to flourishing careers.

This decimation of our long term family security was caused by Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited switching contracts and this fraud/crime was condoned by a crime syndicate involving judges, barristers, lawyers, politicians, public servants, media moguls & their lackeys, big business representatives & banksters, particularly Macquarie Bank and Perpetual Ltd, see: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5>. Being none the wiser, we first contracted with a legal firm "Macedone Christie Willis Solari Partners - Miranda, Sydney - Lawyer Paul Kean" but quickly realised that the solicitor was not doing anything to help us so we dropped him and decided to do it as self-litigants without legal help. As we discovered and researched hundreds of similar stories involving men and women with unloseable bank fraud court cases losing, we realised that solicitors and lawyers are tied to "The System" and cannot do anything that goes against "The System". Going back as far as the 1960's, we are aware there are hundreds of thousands of such stories of destruction of families, partnerships and communities. As we searched and searched for remedy within "The System", for someone, somewhere who could help us, what blew us away the most was the fact there was no "community immunity" to come together and help protect us.

We went as far as changing the locks on the house and repossessing the house but we did not have the numbers of supporters to stand up to the authorities when they took it back. We were helped by one great freedom campaigner, Joe Bryant, who then felt the retaliation of "The System" when he and his wife, both in their 70's, were hog-tied in their home by intruders who shot Joe in the hip and left the two of them trussed up and alone for many hours. For more on this, see here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> - Another helper has been John Wilson <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7547> a courageous freedom fighter who has been taking on the banks since the late 1980's. As a result of his determination to end corruption and the lawlessness of the courts, he has had his business destroyed, his business premises taken away and his family home stolen, which he had to buy back.

Individualism Causing The Loss Of "Community Immunity"

While different men and women did their best to help us, everyone's commitments to "The System" and their distractions of "The System" made it impossible for a large group to come together to create "Community Immunity" and use it to protect our family from being raped, pillaged and plundered. We realised that "Community Immunity" is what is missing and this is how "The System" is able to steamroller, steal and destroy the fruits of our labour without any fear of reprisal; they make the rules and they have

the force to enforce them. "The System" brainwashing turns almost everyone into individuals (in-divide-u-all-s), each with their "own" truths.

Imagine going to an ant colony and saying to the ants, "Hey ants, we are changing your program, you are all now free to be an individual, each with your own truth and no one has the "right" to invalidate your truths". And so the ants all go off to become Christians, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, Atheists, Punk Rockers, New Agers, Materialists, Consumerists, Liberals, Communists, Lawyers, Anarchists, Intellectuals, Fans of whatever, etc, and live their lives according to their individual wants, needs and desires. In the meantime, only a few ants are left taking care of the babies, the elderly, mending the nests and finding food. Unable to do the job alone, the ant colony falls into disarray and any ant unable to fend for its life, is forgotten about and dies. In the end, the whole ant colony collapses and dies, the individual ants with it. This is what is happening to us. We are all so busy with our individual needs, wants, beliefs, faiths and desires that we have forgotten to take care of LIFE, who we really are, to the point where we are destroying Earth and all our lives with it.

The FORCE Of The Pirates

Having seen the evidence of the lackeys of the Powers that Be riding roughshod over many men, women and children, breaking their own laws or changing them as it suits them, we realise that the remedy to "The System" lies not within "The System" but in turning our backs on "The System" and forming Do No Harm communities, Kindoms, where we learn to live without doing harm to LIFE and where we are a large enough group to withstand any attempts by the Powers that Be to attack either one of the community or the whole community. Harm done to one is harm done to all - we all get involved to stop the harm. This is the only remedy to the problems we are all experiencing.

After losing almost everything which forced us close to destitution and poverty, which we still are, we realised that we were as much a part of the problem as anyone else because we were not taking FULL responsibility for our part in the destruction of LIFE as we pursued our goals of "owning" a home, having a good income, etc, etc. We were greedy and selfish. The me, me, me, mine, mine, mine, i, i, i, own, own, own, is pulling us all apart from each other and destroying all of LIFE in the process.

Between 2009 and 2010, the response from those of "The System" to our Love For Life work has been 12 serious death threats and there have been 3 attempts on Arthur's life, the last time with our youngest of four daughters, Xanthe, then a 3 year old, sitting in the backseat of the family car.

We have spent many hours researching and discussing with many in the freedom/truth movement, as well as trying out some of the procedures, and we realise that you can have all the administrative claims that you want, all the multi-million \$\$\$\$ liens in place and the million dollar charges for court appearances, etc, but, unless you have a

large community force behind you, as those behind "The System" do, you will never be able to enFORCE your claims. Administrative processes and other legal documents are pieces of paper and pieces of paper have no power without men and women to enFORCE them. It wasn't pieces of paper that invaded the lands of all the men and women on the land and murdered most of them and traumatised the rest so that they no longer remembered who they really were, what they were really part of and their true purpose.

Who Is Behind The FORCE?

Above the benevolent show pony levels, "The System" is run by the Freemasonic world and behind them, at the top of the pyramid, are the Levite Priests who control everything. The Freemasonic world is a priesthood; a religion out of which stem all religions. The regalia they wear and the symbology they use is very similar to that of the clergy of known religions such as the Church of England and the Roman Catholic Church, the heads of whom are Freemasons, controlled by the Levite Priests. These priesthoods are the direct links to the Greek and Roman Empires and, before that, Ancient Egypt. They are the founders of sacred geometry, mathematics, all read-and-write alphabet languages that form the infrastructure of all civilisations of commerce and the man-made constructs of "The System".

The Freemasons are the founding fathers of all nations (civilisations of commerce). They orchestrated the invasion of all the lands, taking control of the land and dividing it up into parishes (or similar names) with a lodge and a church in every parish, the lodge controlling the church and the church controlling the flocks. They created the religions for the people so that the priests could control them, meaning that the people are actually under the control of the Freemasonic lodges. This is why there has always been a strong connection between Christianity and Freemasonry. This relationship is always denied, with apparent "conflict" between the belief in Christianity and Freemasonry. But more than this, the Freemasons, through their appointments, control all levels of Government (federal, state, local), the Bar with all its courts of law and rules of law, all Military and Law enFORCEment, all Universities, Media, Sport, Entertainment and all Institutions and Private Corporations that filter throughout the enterprises and services found within "The System".

Control The Land To Control MAN On The Land

Land is zoned as parish lands. The Land Titles Office does not control land; it only controls the pieces of paper with scribbles on. It is the priests who control MAN on the land and this has been the problem all along. Their real power lies in displacing MAN from land which is why almost everyone has been displaced at some point in their recorded history. Refer to this recent article, "Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness - Unravelling Lies And Liars And The Remedy To The Lies by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life 19th April

2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> and we are soon to release another called, "No Man Is Master Of Another Man - The Lie That Is Common Law, Trial By Jury And

Democracy". When it is finished, you will be able to find the link here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> and it will be embedded below on the Love For Life Home Page.

The Web Of The Priests

The priests crown the kings and queens, the judges go to the priests to celebrate the Red Mass at the start of the new legal year and on it goes. At the recent Royal Wedding of William and Catherine, the Queen and Prince Philip were met by Priests and it was a priest who married them, talking about the "fear of God", meaning their power. Refer to the following posts for more on this: Dealing With "Spells" And Their "Curses" - How To Handle Claims On Offer From Those Of "The System" - Direct The Curses Back Onto The Makers - The Red Mass by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 15th February 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7900> and We Are The Life Of The Dream Of Life by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 6th September 2010: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7417> and The Manufactured World Of The Founding Father, The Grand Architect by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 23rd October 2010: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7514> and Ruled By Numbers - The Anti Christ (666) - Awakening To Paradise - Part Seven - by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th January 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7831> and Great Pyramid Of Sydney - M5/M7 Interchange Connects Sydney With NWO Playground & Head Office Of Southern Highlands & Canberra: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7025> and WELCOME TO LOVE FOR LIFE - This Is The Original Love For Life Flier/Home Page Launched March/April 2007 Now Outdated: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/20> and The Curses Are Being Returned - In Regards To June Court Case Number 14/09 - A Communication Of Intent From Arthur Cristian: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8181> - Many other articles can be found here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

The Levite Priests control the Church Of England, the British Crown and "The Crown". They also control the Roman Cult which controls the Jesuits who control the Roman Catholic Church. The church has always controlled MAN through birth, marriage and death certificates, as can be seen by the fact that births were traditionally recorded in the church Bible before being organised into the administration of Government departments, all centralised under the power of "The Crown". While the Levite Priests claim ownership over land and MAN on land, "The Crown" controls and administers the whole system of commerce.

"The System" was invented by those who think they have higher standing than others as a way of deflecting the return of the impure and insincere thoughts, feelings and actions they create that do harm to another man, woman or child, whether misguidedly or unconsciously, as well as doing harm to the lands that they walk upon, care for and reside on, and all the life forms, inanimate or not, that live on the lands. These impure and insincere thoughts and feelings are curses and "The System" is designed by the Levite Priests to prevent the curses returning to them, instead keeping the curses to be processed by the cursed (the sinners). Any man, woman or child who thinks and acts

as if they have higher standing than another man, woman or child is creating a curse that will cause harm because all men, women and children are equal and no man, woman or child is master of another man, woman or child.

Satanism Is Freemasonry And Is The Worship Of Black Magic

Levite Priests are masters in remote viewing, remote projection and remote control. They project thoughts (images) into their victims brains, manipulating them to believe it is their brain creating these thoughts/ideas. Even the whole of "The System", their abomination, is made up of Satanic thoughts and images that they want us to think and create so that we continue creating the world in the image they want. Levite Priests carry on the black-magic warlock and witches tradition emanating directly from the Ancient Egyptian high-priests of long ago. The Norman Conquest of "Britain" were led by Vikings who were the Aryan Canaan bloodlines, one of the thirteen Ancient Egyptian black-magic "orders" (sects, cults, lodges, fraternities, institutions, clubs, societies, brotherhoods, sisterhoods, think-tanks, etc) of IsRaEl (IS = Isis - RA = Ra - EL = Satan/Saturn/Elohim).

These people/Freemasons/Satanists are not loyal to their own, using whoever, whenever, as their plans unfold. Chaos is part of their Satanic religion and they all practise chaos religiously, creating chaos so that they may provide the order (the new remedy = The New World Order). They are bound by oaths of death for them and their loved ones and by the fear of public character assassination and financial ruin. This is what binds the politicians, Judges, etc, to "The System". No one can get to a position of "power and influence" in "The System" without being under the control of the guiding hands of "The System". The faithful willingly sacrifice their lives at the alter of their God of chaos, in service to their "order". The "good guys" vs the "bad guys" = the "order" to the "chaos".

Both the "good guys" and the "bad guys" are all coming from one of the thirteen Satanic/Freemasonic "orders" spread out across Earth. Their God of chaos is not some "out there" being; Satan, Lucifer, Zeus, JeZeus, Moloch, Horus, Baal, etc, are just symbols for their religion/belief which is one of controlling MAN by keeping us all displaced from land and not letting us have freedom. It's all about them, the few, maintaining their power and control over the many (us). Nothing else is really going on. All else is distraction from this fact. No man is master of another man and all men are equal. They rebel against this. Until this rebellion (FORCE) of men and women is removed forevermore their engineered "chaos" will continue to have them creating their "order" to rule us over with. (Note: the letter j, J, did not exist until the early 1500's when the word Jew was first created by Francis Bacon, alias William Shakespeare. The word Jesus came out of Lesus and Iesus which came out of Isis, Zeus & Horus.)

Withdrawing Our Life-Force-Energy From "The System" Of The Satanic/Freemasonic World

Fighting the Levite Priests is useless because they control the rules of the fight and the arena. A mass exodus from "The System" is the only way to win, the only way to break the spell that has all those of "The System" bound to "The System". We must all turn away from the runaway train that is the Freemasonic/Satanic world heading to oblivion and cease giving it our LIFE-energy. Rome collapsed when the white collars fled, no longer willing to support death and destruction. There are no winners in "The System", including the masterminds of "The System". LIFE is a gift of LIFE and, until we start living as gifts of LIFE, we will never overcome our problems. We need to co-create Do No Harm communities where we learn to live without harm and to provide a sanctuary for those fleeing "The System". If we don't create a place of pure and sincere light, there will be nowhere for those lost in the darkness to return to.

Go here to read the information we share: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>. Very little of it, if any, was found in books or the information of "The System". We have met some inspiring men and women along the way who have given us valuable pieces of the puzzle and the rest has been worked out by using our brains to think things through and follow the logic. We have learnt never to fight for any beliefs and we always go where truth takes us.

The Love For Life Website

The Love For Life.com.au website gets up to 12 million hits per month and its mailing list, via many network offshoots, reaches over half a million readers. Since December 2006 we estimate over 100 million people have visited the website which may be the only uncompromised freedom-truth website to have broken into main-stream. We received a phone call late last year (2010) from an American ex-Military Industrial Complex software engineer (30 years) who told us that he did some checking and, out of the 140 million websites on the net, the Love For Life website was sitting around position 177,000 for browser traffic. This is well below the 1% mark, right up there with the big end of town boys, biting their ankles. We receive around 1000 email/comments per day and, since March 2005, we have done all this love for life work for free without a fee, no conditions or contracts attached. We are overloaded with needy people contacting us every day, particularly families in trouble with "The System".

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life



**The Non-Sense Obstacles
Of The "Sustainability Movement"
How The "Haves" (Rulers)
Still Want The "Have Nots" (Slaves)
A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
5th May 2011 To 2nd June 2011**



One of the most difficult challenges we all face is becoming aware of just how thoroughly we have been brainwashed by and are addicted to "The System". Even those who profess to wanting to do something about "The System" and to making "The System" "better" rarely seem to think about the fact that the way to make "The System" "better" is just to do away with it altogether and use the life force energy we all have that is love to co-create everything we need for our joyful co-existence as co-creators rather than our current meaningless survival as slaves. The following discussion with members of S.U.N., a not-for-profit, grass-roots movement aimed at helping others make more environmentally aware shopping choices, illustrates this point. S.U.N. sounds all well and good until you realise that such a movement is actually supporting "The System", as well as whatever version of "The System" is foisted on us when the current version collapses, because it does nothing to do away with the harm that is "The System" and is all about using all the infrastructure, systems and standings of "The System", thus perpetuating "The System" and, therefore, perpetuating the harm of "The System".

Gregor, one of the founders of S.U.N. who visited us almost a year ago, approached us to join the Facebook discussion group of S.U.N. and the discussion below was the result of that invitation. [SUN - Sustainability United Network](#)

This is their motto:

"S.U.N. is a global Not-for-Profit, grass roots movement that coaches willing individuals on how to live sustainably. It is a self-funding, independent organisation, that empowers individuals to commit to a personal behaviour and consumer choice pattern, which is long term sustainable and in harmony with the environment and nature. Its principal method is professional personal coaching, which is free of charge to the individuals requesting it. The information provided and recommendations made by SUN come from the most credible sources of the Sustainability movement. The movement will gain momentum and spread globally through personal references, referrals and funding of its participants and partners, until

sustainable living becomes mainstream behaviour, allowing future generations to enjoy a peaceful, positive and inspiring existence."

The point of this discussion is that we have found that most people, ESPECIALLY those with fictional wealth, are unwilling to look at the truth about the fact that for them to be wealthy, indeed for any of us to be supporting an economy based system, is supporting slavery because for every article of clothing and cup of coffee, someone, somewhere has slaved for it. For every cent and every dollar there is a slave somewhere. This is why we are determined to create a Do No Harm Community (Kindom) that is not part of "The System" and is not based on commerce in any way. When there are enough of us, our LIFE-energy is all we need to make sure we all have everything we need. Sure, to start with, we need "The System" but the aim is to wean off it until we turn our backs completely. More and more communities doing it and its goodbye system and goodbye slavery!

This discussion clearly shows that many of us are just as brainwashed by the religions of the "New Age", "Self-Empowerment", "Life Empowerment", "Materialism", "Consumerism", "Oneness", "Science", etc, as we are by the religions of worship and how trained we are to ignore logic instead of following it to truth. Almost everything we learn in the education system of "The System", particularly in the courses of universities, is designed to keep our brains addled and confused. For more information on how to determine truth from fiction, read the article, "Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness" here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> - We have all been got at and compromised and this is not about making anybody right or wrong but about how, together, we all have to help and learn from each other, if we are ever to lift the fog of non-sense (unconsciousness) from our brains and return to sense (consciousness) and living lives of sense.

To read more about S.U.N. go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178>

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Monday 6th June 2011

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Hello, we have been asked/invited to join this group but before we progress any further we need to ask you this question: What is the remedy you have that will bring everlasting truth, peace, freedom, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without the need for slaves or rulers?

5th May 2011

Gregor

Hi Arthur, this group is set up to help people move towards sustainable behaviour. We do not claim to have any remedy, but we invite you become part of a movement that voluntarily commits to transforming individual behaviour towards sustainable living and enroll more people into the vision of a future in harmony with the environment.

05 May at 10:53

Arthur & Fiona

Hi Gregor, this is Fiona and Arthur here. As you know, our commitment is to move away from "The System" until we have learnt how to live without it. So, yes, we are all for people learning how to live sustainably but we are NOT about living as sustainably as possible within "The System" or any new version of "The System", although, of course, we will still be temporarily using "The System" until we learn how not to.

To be fully sustainable means to take full responsibility for everything we think, feel and do, which means we no longer need "The System" of harm doing. To be fully sustainable means everyone is free, everyone is equal and everyone has abundance. While there are still some with dollars and others without, some able to choose nice places to live while others live in grotty places, some able to afford to make "healthy" consumer choices while others cannot afford to buy other than clothes from sweatshops and pesticide-ridden food, there will always be exclusivity and privilege and there will always be slaves.

We can make healthy consumer choices, but, however, environmentally friendly they are, someone has still had to slave to produce them for their masters who profit from them. While we are living in "The System" we are living in a world that is based on exclusivity and privilege, on haves and have nots, on compliance, slavery and "some are more equal than others". This applies to ANY man-made system; they all require slavery and rulers. To have commerce/money, cashless or not, is to have slavery. This is unavoidable.

The fruits that grow from the seed are in the image of the information in the seed. What image do you want your fruit to grow in? One of freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for ALL of LIFE, or sustainable living for those who can afford it in a man-made "system"?

How can we live sustainably when we are using dollars that form a system of slavery? Is living sustainably only for those who can afford to join with others to buy a beautiful

piece of land and afford to set up sustainable infrastructure and grow organic veges? What about those who can't afford that? Sustainable is a word that is trendy and misused, as are the words "love", "freedom" and "truth". They are usually used to mean exclusivity, privilege and compliance and are based on individualism (in-divide-u-all-ism) and the wearing of rose coloured glasses. Their true meanings are lost in the duality of belief.

Real sustainability comes when we learn to live peacefully with each other and this has nothing to do with consumer choices. This has to do with learning what it is that keeps us apart as in-divid-u-al-s, glued together by "The System" glue of rules and regulations, slaves and rulers. Yes, we have to learn how to live without doing harm to nature but also without doing harm to each other, which is the main cause of the destruction of LIFE, including Earth and us. While we are lost in duality, we will still be individuals and will still need "The System" glue to bind us all together, as "One", so that we can get along with each other. To us "Oneness" is a scam.

Do we move forward with individualism, each of us caught up in our individual beliefs of duality that means we need others to take on the responsibility of making sure we all get on with each other because we are not taking full responsibility for getting on with our brothers and sisters of LIFE. Again, this means masters and slaves, rulers and ruled. Is this not what we have now?

Any time there are men and women seeing others having more than them, more land, comfort, choice, food, etc, there will be a problem down the line. This is at the heart of our problems now but we have been so brainwashed that we think it is normal that one man has more food than his body can ever need while another has nothing to eat.

At the moment, only some of us can pull out whilst being supported by others still in "The System". Arthur has been out of "The System" for 5 years now but this is only possible because Fiona and others give gifts that support him in doing the Love For Life work he does.

Without distraction through our waking LIFE since March 2005, we have been contemplating on the remedy to the way we currently destroy LIFE so we see very clearly what prevents men and women successfully living truly sustainable lives without doing or supporting harm to all of LIFE. The difficulty is that we are so compromised by duality, but most don't see this and bring the baggage of the duality of their system beliefs to "sustainable living", community, their relationships, whatever. We suggest you read this recent article, "Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness" here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> and contemplate on the information we share. The comments section of this article contains even more information - Arthur's Facebook Wall also contains heaps of information found within the many debates/discussions: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>

What is it that SUN is offering? For us to coach or be coached? We are very clear on how to co-create a world of everlasting freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of LIFE. How would joining SUN support that?

SUN mentions nothing about communities, but what are we if not communities of men, women and children? How can we live sustainably without supporting each other?

LIFE is a team effort and we cannot progress forward while we are not a team. The creatures live for the forest and the forest takes care of all the creatures and altogether, they maintain the perfection of LIFE. Men, women and children live for the tribe and the tribe takes care of everyone and altogether, they maintain the perfection of LIFE. The only way forward is without greed, selfishness and self-centredness. Without "MY" sustainability, "MY" beliefs, "MY" truth, "MY" freedom, "MY" abundance, "MY" enlightenment, "MY" money, "MY" land, "MY" food, "MY" water, "MY" assets
.....

If everyone around us is not free, then we are not free. If everyone around us does not have peace, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of LIFE, then we don't have peace, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of LIFE either.

All the best,
Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

05 May at 12:30

Shhevaun

Adding community into the wording of the synopsis is something we should look at - this group is in its very early conceptual stages and this facebook group's intention is to obtain valuable opinions via discussions. Thank you Arthur and Fiona.

05 May at 14:01

Lauren

Hi Arthur and Fiona, we have a Freeconomy group here in Brisbane you may interested in becoming a part of. We had our first meeting last night and are setting up a Facebook page to facilitate communication between interested parties.

05 May at 13:57

Lauren

Hi Arthur and Fiona

You may be interested in the Brisbane chapter of this Freeconomy group. We are a loose collection of similarly inclined individuals interested in moving towards a less cash-based economy. We had our first meeting last night. Check out Mark Boyle's blog and features on The Guardian... he's also written a book you may already know about.

05 May at 14:01

Winfried

We define something as a system by conceptual scope of language. Nothing exists outside a system. To claim to be "outside" a system simply implies a deliberate choice of operating with a system that seeks to exclude certain parameters. What you really are objecting to is certain values. Values are always an individual choice. Integrity is a value we can choose to act by, or not. An empowered individual's actions are not governed by a system but by his or her values. If you want to change a system or anything for that matter, you need to get your values right first. Your behaviour will be the most powerful instrument of change.

06 May at 14:43

Arthur & Fiona

Exactly, which is why we must be always conscious of the images we are thinking. The world becomes in the image of the thoughts we are thinking which we put our LIFE-energy into.

All thoughts are images.

Our values are thoughts.

The challenge is to create an image (a value) of LIFE that does not require MAN to be a slave for the image to exist because then the image of LIFE is LIFE-SUSTAINABLE.

An empowered LIFE is an image of LIFE free from all forms of slavery systems.

An Empowered LIFE is one where no man, woman or child or any LIFE-form of nature, needs to be a slave for the system (the image) to exist. Refer to our original post/comment. What values (images) do you uphold?

An empowered LIFE is one where no harm is caused to any LIFE-forms of LIFE, inanimate or not.

All dreams come with FULL-responsibility.

LIFE is a dream made up of many thoughts. Who is taking full-responsibility for the dream of LIFE? If we go to the ant world and say "hey ants, we are changing your values, your program, you are all now free to be in-divid-u-al-s, you can each have your own truths and no one has the right to take them away from you." And so the ants go off to become materialists, Buddhists, Christians, Jews, republicans, democrats, New Agers, conservatives, punk rockers, journalists, psychologists, politicians, priests, bankers, judges, lawyers, etc, etc. Meanwhile back in the ant world colony hardly any ant is there to take care of the babies and the elderly and no ants are available to maintain the nest. Inevitably the ant-world perishes and ants no longer exist! Is this consequence we all want? Who is taking FULL-responsibility for the dream of LIFE?

Just how many people today are taking full-responsibility for "The System" of commerce (the image - their values) they support which they are compliant to and from which they benefit great profits off the back of others who must suffer and slave and be harmed for the privilege of fictional wealth and "standing" in "The System"?

In "The System", the image of commerce, for every man, woman and child rising up in the see-saw status of commercial "standing", "privilege" and "exclusivity", many, many others must fall down in the see-saw lower status of LIFE that is poverty, homelessness, uncertainty, minimal options, loss of freedom, slavery, malnutrition, etc, and this includes all other negative-destructive emotions and consequences they may experience and endure arising out of the struggles for having a LIFE in "The System" of commerce. Not only must they take responsibility for their lives but also the lives of their children, extended family and other loved ones.

An unedited extract from our next article about MANS displacement of Land - to be posted very shortly in the Love For Life website and its mailing list:

**"No Man Is Master Of Another Man
The Lie That Is Common Law, Trial By Jury And Democracy
A Natural Inheritance"**

"Common Law, purported by many to be the key to our freedom, can never give us what we seek because it is tied to constitution, democracy, free enterprise, capitalism and economics, all of which are the cause of displacement of men and women from land. In a dog-eat-dog, survival of the fittest system, there are always those who thrive and those who succumb, not because they are stupid but because their skills do not lie

in making money out of others. Their skills are elsewhere. They end up enslaved to rent, food bills, power bills and water bills, working most of their waking hours to meet these demands while even the "haves" are enslaved to the demands of their money and "their" land as they have to pay the rates, the taxes and the bills. If they do really well, they make enough money to service all these obligations without worry but they still have to keep making money if they are to maintain their wealth and their standing.

Common Law protects the inequality of haves and have nots, of rich and poor. "The System" of commerce discriminates against the uniqueness of billions of men, women and children. Common Law supports this discrimination. In "The System", all individuals are created out of the same mould and those who break away from this mould suffer immense consequences.

All systems, whether monarchies, dictatorships, republics or any other form of system, displace MAN from land and nothing of any system solves the problem of displacement from land. Until we solve this problem, we will never have freedom. We all know that all men, women and children are equal but we support and fight for systems that give some men and women standing over others. How can any system that supports this lie give us truth, peace and freedom? How can any of the laws, religions, processes, economic systems, etc, that are all based on inequality, provide freedom for all? Putting our energy into anything that is not providing men and women with their natural inheritance to land is a waste of time. Land is freedom. Displacement from land is slavery."

06 May at 16:43

Shhevaun

I am unique. I believe freedom is in my heart. I chose to pour my energy into learning and choosing ways to create less waste.

6/05/2011 4:47 PM

Arthur & Fiona

Good for you for trying to cut down on waste, something we all need to do. In the dream of LIFE we are all unique, yet whole, not separate from each other. In wholeness, we are all entwined with each other and how you think and feel impacts our lives and the lives of our children. Should we all be taking full-responsibility for all of life or should we just remain as in-divide-u-all-s and continue living the way things are in "The System" of commerce today?

06 May at 17:06

Winfried

Dear Arthur and Fiona,

By your very elaborate posts using a medium of human communication that exist entirely as a byproduct of what you call "the system" you convey unequivocally a willingness not only to participate on the system, but to also take advantage in it for personal agendas.

I suggest that in order not to further compromise the values that you so vehemently advocate, you limit your posting on this forum to brief contributions that are relevant to this forum. Please do not use this forum as a means to promote your websites and organizations, that is not the purpose of S.U.N.

We seek people who are interested in nurturing and promoting viable, practical and effective strategies for global wellbeing and prosperity in a truly sustainable manner. We gladly acknowledge that you are effectively declining the invitation to be part of S.U.N. and hence will cease posts on this forum.

We wish you all the best on your out-of-system journey.

06 May at 19:47

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Winfried, It appears those at S.U.N do not stand for freedom of speech, or is this just you? Last time we looked, we were not living in the ex-Soviet Union, or China. Is thought control part of individual empowerment?

In our first reply, we asked whether the invitation from S.U.N. was to be coaches or to be coached? Please clarify. You seem very keen to be rid of us as quickly as possible but we would like to know why we were invited to join. We have had some very detailed discussions with Gregor, after he came into our lives in October 2010 having been reading the Love For Life information we share for some time previously. He is still on the Love For Life mailing list and he knows who we are and what we are about and he extended the invitation.

By your comments, however, we obviously do not fit the mould of man and woman "suitable" for S.U.N. Have you realised that we will never have peace and freedom for all while we pick and choose who we talk to, work with, join forces with, etc? Picking

and choosing the "right" people is exactly the problem we have today in this world of divide and rule, where we are divided up into herds following the one in front according to our belief systems, ignoring, ridiculing, abusing and ostracising those who don't fit in with those belief systems. As Gregor knows, our energy is put into overcoming these divisions so that we can learn to work together for the benefit of LIFE despite our differences.

You request that we keep contributions to this discussion relevant; everything we have shared has been a response to information put out by S.U.N. members. The Love For Life work we do is all about sustainable living, but it is sustainable living not just on a consumer level but across the whole horizon of values that co-create freedom, truth, peace, abundance, joy and do no harm for everyone, every man, woman and child, meaning that there is no harm, no suffering and no stress because of a system where a few think they have the right to have power and control over many.

As it is, life in "The System", for more than 90% of the population, is getting more and more stressful and difficult and this all has an effect on sustainable living which impacts everyone's life, i.e, they are at the effect of theft, fraud, rape, pillage, plunder, abuse, lies, collusion, corruption, deception, harm, etc. The effects of these experiences induce trauma, fear, uncertainty, distrust, arrogance, ignorance, indifference, righteousness, loneliness, emptiness, self-centeredness, fantasy, illusion, delusion, etc. Collectively these stories resonating through "The System" language, form a morass of baggage that pulls everyone away from true sustainable-living. How can we all have true sustainable living when most of us live behind alarm systems, security grills,

Frankly, most people just cannot afford to buy sustainable products, build sustainable homes and eat organic food. There is a far deeper problem to be addressed here. Going for sustainability on a consumer level is something only a very, very few people can do.

We have been on the front line of hearing and often directly experiencing the problems that people across a broad spectrum of life are dealing with for the past 6 years and we can assure you that most people are struggling with issues far deeper than whether they buy biodegradable washing up liquid. For your interest, the website receives up to 12 million hits per month, we receive up to 1000 emails/comments a day and, through the sprouting offshoots and networks, the mailing list reaches over half a million readers. The point is, we are saturated with phone calls, emails and visits from people suffering and desperate for help. We do what we can for them and we do not charge for anything, just as we do not charge for access to any of the information on the Love For Life website, despite the fact that, since March 2005, Arthur has put most of his waking hours into it and Fiona does what she can around raising the children and keeping the house together. There is also no advertising on the website because we refuse to sell out.

We promote real sustainable living which means we have to rout out all the non-sense of "The System", which we do as part of this work. In the past 22 months, our family has received 12 serious death threats and over the past 12 months, there have been 3 attempts on Arthur's life, the last time with the youngest of our four daughters in the car.

We say all this because you talk about integrity, love and empowerment. We have been doing this for 6 years, which is why we ask what it is S.U.N. thinks we can offer. We have both also done the Landmark Forum, Fiona once in the 1990s and Arthur once in the 1980s and once in the 1990s, so we comprehend the brainset of the way you and other S.U.N. members talk.

The extent of the harm being done as a result of how "The System" operates is something that terrifies most people. They would rather put on their blinkers or their rose-coloured glasses than confront what is really going on. This is because most people are selfish and do not want to share what they have. Perhaps we are wrong, as we don't know you, but it seems that you are unaware of just how deep the chaos goes. We estimate that, just along the East Coast of Australia, swinging around to Victoria, there are at least half a million men, women and children alive today who have suffered and/or are suffering from the effects of sexual abuse, paedophile gangs, sex rings, Satanic ritual abuse, etc, and the same figure, probably even up to a million, of people who are suffering from bank fraud, tax fraud and abuse at the hands of bureaucrats, the law, politicians and representatives of the private sector. We are only giving a very brief overview here.

Do you now comprehend why we say that sustainable consumerism is just for the privileged few?

Just because what we share does not fit into what is acceptable to you, does not mean it is not relevant. The fact is that you are adding meaning to what you are reading and making assumptions about our intent. You are painting your own picture over the one we are sharing, blocking out the information we share. It is as if we are not on your radar. Some of the comments you make suggest that you have not actually read our posts because the answers to your points are right there in plain English. You suggest that we are using "this forum as a means to promote your websites and organisations"; we are not an organisation and the website is there for those who wish to comprehend further what we are sharing. Do you not wish for others to have access to information they might find relevant? No one is under any obligation to go to the website.

And yes, like everyone, we are compromised and have to use "The System" to get out of "The System". This is neither right or wrong but about taking responsibility to stop the harm. Are you and other S.U.N. members not doing what you think is best to get people thinking about sustainability? Using the internet is the quickest way to communicate so we use it, all the while looking forward to the day when we no longer need to have computers in our lives. We recognise that we can only walk to a world of

peace, freedom, joy, abundance and do no harm for all together, so there is no point in disappearing into the bush. Most people are in a deep sleep when it comes to really comprehending "The System" and they will not wake up without someone shaking them, with good intention, with love.

Some choose to go back to sleep but others are grateful to whatever caused them to open their eyes. If people can't open up their brains to the bigger picture, they will never make a difference because all their good efforts will be tied to a system of chaos and suffering in the system of languages and stories, whether the current system or the next version to be ushered in shortly, the "sustainable", feel good (feel God), cosmic, galactic, Christianised, New Age, "Oneness" system. It may feel and look good but it will still require slaves and masters. We no longer wish to be anyone's slave and we no longer wish to live in a world where some have and some do not.

S.U.N. is about "nurturing and promoting viable, practical and effective strategies for global well being and prosperity in a truly sustainable manner." Just how is it possible to have prosperity for all? Who is going to collect the garbage and clean the sewers if they are prosperous? People only do those jobs because they have no choice and they do them for wages that do not allow them to make sustainable consumer choices.

The fact is, organisations such as SUN allow the "haves" to assuage their consciences by "doing something" about the destruction we are all responsible for, just as the wealthy elite buy tickets to charity balls and donate expensive items for auction, without actually addressing the glaring, global, inequality of wealth and the deep divisions between us all.

We have found that most people, especially those with fictional wealth, are unwilling to look at the truth about the fact that for them to be wealthy, and indeed for any of us to be supporting an economy based system, is to be supporting slavery because for every article of clothing and cup of coffee bought, someone, somewhere has had to slave to produce it. For every cent and every dollar there is a slave somewhere. This is why we are determined to create a community that is not part of "The System" and is not based on commerce in any way. When there are enough of us, our LIFE-energy is all we need to make sure we all have everything we need. Sure, to start with, we need "The System" but the aim is to wean off it until we turn our backs completely. More and more communities doing it and its goodbye system and goodbye slavery.

S.U.N. may influence the far less than 1% of the population that can afford to make sustainable consumer choices but wouldn't it be more useful to address the deeper issues that allow some to be "haves", others to be "have nots" and everyone to think that this is normal and acceptable.

30th May 2011 at 12:55

Ken Aberdeen

Very interesting discussion! (please, nobody cut me down!) :)

30 May at 20:42

Shhevaun Pix

Content for SUN needs to be run through the Contents Committee. Please limit all communication here to short points. For further info see the docs to the right and if you have further concerns please message the person who added you to the group.

31 May at 16:30

Gregor

[Note: This is an email we received from Gregor. It was not posted to this Facebook discussion]

Dear Arthur and Fiona,

Thanks for your posts on the SUN forum on facebook.

I have invited you join the movement, in case you see it as an opportunity and feel alignment with our cause and method.

I am well aware that SUN uses elements of the "system" in order to attempt widespread and fast transformation of human behaviour.

I agree that it does not deal with some of the root causes of the problems that we are facing in Humanity.

However, a bunch of enthusiastic individuals, including myself, feel inspired by the movement and feel it is worthwhile to grow it.

If you do not feel alignment with what we stand for and how we want to go about it, then I totally respect that.

Your posts are overwhelming to some to the people that I am working with, so I would ask you kindly to keep them positive and succinct, alternatively not to contribute.

Many thanks,
Gregor

31st May 2011 6:01 PM

Arthur & Fiona

Hi Gregor,

Yes, realise that what we say is not suited to SUN and that we will not be popular there! :-)

Just remember, we don't have anything against you or others of SUN but we have broader horizons and, no matter how successful SUN is in inspiring people to buy more sustainably, the root problems are still there and still have to be faced sometime if we are to ever have peace, etc.

We will most likely not be posting more to this thread but we just wanted to reply to Winfried because he was very dismissive of us and did not appear to have made the effort to comprehend what we were on about or our intention. Many people caught up in their stories lose the ability to feel people they are communicating with and this leads to much harm, disconnection and confusion.

By the way, how would SUN coach Fiona to be a more sustainable consumer when she has \$700 a fortnight after rent to feed, clothe, run the car, pay bills, etc for a family of 6? Not possible! And most people are worse off than her. You don't have to answer this question.

All the best,
Arthur and Fiona

2nd June 2011 12:59 PM

Facebook Link: http://www.facebook.com/home.php?sk=group_163026580423440

Love For Life Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178>



22nd November 2010

Welcome To The Work Of Love For Life

In March 2005, we set out on the search for truth; the truth of who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose and the truth about "The System" that enslaves us, how it enslaves us and why it enslaves us. After crossing many rivers, scaling many mountains and walking through many valleys, we have come to the fact that the truth is very simple and the remedy to our



suffering is very simple. Those interested in following the journey of our awakening can find it in the articles below, starting in 2005. However, for a faster track to the main insights we have come to, we suggest reading the latest set of articles that explain where we are now in terms of comprehending "The System" and the remedy to it.

We have unravelled "The System" and how we are brainwashed into supporting and maintaining it. We can explain this very clearly but we find that the brainwashing of "The System" is so effective that very few see it for what it is and thus remain trapped by it. Most men and women are so taken over by their belief systems that they are unable to listen to or read anything without placing the information of their belief systems over the information they are reading or hearing. Instead of taking in the information on offer and seeing how their belief systems measure up to the information, they take the information on offer and see how it measures up to their belief systems. If it doesn't fit in, the information is tossed out the door. It is a real challenge to learn to contemplate on information without clouding the message of that information with the information of our past experiences and our beliefs. Like black paint dripping into white so that it is no longer pure white, we cannot comprehend the message of new information while we are dripping our experiences and beliefs into it.

If we do not learn to truly scrutinise what we believe to be true, searching for the evidence to back those beliefs and being prepared to move on in the search of truth as soon as our beliefs fail to stand, we will never be free because we will cling to that which we believe to be true and stand at arms against any information that threatens our beliefs. This is the state of affairs now; millions arguing and fighting over belief systems, convinced that everything will be alright if only everyone thought like them.

From a very young age, we are trained to learn and base our lives on the information of "The System", superimposing it over the information of LIFE/nature that can show us how to live freely in peace. Our greatest challenge is to learn to recognise the difference between the two because, no matter how much we long for a world of freedom, peace, joy and abundance for ALL, we will never achieve it while we are using the information of "The System". Only the information of LIFE can return us to LIFE.

Those behind "The System" who benefit from "The System" engineer all the arguing and fighting between us and all the other distractions of "The System" that keep us from the information of who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose because, while we are distracted and distanced from each other, we need "The System" to provide some sort of order to our chaos. Belief in the need for "The System" is so ingrained that very few think of looking outside "The System" for the remedy to the problems of "The System". There are now millions of well-intentioned men and women spending hours and hours, whether on the internet, through email networks, church groups, freedom-truth networks, etc, searching and planning remedies for the problems of "The System" but nearly ALL of them suggest remedies within "The System" which only perpetuate both "The System" and the problems.

The only remedy to the problems of "The System" is no more "System" and we know how to achieve this. Do No Harm communities - Kindoms - of men and women prepared to stand together against "The System" and learn how to live without "The System", weaning the addictions of "The System" out of our lives and learning how to live as LIFE with other LIFE forms of LIFE, returning LIFE to the perfect living dream it was dreamt to be by the living creator of the dream of LIFE. Lives of freedom, peace, joy and abundance for ALL is the dream of LIFE and ones we can return to but ONLY without "The System" and ONLY when we each take full responsibility for the lives we are creating and for co-creating and expanding the dream of LIFE. All dreams have a creator.

Welcome To The Work Of Love For Life
Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

**No Flesh And Blood Creature, Cold Or Warm
Blooded,
Has Ever Given Its Permission To Be Killed
And Eaten By MAN**

If someone was capable and evil enough of conning MAN to commit spiritual suicide and needed a good place to start, they would come up with the idea of killing animals and creating fire to cook them. As MAN became addicted to eating highly toxic cooked food and the addiction spread and adapted, MAN would soon be on the way to consuming and destroying all of Earth.



Yes, everything is a choice but most, since early childhood, have been so severely dumbed down, compromised and desensitised (got at) that they can no longer feel

their SENSE-ory connection with SENSE that is consciousness, empathy, compassion and conscience, that is the dream of LIFE, that is who we really are.

Blinded to the SENSE-ory light of love that is Do No Harm, addicted to the salivation of their taste buds and to the lies peddled by the Freemasonic/Satanic world about meat and dairy being essential for good health, and in a state of fear and trauma of the unknown and uncertainty, the lost both support and cause the killing and eating of their animal mates.

No flesh and blood creature, cold or warm blooded, has ever given its permission to be killed and eaten by MAN.

When we confront traditional elders about this they often say they do have they right to kill them or that the animals do give their permission to be killed and eaten. We then ask them, "Why the hunt? Why the traps? Why the implements of death such as spears, nets, boomerangs, bows and arrows, guns, etc? Why do you need to use them as part of your hunt for these creatures? If animals willingly give up their life to be killed and eaten by MAN then why don't they just willingly come forward and lay at your feet and just die?"

They don't know how to answer this question, most just turn their backs or laugh in our faces. They may say its tradition, but this is just a serious cop out which they use to hide behind so they don't have to take full-responsibility for the harm they are causing and supporting.

As for God having given us "dominion" (domination) over animals, meaning we can eat them, this is a Freemasonic/Satanic lie. Even the Bible, their self-fulfilling blueprint, says, "Thou shalt not kill" and cautions against meat eating in places. The Bible also says, "Thou shalt have no other God before me" but all those who believe in a "God" is breaking this biblical first commandment. For more on this, see the article, "Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness" either by scrolling down the Love For Life Quick Users Guide or by going here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129>

There is far more colloidal (liquid) nutrition, calcium, magnesium, protein/amino acids, to be gained by eating fresh, raw, dark, leafy greens, nuts and other fruit and vegetables and it is far more easily absorbed and stored by the body. If eating meat and dairy is so good for us, why are we so sick? Why do we age when the body is actually designed to be immortal with its constant reproduction of cells?

Meat and dairy and other processed/heated/cooked/manipulated/altered foods and liquids (NATURE) both prevent the body from absorbing nutrition and strip the protein and calcium from our bodies because they are so acidic, hence our wrinkles and brittle bones and the fast aging/weakening of life process as the protein is stripped from our faces, muscles, organs, glands, tissues and bones.

Then people ask why animals kill other animals. We say: the dream of life was created perfectly and part of that perfection is the maintenance of that perfection. When a life form wavers from perfection, another life form transmutes it so that it does not cause the dream of life to fall from perfection and fade away to be no more. Thus, the lion eats the aging wildebeest and the grubs and worms turn the rotting tree into humus that gives life to new.

All animals operate on SENSE - they do not kill indiscriminately. We have many videos of cheetahs licking baby antelopes, cats with squirrels, lions sharing water holes with their prey and many other examples of "hunter" and "prey" co-existing peacefully. Some animals are trained to ignore their sense and kill on command, but that is just another example of our interference with nature/the dream of life.

If MAN hadn't invented ways to overpower and protect our lives from meat eating animals, they would probably be killing most of us because we are so far from the perfection of how we were dreamt to be; they sense our imperfection which tells them to transmute our imperfection!

We are not supposed to interfere with the balance of nature that is the balance of the living dream. We are supposed to co-create with the labourers of the living dream, eating the fruits of their labour (leaves, berries, nuts, seeds, vegetables, spices, herbs, fruits, etc), not them. Expand and co-create the living dream with other life forms of life, but not try to change it for selfish, greedy reasons. In doing so, we have changed our bodies to the extent that we are no longer able to exist without the prosthetics of "The System", needing clothes, transport, houses, telecommunications, etc. We are so lost surviving in the Freemasonic/Satanic fairytale, that we no longer see the harm we are causing and that we have almost completely destroyed this dream that we are part of. We are utterly lost. We have forgotten who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose for life.

We are the artists painting on the canvas that is the dream of life with help from other life forms of life. Look at the painting we are creating - is it one of beauty, peace, freedom, love, joy, abundance, truth and do no harm for all of life, or one of greed, selfishness, death, decay and suffering?

MAN was created to be the caretakers of the living dream of life, to work with all life forms of life to co-create and expand the living dream of life. Long ago, some of our brothers and sisters of life fell from this dream and created the world of fantasy, illusion and delusion we are all addicted to and live for, a world full of temptations and addictions that have us scream and struggle when it is suggested that we don't need it and that we would be better off giving it up.

Can we wake up before it is too late?

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8238>

The Environment Short Skit Ideas Recorded Mid 2009

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

54 Seconds



Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S3E4KmiBlaU>

We are in the midst of creating an art-house studio as another Love For Life arrow to the "Wake-Up-The-People" bow. This is an example of the kind of video blog we can produce; the possibilities are endless with the huge range of subjects we can cover and the different ways we can do them. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th July 2011

"The Environment" - Do not be alarmed at reports of environmental damage: do not believe rabid environmentalists who tell you that the world will soon be completely destroyed if we keep polluting it at the current rate. Experts are working on solutions to any problems that may be experienced. In the unlikely event that the air becomes too toxic to breathe, citizens will be issued with masks to filter the air. There will be even more chemicals added to the water to make it fit for human consumption, along with extra fluoride to keep everyone happy. Food experts are already developing synthetic fats, proteins and carbohydrates that will be able to replace real food should crops fail to grow. This will also free up a lot of land for more housing developments, as well as reducing water consumption. Do not become stressed over the pollution you are causing -- soon it won't matter! All short skits are posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short skit videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

The Aussie Dollar Is Heavily Pegged To The U.S. Dollar

From the time the Australian Prime Minister, Paul Keating, deregulated the private banking industry in Australia during the mid 1990's, Australian private banks, along with the private banks from other nations, started borrowing US Federal notes for around 1.5%. These were converted on-shore for around 3.5%, on-sold to the wholesale market for around 4.5% - 5.5% and then on-sold to the private/commercial sector for anywhere between 5.5% and 24% in the form of fast, easy to borrow, loans of all kinds. Minimal credit checks applied and students, the unemployed, the employed, new business owners, old business owners, newly weds, etc, were all offered fast, easy credit. Home loans, finance for cars and household appliances or just more capital injection was available for all.



The offers came to almost all Australians over the age of 18 in the form of the many letters received over and over and over again in the letter boxes/PO boxes from all the new banks operating in Australia, such as Citibank & from all the traditional Aussie banks, financial institutions, services and brokers, all offering \$2k, \$3k, \$5k, \$10k, \$15k, \$30k, \$50k, \$100k, + + + fast, easy money through many different types of credit cards, lines of credit, overdrafts, mortgages, credit-loans, student loans, etc, etc.

By 2001, these US Federal Notes had converted to over \$500 billion Aussie dollars and the financial institutions did not have to pay any money or interest to the US Federal Reserve for 7 years. This debt has now escalated to over one trillion Australian dollars but they will never tell us that and it is covered up by many "sleight of hands". We were told all this in the late 1990s and again in the early 2000s by an ex-City of London merchant banker who keeps a close eye on all things financial, particularly international. His information has proven to be spot on.

This fiat money was behind, or assisted, the explosion of the Federal Government's First Home Borrowers scheme of \$14k (later \$7k) and the Federal/State Government Stamp Duty reductions and waivers for the First Home Borrowers scheme.

With all these fictional fiat dollars circulating in the Australian money supply, competition for land and homes escalated, going through the roof, as did materialism and consumerism. Many properties more than doubled their values in 6 months, some more than 3, 4, 10 or 100 times within 2 years.

None of this inflation was backed by the fruits of labour, the goods and services, Australians produced and exported overseas and the gross capital from these fruits of

labour returning on-shore. Thanks to the 1975 Lima Declaration/Treaty which evolved into the GATT Treaty (The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade) first signed in 1947, agreed upon during the Uruguay GATT talks 1986 and lasted to 1993 and finally updated 1995 into the World Trade Organisation (WTO), most large Australian businesses were forced off shore, setting up production in 3rd world countries to support them in creating the goods and services which could then be sold back to Australia with Australians benefiting from cheaper prices. This did not materialise.

Through privatisation and globalisation, most Australian companies were purchased by overseas, multi-national corporations and most importantly by European Aristocratic families whose diversified stock portfolios, trusts and foundations, allowed them to take control of all Australian industries and services. Where once the Australian citizens owned everything, from the Post Offices to the telecommunications to the power companies to even the light houses, now nearly everything is privately owned. See the article Corporation Australia, link provided below, and the book written by Australian writer and researcher, Jeremy Lee: <http://www.jeremylee.com.au/about.php> - "Australia 2000, What Will We Tell Our Children": <http://www.bookshops.com.au/isbns/0646336223> and see this Jeremy Lee video: Social Credit - A Talk On Finance & Politics Given By Jeremy Lee - Jeremy Discusses Financial Reform In Australia: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7427>

Where once Australians "owned" their land (although it was, of course, land stolen from the Indigenous MAN on the land) through Fee Simple, the law was then changed making everyone tenants on their land and making it possible for large corporations to begin buying up Australia, as the Brigelow Corporation is buying up Queensland, the IMF (International Monetary Fund) and the World Bank, is buying up vast tracts of land across Earth, including forests, through its many arms.

The inflated values caused by this massive injection of US Federal Notes, have only been corrected by a few percent since. As many people were no longer able to service their financial commitments over the years, the escalation of inflation and then the massive correction eventually forced the rental market to go through the roof, starting around 2006. The Australian Government, through its Reserve Banks, in collusion with other Freemasonic/Satanic banking cartels, created lots more money to plug the massive hole in the Australian money supply to stop it from crashing years ago. They are still doing it.

For more on the problem of credit and interest payments, etc, see the article we wrote in 2007 called "Corporation Australia": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/67>

The point in all of this is this: once the US Federal note crashes shortly, we predict between October 2011 and March 2012, the Australian Dollar will quickly collapse as well and all caught up in it will suffer immensely. They will all be on their knees. We do not have the luxury of waiting to see if they will RFID us, iris scan us, fingerprint scan us, DNA scan us (most likely) or microchip us (most primitive). If we really want

freedom, we have to move NOW. We do not want to be caught without the three essentials, land, water and food. If there is a military takeover and we do not have those three essentials, we will have no choice but to take what we are given or die/be killed.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Since September 2010
This Is What We Do
By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

12th July 2011

We put everything we think, feel and do to the test. Go where truth takes us and test all beliefs, faiths and associated opinions. Scrutiny of all information is key to our true freedom. If we don't offer up everything we think, feel and do for scrutiny, we'll never know for sure if we are supporting, condoning & promoting fraud. What if we are living a lie and are lost to it or in denial of it? What if the way we think and feel and what we do is a lie? Accepting information that only suits our belief system while disregarding everything else makes us narrow minded and lost.



We have debated with many hundreds of the best of them in "The System" in all fields of endeavour, across Earth. Most of the information we live our lives out of, courtesy of the brainwashing of "The System", cannot be proven to be true and ALL of it is about keeping us enslaved to "The System" through our beliefs. All these debates have helped us to become clearer and clearer in our thinking and more able to spot the lies of "The System" as they raise their ugly heads.

Having explored a lot of information over the years and having examined many beliefs, we have realised that one very quick way to test a belief or any information is to ask, "What does this do to bring about everlasting peace, truth, freedom, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life?" If the information does nothing to achieve this, then we know not to waste any more time on it. The remedy of Kindoms, Do No Harm Communities, is the only remedy we have come across so far that does this. We have thought it out in great detail - see "The Ten Steps Of Kindom", currently being updated so that it is a simple out of "The System" guide, here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5788> - but we are always willing to move to another remedy that achieves the above better, or more quickly, if we come across one.

We are determined to cause a mass exodus out of "The System" of NON-SENSE (unconsciousness/harm-doing/fiction/fantasy/illusion/delusion) back to SENSE (Paradise/consciousness/nature/earth/life/reality/SENSE/Do-No-Harm). The insights to step out of "The System" fell into place during 2006 & early 2007 but we felt that we needed to learn all the tactics used by the Freemasonic/Satanic world before we could move forward.

The insights we share stand up to the test over and over and over again. We are obliterating all beliefs, faiths and associated opinions. This upsets people deeply but it has to be done. We were all taught to "spell" to be under the spell and the only way to cast off the spell is to recognise it for what it is. All beliefs and faiths are Satanic/Freemasonic spells. In the middle of the word belief is the word lie. This is no accident; with help from others we discovered that every letter of the English language (called the New World Language) has a meaning not taught to the people, and every word is a carefully concocted combination of the meanings of those letters. Within one of the posts listed below <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...> - link provided, we explain briefly about this subject. Truth does not require belief, faith or associated opinion. Do children and adults have to believe in a tree before the tree can exist for them to sense, to touch, taste, feel, smell, here and see? Of course not, the tree exists regardless if we believe in the tree or not. Only lies require belief, faith and associated opinion to appear to exist.

What we have uncovered are the true methods being used to braindirty/brainwash people into being slaves processing the curses of the Freemasonic/Satanic Priests. These Levite priests are masters of remote control, remote viewing and remote projection. They place their thoughts into their victims brains and manipulate them into believing they are creating these thoughts in their own brains. This happens mainly on a mass scale through advertising, news, etc, but is also done one on one. They know that the outcomes of our lives are the thoughts we think and that, if they can get us to think and feel what they want us to think and feel and get us to put our life-force-energy into these thoughts and feelings, we will create that world - their world! Slaves willingly create a world in their masters image without realising. No MAN* was ever meant to be in the image/likeness of another MANS thought. We were all meant to create unique thoughts because we are all unique, not one the same as the next. No MAN is master of another MAN. All men are equal. Read more here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...> and **Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned"** by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 11th June 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183>

* MAN = sentient men, women and children whose flesh lives & blood flows

Between 2009 and 2010 our family received 12 death threats and there were three attempts on Arthur's life, the last time with our youngest of 4 daughters, Xanthe, then a 3-year-old, sitting in the back seat of the family car. This, along with the wire tapping, intimidation, harassment, home invasions, & Fiona being kidnapped, has led to Arthur

deciding to stay mainly indoors between March 2010 and June 2011 to continue doing the Love For Life work. This effected his health but it was a sacrifice we had to make because we have stayed focused on the bigger picture of waking up enough people to what is really going on. Arthur felt he was of more use to the dream of Kindom working on the net than being locked up or dead.

There are obviously many not happy people out there, terrified of what we, and others who have woken up, are doing. The veils of the real scam are being pulled down, exposing the shadow world for all to see. Through love, we are determined to completely transmute the cancer that is the Freemasonic/Satanic shadow world, both from within and from without. We know how to do this and are showing others a simple method used long ago **Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned"** by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 11th June 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183> which will bring a final end to this ancient "Order" of Non-SENSE, an Order that put into practice the spiritual suicide of MAN. We and all our ancestors are responsible for the billions of people murdered and devastating earth. Preparing the foundations for MANS everlasting freedom has been a very hard dirty job and dust, dirt and mud is all over many of us and we don't have much to show yet as in booklets, DVD's, videos, etc.

Six years later we are now in the early stages of creating music (over 100 contemporary songs written), videos, documentaries, talks, booklets, etc, to be circulated to whoever, wherever & however for free. We have the beginnings of an art studio set up and, with more equipment and software arriving soon, as well as singers and musicians, we are all set to begin recording. Any help with this project, whether musical, financial or other will be gratefully received.

Apart from getting the music going, our priority is getting on to land as soon as possible so that we can start growing food and demonstrating Kindom rather than just writing about it. We have been looking for somewhere to rent but there is very little around and what there is is expansive. Obviously the best solution is to buy but we are economically poor, as are many who dream of Kindom.

We see Life Is the Gift of Life - Love Is Life and Life is Love. We were never meant to "own" anything. The articles and Facebook discussions/debates go into these themes in great detail.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Below Are A Few Recent Discussion/Debate Examples

Gravity
The Re-Presentation Of Another MAN's Thought
Or Reality?

A Facebook Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
During May 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8177>

**The Non-Sense Obstacles
Of The "Sustainability Movement"
How The "Haves" (Rulers)
Still Want The "Have Nots" (Slaves)**

A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
5th May 2011 To 2nd June 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178>

**Man-Made Systems Do Nothing
To Address Our Displacement From Land**

Email Correspondence
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
And Todd Sekulich
23rd June 2011 to 24th June 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>
NOTE: With this link "Man-Made Systems Do Nothing", many other recent discussions/debates can be found by scrolling up or down in this webpage.

Links to more discussions/debates can be found
here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

**Links To Recent Videos, Articles,
Discussions/Debates**

Other videos can be found
here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>
And

here: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife>



Below (scroll down this webpage) are a list of a few recent articles & Facebook/Email/Website debates/discussions.

Otherwise go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>) - they will give you a very good insight into where we are at and heading.

The article "**Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness**" Unravelling Lies And Liars And The Remedy To The Lies by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 19th April 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> is the first article we recommend reading as it explains what duality is all about. The article also provides links to many other recent Facebook discussions/Debates exploring the many deceptions of duality.

This link <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/2206666974271> provides a quick overview of the latest Facebook discussion/debate we have had. This discussion <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/2185055313993> and <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/226110620755742> from the 1st July 2011 to 8th July 2011, went over 600 posts. This is a powerful read exploring some of the many ways we fall into duality.

This Facebook Discussion/Debate: "**The Non-Sense Obstacles Of The Sustainability Movement**" - How The "Haves" (Rulers) Still Want The "Have Nots" (Slaves) A Facebook Discussion With Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 5th May 2011 To 2nd June 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178> - we recommend reading this as it shows how easily we think our lives into remaining trapped in "The System", all the while thinking that we are doing something about the problems of "The System".

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life



**Arthur Cristian Interviewed On
The Vinny Eastwood Show
On American Freedom Radio**

5th October 2010

1 Hour 11 minutes 9 Seconds





The Vinny Eastwood Show on American Freedom Radio.

Arthur was interviewed by Vinny from the Vinny Eastwood show on American Freedom Radio.

Vinny is a Kiwi and happy with the chat, the information shared and the outcome, despite the voip playing up.

Apparently there was around 300,000 listeners, and it seems news is spreading fast and the message getting across.

Arthur learnt lots from listening to this podcast.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

More information on Vinnie Eastwood & Guerrilla Media is located here:
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7483>

**Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality
Into False Consciousness
Unravelling Lies And Liars
And The Remedy To The Lies
By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life**

19th April 2011



This article is about what we feel is the kernel of the heartfelt-inspired insights we have been unravelling from outside-the-square over the past six years. We have spent thousands of hours sifting through the information we have come across, keeping that which we find to be truth and discarding that which is lies, until we have been able to simplify everything down to a remedy that does not require hours of reading law dictionaries and memorising Laws, Acts and Statutes. It does not require knowledge of how to prepare and file legal documents.

What we share in this article can be used to unravel all the lies we have been fed and to step out of "The System" to freedom. Once anyone can comprehend this information and is inspired, they can apply it in whatever area they are working with, whether

religion, law or whatever, so long as they are unwavering in their determination to see their objective through. They will be able to prove that all men are equal and that no one has authority over another, and to make right what has been made wrong, particularly if they have a large, strong force of committed men and women beside them, to stand up to brute force tactics.

Applying this information successfully, we will be able to free innocent men and women from jail and release others from the grip of harm-doers seeking to rape, pillage and plunder their fruits of labour while exhausting their LIFE-force-energy. This approach will only work for those who are prepared to take full responsibility for LIFE and are not looking for something of "The System", i.e. financial gain, which will only keep them in "The System". This method will not work for those who have motives of greed and selfishness, power and control, self-centered glory and righteousness. It only works with love.

This information can be used to discern whether new information is truth or lies. The real purpose of this work is to enable men and women to pull out of "The System" altogether and not be sucked into another one. To keep this article as brief as possible we have provided links below to seven recent Facebook discussions/debates and links to articles which collectively expand on the themes we touch on in great detail. We also want to thank three friends, Tom, Glen & Raymond, who shared some key insights with us over the past six years. They provided missing pieces to a very large puzzle we finally completed late last year.

Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness

Learning To Re-present

We are so accustomed to re-presenting, learning how to do it from an early age, that we do it automatically, without awareness or comprehension of what we are doing. From the stories we are read to the belief systems we are indoctrinated into, we learn to place what is not real over what is real and to give up our uniqueness for a fairytale character within "The System". Thus when little Mary is looking at pictures of Alice in Wonderland while mum reads the story over & over again, Mary is learning to re-present someone she is not. She starts playing the game. When little Peter plays Superman, he is re-presenting someone he is not. This may seem harmless enough - the children are using their imaginations and having fun BUT, while they are in fantasy, they are not experiencing the real world and, once we learn this behaviour, we continue our fantasy life into adulthood although the fantasy characters we portray change as our scenarios change as we grow. It is this behaviour that keeps us apart and in conflict with each other because we are in conflict with who we really are and

the real world we are part of. When we learn to re-present a Christian, a Muslim, a Frenchman, an Icelandic woman, a New Ager, a politician, a democrat, a lawyer, etc, we are being someone we are not and re-presenting a fictitious character in "The System".

The Baggage

So strongly do we identify with the characters that we are re-presenting, that we will hurt our brothers and sisters of LIFE before we will give them up. So the Jews fight the Arabs, the Americans fight the Iraqis, citizens fight the Bar and government, politicians of one party fight with the politicians of another party and fans of opposing football teams fight with each other. See how we are kept apart by this baggage? And baggage it is, baggage that we can let go of if we choose and baggage that we have to let go of if we are ever to get together and co-create a world of peace, joy, freedom, truth, abundance and do no harm for ALL. This baggage makes us greedy, selfish, suspicious, uncooperative, ignorant, arrogant, righteous and harmful. It blinkers us from ever seeing clearly what needs to be done to create the world of love we all dream of. Even amongst those of the freedom-truth movement who are supposed to be fighting for a just, free world, there is bickering, back-stabbing and enmity with feuds amongst different factions.

We Won't Let Go Of The Baggage

Let's have a look at what happens when we ask Mary and Peter to stop playing and get ready for bed; first they ignore us - they don't want to slip out of fantasy back to reality. Then, when we persist, they resist; "I don't want to stop playing!" "I don't want to go to bed!". They may get really upset, throwing a tantrum and hurling abuse, "I hate you, Mummy!", and even physically lashing out, so much do they want to continue in their fantasy world, being the fantasy figure of their choice in the fantasy story of their choice. The same thing happens when, as adults, we are asked to question our belief systems; "Give up my religion? No way!" "Let go of years of research into the legal system? No way!" "Give up booze and meat pies? No way!" "Give up slavery? No way!" "I want my Common Law!" "I want my Law Degree!" "I want my trial by jury!" "I want my constitution!" "I want my democracy!", etc, etc.

We cling on to what we have been taught to re-present even if there is clear evidence that the way we are living is causing destruction to LIFE that is who we are. We would literally rather die and cause the death of all LIFE forms of LIFE than give up our belief systems. Our addictions to baggage are so strong that we will resist truth and get angry, attacking those who show us truth and even maiming and killing our brothers and sisters of LIFE to defend our addictions. It is the baggage doing the attacking because their baggage is all they have to offer and the baggage is who they have become. Are we any different from Mary and Peter clinging to their fantasy characters? The baggage we have become includes our "self", whose needs and desires we are enslaved to and our system "person/strawman" whose responsibilities in "The System" we have to fulfil.

From early childhood, from Alice and Superman, we move onto pre-school and then school and perhaps university where we are given more and more stories to re-present, more fantasy to become addicted to and more and more information that is not of LIFE to place over LIFE in the name of politics, science, evolution, religion, spirituality, consciousness, the cosmos, etc, until we have forgotten how to connect with the reality of LIFE any more. Everything of the real world has been labelled in many different ways by the information of "The System" and our heads are so busy re-presenting this man-made out-of-thin-air information that we are unable to feel, hear, see, touch, taste or smell the natural, pure and sincere information of LIFE that each LIFE form is offering us unconditionally for free. Most of our waking life, most of the thoughts in our head are not thoughts of LIFE but are thoughts of "The System" and we form crowds, flocks and groups with others who like re-presenting the same "system" thoughts as we do and resist mixing with those who re-present other "system" thoughts. Thus we are divided and ruled, burdened by the growth of baggage that becomes us. "The System" is the baggage that has become all of us.

With every re-presentation that we enact, there is both the scenery and the character we are acting in that imagining that occurs only between our ears - nowhere else is this occurring, be it a story about relativity, darkness, time, money, the universe, other worlds or quantum physics. We are superimposing this fiction over LIFE just as Mary turns the family dining table into the setting for the Mad Hatters Tea Party. When we focus on 1, 2 or 3 or a, b, or c or that Mars is a planet, for example, we can't bring forward 1, 2 or 3 or a, b or c or Mars or compass, square, universe, law or magnetic north to back our claims that they exist. We are just re-presenting fiction that is the thoughts of other men & women that we echo as re-presenters. Our brains are like film projectors and the re-presentation information is what we are re-creating through the projection of these thoughts that we superimpose over LIFE just as little Mary re-presents wonderland over the real world.

Getting to grips with the way we re-present everything of "The System" of baggage is the key to our escape from the enslavement of "The System". Recognising that "The System" is a copy of LIFE, a shadow, that has been placed over LIFE and needs our LIFE-energy to appear to exist is how we discern what is truth and what is not. Is what we are feeling or experiencing of LIFE? Can we feel it, see it, smell it, touch it, hear it and taste it? Does it have purity and sincerity? Does it still have the presence of LIFE present? Is it LIFE sustainable, meaning, is it free, not needing our LIFE-energy, the fruits of our labour, to live? Or does it need us to interact with it, to start it, stop it, manufacture it, mine it, process it, explain it, manage it, enforce it, build it, repair it and believe it. Everything that is not of LIFE and is not LIFE sustainable is fraud and it is this fraud, this re-presenting, that creates the duality that is the basis of all belief systems of "The System".

How We Accept The Lies Of Duality

Re-presenting the thought of God is lying. The God of the thought of God does not exist and therefore is not God. Living creator exists because its presence of LIFE is present amongst us, here and now. Mary re-presenting Alice in Wonderland does not make Alice or Wonderland real either. Only Mary is present with the presence of LIFE and she has to re-present Alice and Wonderland because they are not present to LIFE and are both without the presence of LIFE. This is duality. This is baggage. Mary has become a slave to Alice and Wonderland and has to re-present these thoughts to give them her LIFE so they can temporarily have the illusion of being real. But they will never have the presence of LIFE to be present amongst the living, amongst what is real. They are not LIFE-sustainable.

All forms of duality are satanic; Mary is real but Alice isn't. This is duality. Satanism is the practise of creating fairytales, the baggage, and then hijacking men, women and children to fall into those fairytales so that they give their power away to them so they can be ruled by the rulers in the fairytale. Satanism is getting men, women and children to shoulder burdens of baggage so that they limp through LIFE weighed down, enslaved and under the standing of the inventors and rulers of the baggage.

Satanism is the practise of duality, i.e. heaven and hell or we are tiny aspects of a universe at the effect of greater forces than us or we are all on a journey heading from somewhere to somewhere. These ideas are lies. They do not have the presence of LIFE present. Because the believers in heaven and hell have been brainwashed to accept and believe in the hierarchies of archangels down to cherubs in heaven and the authority of the devil in hell, they accept the hierarchies of "The System". They agree to be ruled over by the re-present-atives of hell. They accept judges, priests, Police Officers and other "authority figures" as having authority and standing over them here and now. Those who are "good", law abiding, compliant and peaceful citizens of their faith go to heaven while those who are "bad" and break the rules of their faith go to hell. In "The System", those who are "good", law abiding, compliant and peaceful citizens of "The System" are "allowed" to earn their money, buy their houses and live unmolested by the enforcers of "The System" while those who are "bad" feel the full force of the enforcers of "The System". They have been so familiarised with their chosen fairytale that they view their lives through their beliefs, just as little Mary turns her home, garden and family into scenery and props for her performance of the Alice in Wonderland fairytale.

As Above So Below Is The Duality Of Baggage

All Satanic thoughts are without the pure and sincere substance of LIFE. All substance is SENSE because it has LIFE, is LIFE-sustainable, and its presence of LIFE is always present amongst us. Alice and Wonderland are NON-SENSE while Mary isn't. Yes, she is presently lost in a fairytale but Mary has pure and sincere senses of LIFE; sight, sound, touch, taste, feel and smell - it is just that she is forgetting to use them all here and now. Mary is caught up in a world of thought without sense embodied. This satanic practise is often referred to as the "worship of the intellect" which is at the core of all

Freemasonic teachings. Mary believes that Alice and Wonderland exist, even though she cannot experience them here and now with all her senses of LIFE. As Alice and Wonderland are without sense, Mary has to act on their behalf, use her sense, to re-present them. Mary's performance of Alice and Wonderland is based in non-sense. Mary will never be able to bring forward Alice or Wonderland to back her claim that Alice or Wonderland exists. All satanic thoughts are without the presence of LIFE to be present amongst us, the living.

Bible believers claim the bible is the living word of God but they are unable to bring forward their God to back their claims here and now. Just as little Mary's Alice always remains invisible so does the God of the bible believers. We say: "Hello God, can you please come forward to back John and Rachael's claims. We want to touch, taste, see, smell and feel you while we hear your tongue confirm John and Rachael's claims." Because John and Rachael are unable to bring forward their God to back their beliefs, their claims default back to them as fraudsters. They are both impersonating a God so they can, acting as impostors of a God, place their claims and their lives on to a higher standing than other men, women & children. This means they are both re-presenting a God of NON-SENSE. This non-sense is causing conflict and chaos between other men and women, of equal standing, caught in the crossfire of John and Rachael spreading their righteousness all-around. John and Rachael have been dumbed down by the baggage of a God that has become them. Due to non-sense, they are incapable of seeing the harm they are causing and spreading all around and they are unable to take full-responsibility for stopping the harm.

The same thing occurs in "The System" where the clergy, judges, politicians and law enforcement officers, etc, all believe that they have authority over those who do not have those titles. They are re-presenting NON-SENSE, especially when there is a maxim of law that states, "All men are equal before the law"! And those who go to the courts or accept Police, lawyers and barristers telling them what to do also believe in this imagined authority. It works both ways. We support the Wonderland structures that enslave us and even fight to keep them or strengthen them. But where is democracy? Where is Court? Where is Common Law? Who can bring them forward for us all to experience with our senses and hear from them, first party to first party, the proof that they have authority over us? All they can bring forward is a man, woman or child to back their claim. Again, this is re-presenting non-sense for the purpose of power and control. This is all duality. This is a continuation of the baggage. All fairytales/non-sense is baggage.

The challenge is to become detached from duality so that we can see it for what it really is. The duality of non-sense only exists as part of belief systems and our belief in duality keeps us locked in our belief systems - without belief systems, there is no duality, there is no baggage, there is no re-presenting non-sense.

As someone wrote to us recently through Facebook after reading our articles and Facebook discussions/debates, "I am aware how duality comes in all its many forms

only to keep us going back and forth almost like a dog chasing its own tail. Around and around we go and every time we go around the bend, we don't recognise that we've been down that road before. The same old thing, just a different dressing to make it new and improved, only to be had once more. But good news is I, like others, have caught on."

To continue go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129>

Vaccination - Medication Short Skit Ideas Recorded Mid 2009

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

43 Seconds

Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CJ07Xa7T7BY>



We are in the midst of creating an art-house studio as another Love For Life arrow to the "Wake-Up-The-People" bow. This is an example of the kind of video blog we can produce; the possibilities are endless with the huge range of subjects we can cover and the different ways we can do them. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th July 2011

"Vaccination - Medication" - Vaccinations are GOOD for your child. The mercury, formaldehyde, aspartame, viruses, MSG, mouse serum proteins and chick and guinea pig embryo cells will HELP your child, not to mention the human diploid cells from aborted foetal tissue. Relying on the child's immune system to keep them strong and healthy is irresponsible, particularly if you have listened to our other messages regarding nutrition. Likewise, expensive medications full of chemicals and pharmaceutical drugs are FAR MORE EFFECTIVE than age-old natural remedies that are gentle on the body, have no side effects and might even strengthen your child's immune system. All short skits are posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short skit videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

**Giorgio Repeti From Talking Alternative
Weekly Internet Radio Interviews
With Arthur Cristian
29th April 2009 To 5th November 2009**



Arthur appeared on the New York Internet Radio show Talking Alternative with Giorgio Repeti from 29th April 2009 To 5th November 2009.

The subject being "What Is Reality?"

To Listen To These Podcasts Please Use Real Player, QuickTime, Windows Media Player, Real Audio, etc.

[Part One - 2nd April 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti and Michael Biggins from Blackout.com - "What Is Reality" About The Origins And Purpose Of All Read And Write Alphabet Languages and Fairytales - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Two - 23rd April 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Three - 30th April 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Four - 7th May 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "What Is Your Responsibility" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Five - 14th May 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Part One: Remedy" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Six - 21st May 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Part One: Remedy" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Seven - 28th May 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Co-Creation" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Eight - 11th June 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Co-Creation and Responsibility" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Nine - 18th June 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Co-Creation and Hatred" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Ten - 25th June 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "The Creation Of The Fictitious "Self" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Eleven - 2nd July 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "The Western World Civilisation Of Commerce Is Apocalyptic By Design" - 2 Hours](#)

[Part Twelve - 9th July 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "The Beliefs Of The Fictitious Self" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Thirteen - 16th July 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Imagery And How It Is Used For Both Good And Bad \(Light And Dark\)" - 1 Hour 4 Minutes](#)

[Part Fourteen - 23rd July 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "How A Few People Can Control The Currency - Can Control Billions Of Lives - The Deception Behind The Freemasonic/Satanic World" - 1 Hour 13 Minutes](#)

[Part Fifteen - 30th July 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "MANS Belief In Fairytales Causes All Harm To MAN And Nature/Earth" - 1 Hour 8 Minutes](#)

[Part Sixteen - 6th August 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Kindoms / Kin Domains" - 1 Hour](#)

[Part Seventeen - 13th August 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Esoterics & Occults" - 1 Hour 30 Minutes](#)

Note: Part Eighteen: The Recording Of This Interview With Giorgio And Arthur 20th August 2009 Was Corrupted - We Are Now Waiting To See If Someone Else Recorded It And We Will Upload It Then. The Subject: Creating A Mass Exodus From The Fairytale (The Western World Civilisation Of Commerce). Please contact us if you have a copy of this recording.

[Part Nineteen - 27th August 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Being Unconscious Of Doing Harm - The Need For Community Immunity" - 1 Hour 14 Minutes](#)

[Part Twenty - 17th September 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "General Discussion On The New World Order And The Coming Swine Flu Pandemic With Its Forced Microchipped Population And The Remedy That Deals With This Insanity" - 2 Hours 26 Minutes](#)

[Part Twenty One - 2nd October 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "The Program For Forgetting The Nature Of MAN \(Who We Really Are And What We Are Really Part Of\) Or The Information For Remembering It" - 1 Hour 15 Minutes](#)

[Part Twenty Two - 9th October 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "The Program For Self Or The Information Of The Nature Of MAN" - 1 Hour 1 Minute](#)

[Part Twenty Three - 16th October 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Dealing With The Fiction Of The Western World Civilisation Of Commerce "The Fairytale" - Includes Interview With Thomas Anderson" - 3 Hours](#)

[Part Twenty Four - 23rd October 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Statutory Bodies" - 1 Hour 15 Minutes](#)

Note: Part Twenty Five: The Recording Of This Interview With Giorgio And Arthur 30th October 2009 (New York Date: 29th October 2009) Was Corrupted - We Are Now Waiting To See If Someone Else Recorded It And We Will Upload It Then. Please contact us if you have a copy of this recording.

[Part Twenty Six - 5th November 2009: Interview With Giorgio Repeti - "What Is Reality" - Today's Subject: "Death" - 1 Hour 15 Minutes](#)

More information can be found here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8212>

Video: Where Were You? by Michael Biggins from Blackout.com - 4 Minutes 31 Seconds - Song partly inspired by talks with Giorgio Repeti from Talking Alternative.com and Arthur Cristian from LoveForLife.com.au - Recorded sometime between May & June 2009. See: Giorgio Repeti From Talking Alternative Weekly Internet Radio Interviews With Arthur Cristian - 29th April 2009 To 5th Nov 2009: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8212> and A Guide To The Love For Life Website: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608>

Every English Letter Has A Meaning Only Taught To The Privileged

Every English letter has a meaning not taught to anyone bar those privileged, those selected few invited in and initiated.

Each letter/meaning is an incantation and as you combine letters (sounds) they form spells and is why all children are taught/forced to spell so they will be under the spell (under-the-standing - understanding the meanings) their whole lifetime.

In & outside of court, certain lawyers, barristers, judges, etc, and others, while in communication with each other, will use these letters between them as codes of instruction/determinations, etc.

They often speak "old english" as do some politicians when they talk to the people via the media.

But the codes/meanings/sounds/language go right over the heads of the people.

They are not conscious of what is really going on, what is really being said.

This is the real Orwellian Doublespeak/Triplespeak that occurs.

The English language was called "The New World Language".

You can learn about some of this Freemasonic/Satanic deception in the Love For Life.com.au website.

English roots are not only in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, etc, but also in symbolism which very few know anything about.

It is this symbolism used since these nut cases "crafted" the "practise" of Ancient Egyptian Hieroglyphics (which is rooted in mathematics and sacred geometry as all read & write alphabet languages are) that is being used against everyone.

The symbolism is the true Freemasonic/Satanic language everyone is using without realising. These symbols are images and it is these images formed out of sounds that create our lost state where we need all the prosthetics of "The System" to survive in this unnatural chaotic state, you call "socialisation".



It is the symbolism behind the language we use that forms the spells that most are under.

A few years ago, we filed docs in the supreme court before the judges (not prior), that had the judges quickly flee the court.

When you realise what the Judeo-Judaic world is really all about you will see why it is imperative they want all the people brainwashed.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love for life

**Australian Satanism
Australia's Global Satanic Legacy And Future
Part 1 to Part 3
By Frater 616
Alpha Lodges Do Exist**

2nd January 2010 12:16 PM

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7103>

**The Satanic Epistles of Aloysius Fozdyke - Part 1
THE USHER OF DESECRATION
Response To Satanist Insider:
A Woman Will Herald The Antichrist
By Gi Norman
Australia**

27th July 2011

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8214>

**The Temptations Of Civilisation
Short Skit Ideas Recorded Mid 2009**

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

47 Seconds



Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aOa3CLrSbhc>

We are in the midst of creating an art-house studio as another Love For Life arrow to the "Wake-Up-The-People" bow. This is an example of the kind of video blog we can produce; the possibilities are endless with the huge range of subjects we can cover and the different ways we can do them. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th July 2011

"The Temptations Of Civilisation" - How are you feeling today? No, really, I want to know. With the pressures of work and family, Are you feeling a little low? You really are so selfless, perhaps it's not a good thing, Do something for yourself, dear, something to make you zing. Do you fancy a night out on the town? A knee-up at the races? Or perhaps a massage is more your style, Put your therapist through her paces. What's that? You want to serve others? You want to do no harm? Don't mention thoughts like that dear, You'll be socially becalmed. Just try a little harder, dear, If you need to, take a pill, If you don't look after yourself dear, Be assured that no one will. All short skits are posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short skit videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

The Art Gallery **By Arthur & Fiona Cristian** **Love For Life**

9th July 2011



Link: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/2206666974271>

As a rough sketch we quickly wrote and posted this short story in a recent Facebook discussion/debate here: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/2185055313993> and here: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/226110620755742>

This story is currently being rewritten to include more insightful information and when completed we will post it here. We intend to turn this story into an animated video. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 17th July 2011

**Everything about "The System" is about slavery.
We have given up so much of who we are to become slaves
and are so accustomed to our slavery that we are no longer aware of it**

The Art Gallery

Long ago, a man built an art gallery. In it he hung a picture of illusion and mystery, of seduction and temptation, and of a powerful man overseeing all the images. The images in the painting had never been seen before so, once word got out, the queues to see it were long. Some were not interested, preferring the world outside the gallery but others were fascinated and a few were especially intrigued by the powerful overseer. The builder of the art gallery watched the men and women studying the picture and carefully noted their reactions. After a few days, he announced that he needed artists to provide more paintings for the gallery and that he would teach anyone interested how to create them. Many were keen and an excited group formed.

"What shall we paint?" they asked.

"You can use any of the images you see in the painting I have done," replied the Art Gallery Owner. "You can study them and expand on them until we have a whole range of paintings depicting different parts of the painting I have done. Just think of the vast array of pictures we can create."

At the end of the meeting, the Art Gallery Owner spoke quietly to a few men and women who had been attracted to the image of the powerful overseer.

"There are many people interested in becoming artists," the Art Gallery Owner said. "I am going to need some help organising everything and making sure that everyone paints in the right way. Would you be interested in helping me, in being my assistants?"

Eagerly, the men and women accepted, already feeling the glow of their importance. They had been selected out of all those interested to help the project run smoothly. One or two of them went back to the painting and studied the image of the overseer more closely.

The training began and soon the artists were working on their paintings, all based on the images in the painting of the Art Gallery Owner. The assistants were also trained, learning how to walk amongst the artists and point out where the artists were using images not found in or based on the original painting in the gallery. A few of the artists protested about not being able to use their own ideas and some left but, as there were always new people wanting to become artists, this did not worry the Art Gallery Owner.

As the years went by, the gallery grew and grew. The artists and their families were now housed around the gallery and food was provided for them and their families because they did not have time to grow food and build shelter. There were always

plenty of people viewing the pictures and many of them became artists too. It was not always peaceful in the gallery because the artists became very attached to the images they were working with and arguments and even fights broke out when some artists tried to convince other artists that the images they were working with were better than the other images and that they should all be focusing on some images and not others. They said that there wouldn't be fighting and discord if everyone worked on the same images. The assistants, who were now many, organised into higher and lower assistants all working under the Art Gallery Owner and his children who he had trained to oversee everything, often had to break up the arguments and the fights. The gallery was divided into different areas for artists working on different images to minimise conflict.

The Art Gallery Owner received complaints from those who had chosen not to become artists that the images the artists were working with were affecting life outside the gallery because the artists were living according to these images and this was upsetting the balance of life outside the gallery. They were creating the images of their paintings in their lives and were beginning to form exclusive groups based on the ideas from the paintings. Some artists were setting themselves up as leaders of others and dictating how they should live, even going so far as to say who could live where and under what conditions. This was affecting the co-creation of life and causing harm to some of the life forms of life. The Art Gallery Owner replied that he was unable to control the artists when they were not working for him and who had the right to say how another man or woman should think and act? Shouldn't everyone be free to choose how to live? He also said that, if life outside the gallery was being affected, wasn't that a small price to pay for the beauty that was being created for all to enjoy inside the gallery? Did people want the art gallery to go away?

When the families of the artists complained that they hardly saw the artists, so involved were they with the images they were developing, the Art Gallery Owner pointed out that he provided housing and food for the artists and their families and that it was only fair that the artists spend lots of time working on their pictures in return. If artists wanted to leave, they could but they would no longer be able to receive free housing and food. Many of the artists and their families had become so used to being provided for that they could no longer imagine having to grow their own food and build their own shelter so they stayed, even if they were dissatisfied. The Art Gallery Owner also provided the families with services such as clothes washing and rubbish removal, as well as sending entertainers to amuse them. All these benefits kept the artists and their families loyal to the art gallery.

However, relations between the artists and the Art Gallery Owner eventually deteriorated as the artists became dissatisfied with the amount of work expected of them and with what they thought was inadequate compensation. The fighting between the artists as they argued over the images they worked with also became unmanageable to the extent that the gallery was destroyed and the artists all fled with their families.

Despite this, many of the assistants of the art gallery remained loyal to the Art Gallery Owner and it wasn't long before another art gallery opened up somewhere else and the story began again. Over the centuries, the art gallery was destroyed and rebuilt many times, the basic images of the first gallery becoming more intricate and complex with each resurrection, changing shape and expression with each new gallery until only a few saw the connection between the original gallery and the current one.

The influence of the gallery spread far and wide because those who had worked for the gallery took the images of the gallery with them and continued working with them and fighting for them wherever they went until there was very little, if any of life, that hadn't been influenced somehow by the image of the gallery. The descendants of the Art Gallery Owner continued to run the galleries and to send assistants to help those who were working with the images of the gallery in places where there were no galleries. They wanted to complete the dream, the image, of the original Art Gallery Owner which was to have galleries the world over. The galleries now owned nearly all the land and nearly all men, women and children were dependent on the gallery for food, shelter and services. In return, they worked for the gallery.

Occasionally, the remnants of an earlier gallery were found and the current artists took that as proof that the images they were working with were the images everyone should be working with. They also compared the images of the earlier gallery with the current images of the gallery, noting how much more sophisticated the current images were and taking that as a sign that the art gallery and the artists were superior to previous ones.

By now, there were very, very few men, women and children who remembered life before the art gallery and, when they tried to remind people that life before the gallery, when men, women and children lived on the land, had been one of peace, joy, abundance and total freedom, their voices were too few to be heard.

The gallery had taken over and men, women and children were all slaves to the gallery.

The Art Gallery Metaphor

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

9th July 2011

Obviously, the art gallery is a metaphor for "The System" we all live under today and the artists are all the men and women perpetuating "The System" with their worship of the images



of "The System". The billions of images being created and fought over in "The System" are the documentation of our history of slavery to "The System" and those who run it.

We were never meant to be slaves. We were given an original painting to marvel at and to contribute to, using our gifts of the powers of thought and creation to expand and co-create it without being slaves to it. While we are marvelling at the images of "The System" and giving all our energy to them, we are actually marvelling at our slave status as artists of "The System", as certified slaves thinking that we have freedom.

The images of "The System" create the illusion of Freedom, Free Will, Knowledge, authority figures such as God and his/her "Living Word". They give us the pictures of Democracy, Constitution, Trial By Jury, Law and Order, Free Enterprise, Capitalism, Consumerism, Materialism, Religions, Evolution, Sacred Geometry, Mathematics and Read and Write Alphabet Languages. All these images are taken by us and expanded on to the point where they have taken over our lives and all we do is slave to maintain them, our slavery benefiting ONLY those who run "The System".

While we focus on images of earthquakes and volcanoes, this is what we are creating. While we focus on images of the "one, true God", we will create evidence for it. This is the power we have. We make it real in the gallery but not in the living dream of life.

All the versions of "The System" that we have created over the centuries have been based on the same images, images that have nothing to do with the living dream of life. Outside "The System" is the real gallery that sets us free, where there is no war, no destruction, no man-made systems, no harm and no Gods, but we spend our lives focusing on images of destruction, reading about them, writing about them and recording them so that we can remember them and teach our children about them.

Trapped in our self-absorbed, self-centered images of destruction, the mirrors in the likeness of our thoughts, we justify the harm they cause, justify the need for rulers and slaves and justify fighting and killing; anything rather than give up the images we are creating that become our lives. Many die in the gallery, stuck to their images and unable to rejoin consciousness. Thoughts of the art gallery are the only thoughts they knew. Mirrors of our projection become the shields of a Roman legion as we go to war to clash with other armed forces. The victor is the dominant image projecting the most powerful team work of mirrors.

Along the way, someone creates an image that many others are attracted to and take on as their own image, the image they choose to create their lives out of. These are the images that become the belief systems, whether of religion - the image of an all powerful God, or science - the theory of evolution and a world without design, or the education systems of "The System" that those caught up in "The System" think are vital for our children. Some people go from image to image while others stick to the same image all their lives.

Some of the images are of fire and brimstone, of cataclysmic end times and doomsday apocalypse so the believers in those images put their energy into them to bring them about, while others focus on images of immense wealth in "The System" and put their energy into creating it, regardless of the suffering they have to cause to achieve it. Still more focus on "love and light", not wanting to give energy to "negative" images but refusing to take responsibility for any harm they are causing as it would be "negative" to think about it. They wait for some supernatural figure to sweep them away to "higher realms" and clean up the mess while they are blissing out on celestial "Oneness" energy.

No matter what image they are focusing on, they have all forgotten the real world and believe that the mirror images of the gallery are real life. Anyone who tries to show them the real world is looked upon as nutty; a world not in the image of "The System" is beyond the thinking of most. Non compliance to the rules of "The System" is unthinkable and scary because those behind "The System" have "consequences" for those who do not comply. Controllers won't let any artist escape the Gallery; if rebelling artists refuse to comply and behave appropriately, they're provided with medical care or padded cells or an unfortunate passing of their lives is attributed to a disease, an unfortunate accident or an artistic lone nutter.

The images of "The System" are passed from generation to generation and the indoctrination of children into the images of "The System" begins the moment parents look lovingly into their babies eyes and whisper to them in the read and write alphabet languages of "The System". As they grow, they are taught to think, feel and imagine the images of "The System" until the information of "The System" overrides any information of life the child might be getting from interaction with nature.

All the while, those who run the gallery, "The System", are smiling in the background because they provide the order and the structure of "The System" and, while we continue to forget the natural order of the living dream of life, we need their system to keep the hostilities between us under control. We have gone from life where everything we need is freely available and the possibilities for co-creation and expansion are endless to being oblivious slaves to images that we think are real and true, to the point where we will fight to the death to defend them.

There are some who sense that there is something wrong with the images of "The System" but they usually make the mistake of looking for the remedy to "The System" amongst the images of "The System". They may spend years and years learning and studying the images of "The System" but all they learn is more about "The System" and nothing about how to escape from "The System" and how to remedy the problems caused by the images of "The System".

We are now living in times when "The System" we are under is collapsing to make way for the new version of "The System". The images of the new version of "The System" are attractive to many because they are images of spirituality, "Oneness",

environmentally friendly living, freedom from debt and cosmic, galactic contact and awareness. What most fail to realise is that all these images are still keeping us firmly tied to "The System" and that we will be slaves to the new version of "The System" just as much as we are to the old one.

The owners of the art gallery do all they can to get us to put all our energy into the images we create for them, images that maintain and perpetuate the art gallery that they control. While they control the images, they control us. We get hooked into the mirror of the images we create so that we keep creating them and creating them, maintaining our disconnection with the living dream and our connection to the gallery.

All the life-force-energy we expend into the fruits of our waking life labour are directed into these mirrors which benefits only the owners of the Art Gallery. Like vampires sucking out life, the mirrors we worship exhaust our life-force-energy, transforming us into the living-dead; we've forgotten who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose for Life. We've allowed the Art Gallery to turn us into drones.

Again; we have been given the gift of all the attributes of Living Creator and the freedom to expand the living dream of Living Creator beyond the original dream. Love has no restriction and, provided we are working with the pure and sincere virtues of love and doing no harm, the possibilities are endless.

To continue go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8210>

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Short Story Video The House

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

Created Mid 2009

8 Minutes

Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Bi4nAqA0ukU>

The House - There was once an enormous house with hundreds of rooms. In these rooms lived many, many people, sleeping, waking up, eating, drinking and going about



their daily business. The house was not a very safe house; things were always going wrong and many unfortunate accidents were had by the people of the rooms. For the most part, the people accepted this as part of life in the house. They thought that unfortunate accidents were to be expected because nothing is perfect and the builders of the house had surely done the best they could when building it. Occasionally a few people got upset, especially when they were the ones affected by the unfortunate accidents, and complained to the builders who usually sent a representative round to fix the odd hole in the wall, patch up a few windows, assure the people that all was well and generally smooth things over. The complainers were not always satisfied but, with no other recourse at hand and surrounded by others telling them that everything was ok and not to worry, they soon found it too difficult to swim against the tide and turned back to their distractions. Text continued here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short story videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

Short Story Video The Origins Of The House

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

Created Mid 2009

4 Minutes 49 Seconds

Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=U5z1AwiYw0c>



The Origins Of The House - Once upon a time there was no house. The people lived simply on the land in harmony with the rest of creation and with each other. They did not see themselves as apart from creation but as part of creation. Like a ray of sunlight, a grain of sand on a beach or a drop of water in the ocean, they knew they were linked to every other living thing of creation and that every other living thing of creation was linked to them. It was because of this that they were careful to live without doing harm to any other part of creation because they knew that if they harmed one part of creation they were also harming themselves and the rest of creation. They lived like this for many, many years. Then, one day, the people of the land saw an enormous ship sailing towards the shores of the land they lived on. As it grew closer, they saw men covered from head to toe in strange garments carrying objects they had never

seen before. The ship stopped and some men climbed down into a smaller boat and headed for the shore. Wary but curious, the people of the land moved to meet them. A man got out of the boat and walked towards them. The people of the land greeted him courteously, stifling their amusement at the way he was dressed. Text continued here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short story videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned"

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

11th June 2011

"The System" and everything of "The System" is a man-made system of curses, impure and insincere thoughts, feelings and actions that cause harm to the wholeness of Life. For us to return to wholeness, to Paradise, the energy of the curses has to be returned to the makers and holders of the curses to be resolved. Paradise is a world free from curses of our own making.

All there is is LIFE and LIFE, in its true form, is perfect, whole. We were never meant to interfere with the wholeness of nature or tamper with the unique relationships we each have with the wholeness of Life.

Money - The Current-cy Of Curses

Money is "intellectual property", copyrighted, that we rent from the owners of that property. Just as we have to request permission to rent the "intellectual property" and pay "royalties" to the copyright owner of the Harry Potter series to market t-shirts and coffee mugs, so we have to pay the owners of "The System" to rent their "intellectual property". "The System" is all about copyright; to live in the world of "The System" (the only choice we are given), the renter has to have a name registered for a birth certificate so that he/she can enter "The System" and be able to lawfully/legally rent the "intellectual property" of "The System". Thus we become life-long renters (slaves, serfs, commoners, labourers, punters, goi/goy, etc) as we live our lives out of "The System" and for "The System", paying countless royalties as in fees, registrations, licenses, certificates, tolls, permits, taxes, bills, charges, mortgages, etc, all of which go



to the copyright owner of the "intellectual property" of "The System", commonly known as "The Crown" (**C** = copy - **R** = right - **OWN** = ownership - "**The Crown**" = Copyright Owner).

The physical/material forms/images of money and all its systems of commerce are destroyed mountains, valleys, hillsides, soil, minerals, forests, plants, creatures, streams, rivers, oceans, etc. Money is destroyed Nature/Life. Money does not exist anywhere but in the imaginations of men and women. Money is not Life-Sustainable; it has no life, no presence of Living Creator of life present and no love present.

Author Of "The System"

"The System" is a fairytale and its author is recognised by the Freemasonic/Satanic networks as the Grand Architect. The Grand Architect is the original High Priest who invented "The System" and the Mystery Schools that evolved into the thirteen Freemasonic Orders that administer and manage "The System" today. The descendants of the Grand Architect have been the founding fathers of every read and write alphabet language civilisation that has existed since, all of them adaptations of the original civilisation of Ancient Egypt. These founding fathers and their lackeys have always had to construct a facade, a smokescreen, to keep "The System" at arms length so they are not held responsible for the wrongs and inequalities of "The System". Thus, we have governments that are supposedly voted in by us, religions that follow the "living word of God", whom we cannot complain to, and experts in every field to justify "The System" and the harm it causes.

Today, we have "authorised representatives" (author-ised) of the descendants of the Grand Architect, starting with the Freemasonic Levite Priests who run the show and then moving to the figurehead of The Grand Architect's empire, Elizabeth Windsor acting as The Queen, the representative of "The Crown". "The Crown" has an "interest" in the users of its intellectual property which is why "The Crown" charges "interest" and has a vast network of authorised re-present-atives who administer (add-minister) the international affairs of "The Crowns" intellectual copyright business. The Courts, Governments, Law, Military and Law EnFORCEment all re-present "The Crown's" copyright business interests. It's all about renters (consumers) of The Grand Architect's Universe (fairytale) and this is why the Satanic/Freemasonic Orders are doing everything possible to control what we think and feel so we remain locked in "The System" as renters of its intellectual property. With our compliance, the Freemasonic/Satanic Orders can exhaust all our life-force-energy in homage to the apocalyptic beast that is "The System".

The CON-struct of ownership exists only in "The System". LIFE does not claim ownership over anything and, in contrast to "The System", offers its information for free without a fee, without conditions or contracts. If you tried to own your last breath or your last meal or your last drink, you would die and, in claiming intellectual property ownership over land, people, animals, water and air, etc, we are both killing LIFE and

dying from LIFE (falling from consciousness/sense/reality/life). We will never free our lives from "The System" if we do not let go of everything that we are holding onto as "ours".

Nothing of life needs third parties to re-present it because everything of life has the life force energy to maintain and sustain its life. In contrast, everything of "The System" needs third parties to re-present it because it has no life force energy to maintain its life. Without MAN's life force energy, "The System" is only a thought without substance, life, embodied.

We Are Taught To Spell To Be Under The Spell Of "The System"

If we were never taught read-and-write alphabet languages, we would never be able to comprehend the CON-structs of "The System" such as money, insurance, banking, "ownership", rules/courts-of-law, government, politics, private corporations, aristocracy, race, culture, creed, etc, etc, and never be CON-vinced to expend our life-force-energy maintaining them. Imagine the astonishment and total lack of comprehension of native men and women when the ships of "The System" first arrived on their shores and the Admiral of the fleet, dressed in strange garments, came ashore and began talking about "The Crown", the Navy, census, medicare, insurance, superannuation, money and ownership of land, etc, etc, etc. It would have come across as gobbledygook and martian talk. Native men and women had to be forced to learn the language of "The System" and then taught the constructs of "The System" before they could begin to comprehend and give their life-force-energy to "The System". We are no different; to comprehend the constructs of "The System" and learn how to live in "The System", we have to be taught how to alphabet-talk by our parents and carers and then go to brainwashing/braindirtying-school for many years before we can fully become a slave of "The System. We are taught to "spell" to be under the "spell" of "The System".

God The High Priests - The Lie And The Liars

The original men who became the High Priests of Ancient Egypt (pre-pyramids and "civilisation") who decided to set their lives up as having higher standing than the lives of others, needed an artificial make-believe system to maintain their higher standing. They knew that all men are equal, that no MAN (men, women, children) is master of another MAN, that all men, women and children are unique, not one the same as the next and that no MAN should be in the image/likeness of another MANS thought.

Their dream was based on a lie that denied these truths and so the priests were unable to work with the life of Living Creator embodied as nature because life is love and truth and love is life and truth, and this love is the Life-Sustainable essence of Living-Creator. The love of Living Creator is the life force energy that sustains the dream of life that we are. It is a gift of life/love that no one can claim ownership over. All we can do is co-create acts of love that do no harm through any of the many virtues of love, and release them as gifts of love for the benefit of all of life (the dream of life).

In the dream of life we are not slaves; we are free.

Life Is Love And Love Is Life

Everything about nature is a gift of life/love whereas everything about a man-made (priest-made) system of some having higher standing than others is about greed and selfishness, power and control. There was no life or love in the dream of the priests, so they were unable to use anything of the dream of life which is love, and there was no gift for life in their dream. In fact, their dream could only do harm to all who were thinking and feeling the information of their dream and to everything those thoughts and feelings were directed to. Their lies, information without love, became a curse.

All forms of commerce, including trade and barter, are harm, which is curses. No matter how far we go back into the Satanic/Freemasonic High-Priests recorded alphabet language history, whether in the Bible, the Talmud, or the Koran, it is the same Satanic/Freemasonic rubbish; no longer about co-creating, serving and expanding the dream of life but about the "self"-glorification and "self"-centeredness of the me, me, me, i, i, i, mine, mine, mine, own, own, own, which we have written so much about in our articles, discussions/debates and touched on in our videos and podcasts: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608>

Imagine if the sun decided to keep the warmth and light of its rays for "self", rather than releasing them as gifts for the benefit of all of life, as was its intention in creating them. Everything in relation to the sun would quickly fade away and die and, with the rays of the sun all stored for the sun, where the sun once was would be a black hole, void of life, void of sense, void of consciousness. This black hole is the echo chamber in MAN's brain (refer to the echo chamber created in MANS brain, explained in this recent Facebook

Discussion/Debate: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/2185055313993>)

where the thoughts of self-centredness and selfishness that have us argue for our beliefs, faiths and associated opinions in "my god", "my religion", "my wealth", "my country", "my land", "my people" are memorised and stored. The list goes on and on.

Men, women and children are "OWNING" their thoughts, intentions and life-force-energy for "self" and creating the image and intention of "self", the me, me, me, i, i, i, mine, mine, mine, own, own, own, etc, in their likeness, in their image, instead of being focused with intention for co-creating the dream of life as a gift of Love/Life for the benefit of all of life. All thoughts bouncing in the echo chamber are the thoughts we claim ownership over that become our "intellectual property" because we won't release them and even try to force others to be in the likeness/image of our "own" thoughts.

Collectively, these thoughts bouncing to and fro in the brain's echo chamber become the "mind", the "ego", the "intellect", the "in-divide-u-all" (individual), the "fiction", etc, that we now re-present as "self", as "person", as "strawman", as "agent-in-commerce", etc, and all the other props and stages that form the fairytale stories of our belief

systems of "The System" and the faith and opinions we have about these belief systems.

Processing The Priests Lie

Everything we create bounces back in the image of our making and the priests who have created the lie have had to come up with ways to redirect the curses of their making as they bounce back to their makers and holders (the priests). Originally they tried to redirect them through animal sacrifice and the sacrifice of people, reliant on superstition and belief for its acceptance by the people, but this didn't work, as we can see from the remains of all dead alphabet language civilisations scattered across Earth, be they under water or on land. Then they created currency (current-cy - currentcy) - a current for the curses - to create a continuous flow for the priests curses to move around and away from them. Through deception, seduction, temptation, fantasy and illusion, the High Priests enslaved MAN to money to make MAN process their curses. As the lie grew, they invaded supposed new lands across Earth, enslaving more and more men, women and children to process their curses. We have been made into the "sinners", taking on the responsibility for the curses and enduring the suffering of the curses. We may go to priests for "purification" but the priests never remove the curses. The priests have divided up all the land into parishes that they control and that we have to rent from them; even if you have "bought" your land, you are listed as "tenant" on the Land Titles Deed.

The Land Titles Office does not control the land, only the pieces of paper with scribbles, marks and stamps on them that represent the curses of the priests claim to power. It is the priests, the Church, that "owns" all the land. The priests have set themselves up as thirteen Gods of "The System" (the thirteen Gods are the thirteen Freemasonic/Satanic Orders/Sects/Cults found in ancient alphabet language civilisations) that gives them all their power and control over the cursed. From at least the Vikings' Norman conquest of Britain until recently, births, deaths and marriages were written down in the Bible of the local church, as well as land grants, percentages of the fruits of their labour (taxes), etc. The illiterate serfs and commoners were all under the Land Lords and Land Barons, etc, who were under the Kings and Queens who were under the High Priests. Nothing has changed but now the priests have removed themselves from the front line by creating "The System" with its Registry of Birth, Deaths and Marriages and all the other institutions that handles registrations, etc.

As the lie that is "The System" is not life sustainable because it is not of life, the priests need our life-force-energy, our misguided love, to prop up and maintain the lie. This is why they make us slaves. Money is the artificial "blood" of "The System", the current-cy of the curses of "The System" and the means by which we are chained to "The System". It is a curse because it is maintaining the lie of "The System".

Money is the blood pumping through the organs and glands of the beast of "The System", which are the banks, the insurance companies, the courts, the bar, the Rule

of Law, the Governments and political systems, the Churches and the private corporations, both national and international; everything that makes up the infrastructure of "The System". "The System" is the beast - not some mythical, magical creature of apocalypse. They are the administration system for money and the overseers of that system are the Freemasonic/Satanic High Priests. The aristocrats and the bloodline families are the administrators and representatives of the intellectual property. They are all connected to the Freemasonic/Satanic world and they all have privileges that put them onto a higher standing than the lowly renters, the serfs, commoners, goi/goy, slaves.

None of the rulers of "The System" - the Priests, the Kings and the Queens, etc, handle money because they want to be as far away from their curses as possible. This distancing also allows the priests to fulfill their vows of "poverty". Everything of the law, governments, etc, is about keeping us enslaved and off the land, under "The System" of curses.

Bouncing the curses back to their makers is how all civilisations have been brought down; when enough men and women choose to no longer accept and process the curses of "The System", the curses can only bounce back to their makers and "The System" implodes. Bouncing back the curses is the key to freedom.

Bouncing Back To Kindom

Our only options are to resolve the curses until they are no more and we are living in Paradise again or to continue speeding towards oblivion. As we drift further and further from Paradise, the aberrations and distortions that are the harm caused by our thoughts, feelings and actions become more and more obvious. The only way we can escape the curses of our making is to stop making them and to make whole what we have harmed, returning everything to the wholeness of the perfection of LIFE. This includes making our bodies whole too.

The curses of our ancestors are still hanging around and, if we don't take on the full-responsibility for resolving the curses, our descendants will have to resolve the curses we refuse to resolve, that's if Earth still exists for them to do so.

Our only protection from curses is to bounce them back to their makers and holders for them to resolve, for them to take full-responsibility. However, to do this effectively, we have to remain as men and women of love; peaceful and non-violent. The commitment is to making things whole, not to creating more curses. When we bounce back the curses, we do it out of love, forgiveness and wishing no harm, only sending the curses back to their makers so that the makers have the opportunity to either make them whole or to experience the effects of the curses in their lives and the lives of those around them, including the land they reside on and/or land that is affected by their actions.

If we witness the effects of the curses on their makers, we help them as we are able; to be scornful or to think or say, "Serves them right" is not to be a man or woman of peace and love. We will continue creating more curses if we continue behaving this way. Should they send more curses our way, again, return them with love and forgiveness, i.e. "Turn the other cheek" - we do not want to be responsible for creating more curses. The path that leads us all back to Paradise is the path of love where all our thoughts, feelings and actions do no harm to all of Life. "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you".

As we start to withdraw from "The System" into Do No Harm Communities, Kindoms, we stop supporting the industries and systems that continue the curses that are destroying Earth. This includes killing and eating flesh and blood creatures. All forms of harm to nature are curses. Those who want to make things whole are the men and women who will be co-creating the Do No Harm Communities, starting the return to Paradise that perhaps will be completed by our grandchildren so that all of LIFE is once more free from curses.

While we are stuck in the belief systems of "The System", waiting for Jesus or the Galactic Federation to save us from chaos and destruction, we still continue to create and support curses because we are doing nothing to resolve them. We keep creating more.

Paradise is Kindom. We are committed to the creation of Do No Harm, Kin Domain communities across Earth. Kindoms, where we grow our own food and support one another away from the endless rules and obligations we currently struggle under, are the only way to achieve lives of peace, joy and abundance for all and take care of Earth so that Earth flourishes.

To learn more, please read and contemplate on the information shared in this article: **Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness - Unravelling Lies And Liars And The Remedy To The Lies** by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 19th April 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129> - This article also provides links to many recent Facebook discussions/debates. Collectively, they will help you to comprehend sense, to make sense out of all the non-sense which cause us to be slaves, processing curses in "The System" of curses. To be free from curses we all need to be from them. If Life all around us is chaos, war, destruction and harmful to everyone then we live in a hell of our collective making. If Life all around us is truth, freedom, peace, abundance, joy and do no harm to all of Life then we live in a paradise of our collective making.

The Letter Of Introduction

This letter, below this introduction, also posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8181> is a template to be used and adapted as necessary, an extended version that goes into all the explanation of bouncing curses

back to their makers and holders. This is to provide full disclosure of the intention and the meanings of what we write so that no one of "The System" can say they do not comprehend what is being said. There is a shorter version that does not have all the explanations but which binds the cursers to the curses of their making. You can choose which one to send or send both or send the short one and provide a link to the longer one in this website (or any website you might have posted it on) or offer to send a copy if required. This letter can also be sent to the families of the parties involved and anyone you feel is connected. The more people start to wake up to the fact that we are all connected and that the actions of each of us affect all of us, the closer we get to a world of do no harm. The intention is what is all important and you cannot control what they do with it.

This letter does not need to be signed so long as they know who it is coming from and/or the matter it refers to. They need to know who the letter is coming from as they have every right to contact the sender to ascertain if the sender is real and to make matters whole should they wish. While the letter is not signed, it is marked with the blood of the sender with the purity and sincerity of intent to do no harm. Do not use animal blood or someone else's blood. Blood contains life force energy that is consciousness that is in the water that is in all of life that is the essence of living creator. It is not of "The System" as pens and writing are.

To continue go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183>

Barristers Lawyers Judges The Courts Short Skit Ideas Recorded Mid 2009

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

50 Seconds

Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F4eeiFW5Cml>



We are in the midst of creating an art-house studio as another Love For Life arrow to the "Wake-Up-The-People" bow. This is an example of the kind of video blog we can produce; the possibilities are endless with the huge range of subjects we can cover and the different ways we can do them. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th July 2011

"Barristers Lawyers Judges The Courts" - Who do you think you are coming here unrepresented? Surely you understand that your presence will be resented. We've

studied long and hard the constructs of civilisation. Don't think we want to hear your legal interpretation. Statutes, acts and penalties make up our speciality. If you get your head around them, you'll ruin our commerciality. You may have found some loopholes, some things that don't add up -- don't think that we'll acknowledge them and see our careers go belly-up. You don't understand the pressure of keeping you all in line, if we let one slip through the net we'll end up doing time. Don't mention God or Creation or that MAN has equal rights, If you don't mind your manners, we'll use force to squeeze you tight. All short skits are posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short skit videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

Unravelling The Lies Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality Into False Consciousness Facebook & Email Discussions/Debates

If we contemplate on the information shared in these Facebook discussions/debates about non-duality and re-presentation, and go where the logic of truth takes us, they wipe out ALL belief, faith and associated opinion, showing them up as the false flags they are. Debates are brilliant for testing truth because when we go where the logic of truth takes us instead of fighting for a belief system that keeps us enslaved we can see duality for what it really is, a belief system superimposed over LIFE/Reality. The ones listed below still with a Facebook link will be uploaded to the Love For Life website ASAP. Links will be found here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> Some of these discussions were started by others and we joined in. Arthur's Facebook wall is open for anyone to visit, there are no restrictions.



Facebook Discussion: Turning Away From "The System" Exposing The Scam Of Re-Presenting

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

25th January to 3rd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7939>

The Meaning Of The Crucifix

A Facebook Discussion

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

24th February 2011

<http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/192461317442235>

Darwin Was An Illuminati Shill

Between 9th and 20th March 2011

http://www.facebook.com/#!/permalink.php?story_fbid=103145519768731&id=100000088210319

LIFE Is Who We Really Are But Most Prefer A Carbon-Copy

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

Between 19th and 25th March 2011

<http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/1893416383202>

and

<http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/212116118804361>

Are Your Eyes Open?

Can You Spot The Scams?

by Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

23rd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7930>

Videos: Narayanan Krishnan

A Companion To The Forgotten

LIFE Is Love

How To Bring Peace Freedom Joy & Abundance For All

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

22nd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7925>

Gravity

The Re-Presentation Of Another MAN's Thought Or Reality?

A Facebook Discussion

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

During May 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8177>

**The Non-Sense Obstacles
Of The "Sustainability Movement"
How The "Haves" (Rulers)
Still Want The "Have Nots" (Slaves)**

A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

5th May 2011 To 2nd June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178>

**Through Black-Magic
We're Tricked Into Re-Presenting
A Person We Are Not**

A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

19th April to 23rd April 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8179>

**Man-Made Systems Do Nothing
To Address Our Displacement From Land**

Email Correspondence
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
And Todd Sekulich

23rd June 2011 to 24th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**Reply To Brad About The Venus Project & Remedy
Includes A Batch Of Facebook Discussions**

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Between 16th June 2001 and 23rd June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**The Outcomes Of Our Lives Are The Thoughts We Think
The Bible Is A Self-Fulfilling Prophecy**

A Facebook Discussion/Debate
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

27th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**Have You Seen Earth Spin?
Our Eyes Of SENSE Do Not Lie**

Facebook Discussion/Debate
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

26th to 27th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

"Is The Earth Not Spherical?"

Google Image Of Flat Earth?

A Facebook Discussion

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

24th to 26th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**2 Hour Video Interview
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life**

29th April 2009

In April 2009, an English journalist with ties to both the London and New York Times rang us, keen to record an impromptu chat with us sitting, relaxed, sharing Love For Life insights we were feeling at the time, which we did at a friend's house. This recording occurred not long after Fiona was physically harmed, abused & kidnapped by a police officer who dragged Fiona out of her horseless chariot with our youngest daughter, Xanthe, then 2, in the back seat, watching everything. Xanthe still remembers the event. Every now & then she asks questions about it. Arthur confronted this policy enFORCEer at the back of the Bowral police station & the officer completely lost it, going into a demonic state akin to a scene out of the movie, "The Exorcist". For more details, see: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> Since the kidnapping & up to this chat we were getting 3 to 4 hour sleeps most nights for weeks on end. We were both very tired. A few of our friends have prompted us to post this video on YouTube, February 2011, because it provides a tremendous reference point. Since then we have found more effective ways of explaining things, including changing some of the words we use, but we are still focused on the same path. Those who want to fully comprehend the extent of the brainwashing we have all received need to spend sometime studying our work which will also help you fully-comprehend the remedy we offer of Kindom (Do No Harm Communities). All our latest articles, podcasts & videos are posted here. <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> & check YouTube Channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife>



Part One - Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yg7sbVyqUcw>

1 Hour 8 Minutes 37 Seconds

Part Two - Link: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=K2RjiJaA_rA

58 Minutes 34 Seconds

Fiction

Short Skit Ideas Recorded Mid 2009

By Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life

46 Seconds

Link: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OoaPzShBM8k>



We are in the midst of creating an art-house studio as another Love For Life arrow to the "Wake-Up-The-People" bow. This is an example of the kind of video blog we can produce; the possibilities are endless with the huge range of subjects we can cover and the different ways we can do them. Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 28th July 2011

"Fiction" - Do not let your child spend too much time outside in the natural world. Do not teach them to grow food -- there might be viruses in the soil that they haven't been vaccinated against and it would be bad for the economy. Also, children who spend too much time observing nature start to think for themselves which means that they no longer fit in well at school and can develop social problems. Make sure your children spend plenty of time on the computer and in front of the television and that they get enough hidden sugars, salt, MSG, Aspartame, addictive wheat additives, colourings, flavourings and preservatives to keep them docile. If they drink a lot of soft drink, make sure you sometimes give them water to ensure they get enough fluoride. If in doubt, give them fluoride tablets. All short skits are posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

To watch some other Arthur & Fiona Cristian short skit videos go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>

An Overview Of The Body Of The Love For Life Work Insights

Created By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

March 2005 To January 2011

15th August 2010 (Updated 14th January 2011)

We realise that some people may find the Love for Life website overwhelming as it contains a huge amount of information that is being added to all the time. To help people, particularly those visiting for the first time, we have provided a brief overview of the Love For Life work and a guide to the different parts of the website below. We have condensed the main insights of the Love for Life work into point format, starting below. We have written about all the topics given in great detail but this overview can be read in about an hour thus saving many, many hours reading all our articles. We have provided links where possible for those who wish to explore subject matter in more detail. From April - September 2010, we have had many Facebook discussions with Christians, New Agers and others where we cover the points (insights) below in great detail. All these discussions and Love For Life articles, videos and podcasts can be found here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - We always go where the logic of truth takes us and make sure we can back up the information we share.



Once we all recognise fraud for what it really is in all its forms, to TRUTH we return. If we are all willing to go where truth takes us we will never walk the path of harm ever again. Comprehending the information we share will help you to see how and why we are exposing the fraud, routing out all the fraudsters, without getting caught up in the fraud and in the lives of the fraudsters. At least, worst case scenario, in gradual steps we are removing our lives out of the fraud. We didn't know we were in hell until we woke up in the middle of it. We all need to use our brains and go where the logic of truth takes us. The smartest, easiest path towards truth, one that is fail safe, is the path of Do No Harm. Then, its just about becoming more and more conscious each day of the harm we support and cause and learning how to withdraw our energy from such harm-doing. Put everything we think, feel and do to the test. Go where truth takes us by testing all beliefs, faiths and opinions. Scrutiny of all information is key to our true freedom. If we don't offer up everything we think, feel and do for scrutiny we will never know for sure if we are supporting, condoning and promoting fraud. What if you are living a lie and are lost to it or are in denial of it? What if the way you think, feel and do is a lie?

As a carpenter you need the tools of the trade, making sure they are in very good condition. If you want freedom, peace, abundance, joy and Do No Harm for all, first get

the tools that will make this dream come true while learning how to use them. This all comes down to a change in thinking, a letting go of tools we acquired to perform in "The System" and acquiring new tools for the creation of a paradise we dream for. So if you want to be practical make sure you have acquired practical tools for the job. Almost all intentional communities self-destruct within 15 years, many within 5 years. Why? Because they brought the tools of "The System" with them to create paradise! Their thinking was generally distorted and the good intentions that started off the dream were quickly eroded by all the bad habits they brought with them from "The System".

While the website covers many, many topics, from freeman/sovereign to health to chemtrails to banking to conspiracies, our passion is in creating remedy because, until we have a remedy to "The System" we all suffer under, we will still suffer under "The System". As always, we welcome contact from those also inspired to co-create a world of Do No Harm Communities (Kindoms) where we support, nurture and co-create the dream of LIFE that is who we really are and what we are really part of.

Love For Life

The body of the Love For Life work commenced in March 2005 and the Love For Life website started in December 2006 as a response to the effects of bank and tax fraud on our family between 2005 and 2006 and the condoning of that bank fraud by Supreme Court Judges, barristers, media, politicians, public servants, big business representatives, etc. For more details, see **"If You Would Like To Read About The Cristian Family NSW Supreme Court Case"** <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5>. From owning two businesses and the family home, we were left with basically no means to support our four young daughters and with no "community immunity", i.e. no one standing alongside us to prevent the powers that be from stamping all over us. We have come across many, many similar cases to ours, with families being torn apart as everything they have worked hard for is stolen from them by men and women hiding behind costumes and titles and, when they look for help, there is no one around who can, or will, do anything. Most of them, like us, had unloseable court cases that they lost.

Our choice to do something about this corruption led us to follow our intuition and go right outside the square, meeting many amazing men and women along the way, coming up against the heavies of "The System" a few times and documenting the harm doing, and uncovering information we never expected to find. Realising that commerce is one of the major evils of what we call "The System", we do not charge anything for the work we do, which means that we are still very poor!

After writing many, many thousands of words and talking for many, many hours with many, many people, we have found that the truth is, of course, very simple while the lies we live under are very complicated and interwoven. This means that we need

several paragraphs to explain "The system" and only one to explain the remedy. Below is an explanation of the main points:

Note: This is a work in progress. We plan to complete all the points by late October 2011 (we are so very very busy on so many fronts).

a). Every man, woman and child is equal and has a creator's standing (inherent right) to a roof over their head, a few acres of land to grow food, access to fresh water and clean air and the right to pass that land on to descendants. No one should ever have to worry about being displaced or having debt collectors or sheriffs knocking on the door or anything else to do with fear based en**FORCE**ment.

b). LIFE is a gift and we are supposed to be gifts for LIFE, serving the dream of LIFE by doing no harm to LIFE and co-creating the dream of LIFE with all other LIFE forms of LIFE. MAN is LIFE and LIFE is MAN; without MAN to think and feel LIFE here and now, there would be no one to think and feel LIFE and LIFE would not exist. MAN is the embodiment of the living Creator of the living dream of LIFE, gifted with the power of thought and the free will to co-create Paradise or a world of chaos and destruction.

c). LIFE is information. When we distort the information of LIFE and then eat it, drink it, process it, manipulate it, work with it, worship it, think and feel it, etc, etc, not only does LIFE become distorted but, as we are part of LIFE, we become distorted too. We can choose to live our lives based on information that causes harm to LIFE or on information that nurtures and supports LIFE that is who we really are.

d). We live under a system that allows men and women to harm each other and earth and think they have the right to do so, and that allows some men and women to be "more equal" than others - "All Men Are Equal But Some Are More Equal Than Others".

e). None of the powers that be will ever admit to wanting to do harm, nor will they publicly deny everyone's creator's standing as described in point a) above.

f). "The System" is not real; it was dreamt up in the imagination of the Grand Architect of "The System". It has no LIFE, no substance, and can only appear to exist through the use of and destruction to LIFE and through the enslavement of men and women to maintain it. It is dead and cannot maintain or reproduce itself and has no gifts for LIFE. It needs some to have power over others, to be able to wield authority over those who reject "The System" and whose intention is to live outside "The System", because, if everyone decided to live outside "The System", there would be no system (no illusion). "The System" is an artificial world, a fairytale, superimposed over the real world of LIFE and is the cancer destroying LIFE at an ever increasing rate. Another name for "The System" is "HELL". See point 1 below, "The Body Of The Love For Life Work by Arthur and Fiona Cristian". All civilisations are of "The System", they are all apocalyptic by

design and all collapse because they are not LIFE sustainable, making way for the latest model of civilisation to appear out of the wreckage of the last.

Click here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7411> to continue reading or see below for a guide around the Love For Life website and to see some videos we created mid 2009 based on some of the insights. As we keep developing these ideas we plan to create animated stories, documentaries, and a story to be the basis of a film.

A REMINDER OF WHY WE HAVE PUT OUR LIVES IN THESE SITUATIONS AND WHY WE ARE DOCUMENTING OUR EXPERIENCES

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

20th February 2009

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

- Part One:** <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5742> - From 17th October 2008
Part Two: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6135> - From 18th December 2008
Part Three: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6295> - From 9th January 2009
Part Four: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6296> - From 14th January 2009
Part Five: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> - The Sick Puppy - From 20th February 2009
Part Six: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6390> - Police Officers, Sheriff's Officers, Tow Truck Driver and State Debt Recovery Office Blatantly Ignore the Law To Rape, Pillage and Plunder The Private Property Of Fiona Cristian - From 11th March 2009
Part Seven: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6445> - From 3rd April 2009
Part Eight: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6652> - The Pirates Auction - From 4th April 2009
Part Nine: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7073> - Arthur Cristian's Letter To Pru Goward MP - From 15th December 2009
Part Ten: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500> - Should We Be In Fear Of Those Who Claim To Protect Us? "Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll - The Work Of Frank O'Collins - From 13th October 2010



The following events are a continuation of the documentation of the harm done on a daily basis to men and women who are not causing any harm. What emerges very

clearly is the complete lack of any man or woman willing to take responsibility for either their own actions or the actions of anyone else in the legal/judicial/political/commercial/economic system. No crimes have been committed and no one has been injured or harmed in any way. There is no equal exchange in value between the Powers that Be and the men and women who have to deal with them.

POWERLESSNESS HOPELESSNESS CONFUSION AND PASSING THE BUCK

The system is designed to be impossible for us to use. With most of us being too busy to spend hours learning laws, statutes and even little things like how to file documents in court so that the magistrate or judge actually sees them, we are forced to rely on lawyers who have been initiated into the bar to do everything for us. Their position places them under strict guidelines which place the interest of corporations and the establishment over the well being of men and women. They are trained to reap the fruits of our labour for a system that gives us nothing of substance in return.

Just having to engage with the system that supposedly supports justice for all of us is so daunting that most of us prefer to do whatever it takes to avoid having to deal with it, even if we can afford to give all our savings to the lawyers. This leads us to accept the harm that is being done on a daily basis, rationalizing it and numbing ourselves to it to the extent that we think it is normal.

AUTHORITY AND POLICY ENFORCERS

Police Officers are trained to place more importance on statutes and their authority than on the lives of men and women to the extent that they are able to do harm to their fellow men and women in the name of the statutes without taking any responsibility for their actions. From the police officers to their superiors, right up the chain of command to the state and federal political ministers, to the state and federal governor generals and to those at the highest levels who represent "The Crown", i.e. Elizabeth Windsor acting in costume with title "The Queen", no one will take full responsibility for putting their energy into the creation of these harmful actions. They might make public appearances, go to church and be involved in good community works but, in their official capacity, they put their energy into and sanction acts of harm to men and women who are doing no harm.

Q: When is it ok to threaten someone who has done no harm, drag them from their car, use physical force against them, kidnap them and hold them against their will for a few hours without any recriminations or comeback?

A: When you are wearing a Police uniform.

We do not mean any harm to Policemen/women and recognise that, while many men and women refuse to take responsibility for the harm they are causing, Policemen/women do a tough, necessary job to prevent murder, violence, abuse, theft

and all other crimes of harm from running rampant. However, we have got to the stage where Policemen/women spend the majority of their time acting as police officers (policy enforcers) enforcing statutes, raising revenue from men and women who are injuring no one and creating no disturbance of the peace.

As you will see, the amount of man power, time and energy that has been spent hounding Fiona over what started as a dog fine and a failure to vote fine is considerable and surely could have been better spent chasing someone who was doing harm to other men, women or children. The number of statutes in existence is such that lawyers can't keep up with them, let alone you and me and we suspect that most men and women are breaking some statute or other, daily or even hourly, without realising it.

COPYRIGHT

We are living in a true state of chaos under an insane system that promises protection and freedom for all but actually only offers protection for corporations and the Establishment while the rest of us survive a dog-eat-dog system where the weakest ones are hunted down by the predators of the Establishment and picked off one by one and those orchestrating and carrying out the harm are allowed to pass the buck. We are commercial chattel (slaves) bound by statutes to put our energy into the dead corpses of Government, Law, corporations, etc, that take us away from our families, friends, gardens and communities and everything that is living.

The artificial "persons" that are the corporations of the Government, law, private corporations, Police services, State and Federal departments, etc have been given legal rights as "persons" placing them above real living men, women and children and we are taught through our brainwashing education system to act out roles in the fairytale that is the dead corpse Western World Civilisation of Commerce to support and maintain the system that is destroying both us and the natural world that sustains us. These artificial "persons" are the props that form the infrastructure of the fairytale. To stay in the fairytale, we have to pay our dues to the copyright holder of the fairytale in the form of royalties, interest, taxes, registrations, fees, licences, certificates, passports, tolls, permits, titles, etc, in order to be able to use the intellectual proprietary knowledge and props of the copyright holder.

It is all about commerce with money being the life blood of the deathstyle system and we are renters of the copyright knowledge because we have been taught to believe that this knowledge is real and necessary for us to live. We have to abide by the rules, regulations, rituals, procedures and conditions of the copyright holder just as we would have to abide by the rules, regulations and rituals of the copyright holder of Harry Potter if we wanted to use/market/distribute/advertise anything of that copyright knowledge. If you break the conditions, there are penalties enforced by agents of the copyright holder. Everything to do with the Western World Civilisation Of Commerce is about paying for the use of the copyright, making us slaves in the guise of

renters/serfs/commoners/goi/goy to the copyright holder and its "official" authorised representatives and agents.

It is all about the harm we are doing on a daily basis just by the way we live and how we can stop that harm. If the systems we live under, the houses we live in, the way we get around and the way we behave towards one another cause harm, they are not worth the (any) benefits they appear to provide. We put so much effort, so much time, into supporting and protecting a system that that does not protect or support us but lets us lose our homes, our livelihoods and tears apart our families and communities. Our Western World systems of commerce, law, banking, corporations, media, religions etc, are all about harm. How sick are we to keep propping up that which destroys us?

FEAR AND SCAREMONGERING

Some people accuse us of scaremongering or making them fearful but where do we tell people to be scared? How are we a threat? Where have we stated that we want to do harm and hurt people? Do we not state over and over that we are for NO HARM, for creating ways of life that nurture rather than destroying, for creating tribes and villages where we are all looked after and where we have the numbers to say no to the pirates of the Establishment?

We are not responsible for the fear people feel. Some men and women are scared to be associated with us for fear of what it may do to their positions in the system or because of what others may think of them, and others because they do not take the time to comprehend what we are talking about so they think we are nutcases. In the end, they are all passing the buck, waiting for someone else to come up with the solution to the constant harm doing of the system. We all have the responsibility to stop the destruction so please make sure you comprehend the remedy we offer before you reject it. What could be wrong with a remedy that offers a life of true freedom, joy and abundance FOR ALL?

WARNING

Be warned: the powers that be, the Freemasonic shadow government that has a finger in every pie, have caused all the chaos we are experiencing, supported by all of us who have been conned into believing their lies and deceptions. They will offer a remedy that they will claim to be the answer to all our problems but their so-called remedy will still be based on copyright and commerce, even if there is no cash, and will still be based on sacred geometry, mathematics and read and write alphabet languages. It (Their New World Order) will just be another version of the Western World Civilisation of Commerce (A Feel Good One) that is based on lies, deception and collusion, offers no full-disclosure and is a continuation of the same harm. Their civilisation of commerce only works while we do not remember who we really are and what we are really part of which is LIFE.

REMEDY

The remedy of Kindom we offer is one in which everything of life is about creating gifts for everything else of life with no need to survive our fictional selves, so that everyone is taken care of. The focus is on all of us co-creating gifts of life that benefit our communities/villages/tribes/nature/earth/families/children etc, instead of focusing on what's in it for us. In the end, it's all about taking full responsibility or response-ability. Let's respond to the harm we see all around us and use our ability to stop it. We were all once innocent, trusting, loving children who were gripped by the tentacles of the beast and taught to fight life rather than co-create with life. No one wins when they take on life and do harm. No matter how much money you have or what costumes and titles you hide behind, you cannot defeat life. Better to join it.

If were not surviving the fictitious wants/needs of our fictitious selves, the Western World Civilisation of Commerce would not exist. For more on this and the other esoteric and occultic subjects mentioned like the abominations of sacred geometry, mathematics and ALL read and write alphabet languages, refer to the 2 hour, informal, unedited, teaser video of an interview with Arthur and Fiona and a series of podcasts of Arthur appearing on a New York internet radio show here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> (scroll down to find them). These also cover the remedy to our problems in great depth and we are working on a documentary that encapsulates all the information in a form easily comprehensible for all, to be finished before the end of 2009.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Being Abused By The Fascist Regime!
7 Minutes 37 Seconds

The Main Insights Of The Love For Life Work Can Be Researched Amongst These Recent Posts

These posts will help you to comprehend where we are at and heading and why the REMEDY of KINDOM (Do No Harm Communities) Is the ONLY remedy that frees MAN from the slavery to man-made HELL.



We suggest reading & contemplating each post sequentially as listed below:

We were all sharing long before we were invaded and conquered by those who brought us an artificial system and we were sharing naturally through love without having to do harm to MAN, Earth, Nature. Does your child need to pay you before you will share your apple with him or do you share out of love? Now, we are still sharing with each other but we share with each other using an artificial system that is a third party between us and which does absolute harm to MAN, Earth, Nature! Instead of giving an apple to our neighbour, we sell the apple to the apple buyer, who sells it to the shopkeeper, who sells it to our neighbour. Wouldn't it be simpler to just pass the apple over the fence for your neighbour to enjoy, and enjoy the days when your neighbour passes an orange over the fence to you. And we're not even going into all the taxes and other tariffs placed onto the apple!

We give you a box of apples if we have more than we need and you give us a box of oranges because you have more than you need; you do not give us the box of oranges BECAUSE we have given you the box of apples. Both boxes of fruit are freely given with no conditions attached. The giving does not have to be done at the same time. The giver of the apples gives them because he/she has them to give when he/she has them to give, and the giver of the oranges gives them because he/she has them to give when he/she has them to give. It is an act of giving done freely without conditions or expectations.

Register To The Love For Life Mail

List: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>

**Re-Presenting Is The Pull Of Duality
Into False Consciousness
Unravelling Lies And Liars
And The Remedy To The Lies**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

19th April 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8129>

**The Crossroads
Will SDRO Enforce Slavery
Or Will They Resort To
Theft & Kidnapping?**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

17th March 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8050>

Introduction To "The Curses Are Being Returned"

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

11th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8183>

**The Curses Are Being Returned
In Regards To Junee Court Case Number 14/09
A Communication Of Intent From A Living Creator
Arthur Of The Clann Cristian
A Living Creator
First Party Witness**

PO Box 1320

Bowral [2576] NSW

1st June 2011 - Updated 10th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8181>

**A Brief Synopsis Of Why
We Started Love For Life**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

10th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8182>

**Every English Letter Has A Meaning
Only Taught To The Privileged
Control the land and you control MAN on the land
Displace MAN from land and you turn MAN into slaves
12 Year Old Girl Discovers ALL U.S. Presidents
Except One Related To One British King**

A Facebook Discussion

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

30th June 2011 to 1st July 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**Man-Made Systems Do Nothing
To Address Our Displacement From Land**

Email Correspondence

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

And Todd Sekulich

23rd June 2011 to 24th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

**Reply To Brad About The Venus Project & Remedy
Includes A Batch Of Facebook Discussions**

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

Between 16th June 2001 and 23rd June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

Have You Seen Earth Spin? Our Eyes Of SENSE Do Not Lie

Facebook Discussion/Debate

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th to 27th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

The Outcomes Of Our Lives Are The Thoughts We Think The Bible Is A Self-Fulfilling Prophecy

A Facebook Discussion/Debate

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

27th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

"Is The Earth Not Spherical?" Google Image Of Flat Earth?

A Facebook Discussion

With Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

24th to 26th June 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/08/08/03/same-sex-marriage-till-aids-d...>

We Are The Life Of The Dream Of Life

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

6th September 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7417>

The Manufactured World Of The Founding Father

The Grand Architect

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

23rd October 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7514>

The Gift Of LIFE

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

9th January 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7760>

**The Creators Standing
How To Handle The Courts of "The System"**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

14th January 2011

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7777>

Awakening To Paradise - Part One To Part Seven

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

16th to 22nd January 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7805>

Ruled By Numbers - The Anti Christ (666)

Awakening To Paradise - Part Seven

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

28th January 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7831>

**Who Are We, What Are We Part Of
And What Is Our True Purpose**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

Written During 2006/2007

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7834>

**Facebook Discussion: Turning Away From "The System"
Unravelling The Lies**

25th January to 2nd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/11/01/30/who-are-we-what-are-we-part-a...>

Alien Invasion?

Or Just Another CON?

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

3rd February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7851>

The Ascension Of

The New Age Drones

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life
4th February 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7856>

Latest Video Releases February 2011

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
February 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7866>

Dealing With "Spells" And Their "Curses" How To Handle Claims On Offer From Those Of "The System" Direct The Curses Back Onto The Makers The Red Mass

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
15th February 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7900>

Narayanan Krishnan A Companion To The Forgotten LIFE Is Love How To Bring Peace Freedom Joy & Abundance For All

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
22nd February 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7925>

Gravity The Re-Presentation Of Another MAN's Thought Or Reality?

A Facebook Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
During May 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8177>

The Non-Sense Obstacles Of The "Sustainability Movement" How The "Haves" (Rulers) Still Want The "Have Nots" (Slaves)

A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

5th May 2011 To 2nd June 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8178>

Through Black-Magic We're Tricked Into Re-Presenting A Person We Are Not

A Facebook Discussion With
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
19th April to 23rd April 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8179>

Are Your Eyes Open? Can You Spot The Scams?

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
23rd February 2011
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7930>

The Meaning Of The Crucifix

A Facebook Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
24th February 2011
<http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian/posts/192461317442235>

The Song Of Life

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
Part Two - 3rd November 2010: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>
Part Three - 10th November 2010: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>
Part Four - 19th November 2010: How To Create A
Slave: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>
Part Five - 21st November 2010: Returning Drones To
LIFE: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>
Part One - 31st October 2010: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>

The British Commonwealth Of Nations Has No Written Constitution

A Facebook Discussion
With Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Including Mark McMurtrie

Do we, every man, woman and child, not all have a natural inheritance to a piece of land to grow food, build shelter and have access to clean water, a piece of land that is unencumbered and that we can freely pass down to our children, without any rulers, rules and regulations dictating how we use the land?

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/11/04/19/re-presenting-pull-duality-fa...>

**When You Are In Commerce
It Is Clear Whose World You Are In
And Who You Are Serving**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

28th November 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7597>

**Children Have Their Community School
Snatched By The Powers That Be**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th November 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7594>

**Do You Really Support Slavery?
Commerce = Slavery
Freedom Truth Websites Being Pulled**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

6th December 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7639>

Disclaimer - Regarding The "Ecclesiastical Deed Poll"

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

18th October 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/10/24/manufactured-world-founding-f...>

The Chatter That Overflows The Cup

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

12th November 2010

<http://loveforlife.com.au/content/10/09/26/free-land-unownedunclaimed-et...>

Podcast

**Arthur Cristian Interview On American Freedom Radio
The Vinny Eastwood Show**

Wednesday 6th October 2010 5.00am Sydney Time

1 Hour 34 minutes

In This Recording The Interview Starts At 24 Minutes 8 Seconds

Link To Podcast & Download - 86.4mb:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7483>

**See Incontrovertible Evidence Of The Powers That Be
Admitting To Involuntary Servitude (Slavery)
More damning info to be updated very shortly**

**Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office
Part Ten - From 13th October 2010**

Should We Be In Fear Of Those Who Claim To Protect Us?

"Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll - The Work Of Frank O'Collins

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500>

Videos

**Videos: Key To Kindom
Co-Creation Of Do No Harm Communities
Causing A Mass Exodus From "The System"**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

7th February 2011

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7866>

ONCE UPON A TIME

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - 8 Minutes 37 Seconds

Created Mid 2009

<http://www.facebook.com/video/video.php?v=1388008508321>

THE HOUSE

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - 8 Minutes

Created Mid 2009

<http://www.facebook.com/video/video.php?v=1387930506371>

THE ORIGINS OF THE HOUSE

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - 4 Minutes 57 Seconds

Created Mid 2009

<http://www.facebook.com/video/video.php?v=1387970627374>

See other articles, videos, & podcasts here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

or here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7275>



Disclaimer

Written By Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

18th October 2010

In response To The One-Heaven Work of
Frank O'Collins

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500>



All the information provided below regarding the "**Ecclesiastical Deed Poll**" and all other information provided by Frank O'Collins (and others) and from Frank O'Collins websites One-Heaven.org and Ucadia.com has not been tested by us. Frank says that others have had great success with the Ecclesiastical Deed Poll but we have learnt from experience that what works for some does not always work for others, although this document does seem to be vastly superior to any others that we have seen. Like all legal/freeman, sovereign, health, etc, information on the Love For Life website, this information is there for those who are interested in studying it, not as tried, tested and guaranteed to work. Make sure you comprehend it before you use it; as Frank says, if you cannot explain what you are doing and the information you are using in at least three ways you do not comprehend it sufficiently to use it effectively, especially when it comes to challenging "officials" and being tested in court (caught).

We have been saying for years that all man-made laws are derived from [black magic](#) and Frank's work explains the devious Roman Cult technicalities of this black magic and all its spells and rituals. Canon Law is derived from this wizardry which has been around for a very long time, all civilisations coming out of it. Across all his recorded his-story, Canon Law is just one of the many "crafts" (abominations) invented by the [Grand Architect](#) and "practised" by his descendants and devotees.

As we have stated before, pieces of paper do not create consciousness and we see the Ucadia System (includes information from One-Heaven) and Positive Canon Law as being just another system, albeit a "good" system. The problem with systems of any kind, bar the system of nature/LIFE that we are part of, is that they are dead-corpses and need to be administered by 3rd parties and need some (3rd parties) to have higher standing than others. Any manufactured system allows some to let go of taking full-responsibility for how they live their lives and to rely on others to tell them how to think, feel and what to do..... to "PASS THE BUCK"!!!

What Love For Life is all about is men and women taking FULL-responsibility for how they think, feel and act and learning to live in ways that do no harm to LIFE through feelings, thoughts, words and deeds. We have found that many who are attracted to the Love For Life work are really enthusiastic until they realise that going down this

path means a complete change in how they live their lives and the possible/probable alienation of at least some family members and friends who don't wish to wake up to the fact that they are slaves from birth to death. When you have been used to others telling you how to think and feel and what to do all your life, it is sometimes a scary proposition to take complete responsibility for your LIFE. Therefore, we predict that Positive Canon Law and the Ucadia System will become enormously well known across earth over the next twenty four months and will be used successfully by many.

Herein lies the deception; we feel that Ucadia is part of the new, feel-good (feel god), New World Order (the prophesied one thousand year golden millennium - the new civilisation of commerce) that we have been warning everyone about for the past few years. Here is "good", "just" law, based on spirituality and conscience, law that sends the curses of "The System" back onto the cursers, freeing those who use it of their binds to "The System". BUT just ask your brains a few questions: where has all this information come from? Where does Canon Law come from? What history and knowledge is Canon Law based on? What System does it come out of? Is it part of the information of nature/LIFE or is it part of "The System"? If all men, women and children are equal, why is Ucadia full of hierarchies, both "spiritual" and "earthly"? This is no different from the current "System" that teaches those who are looking for spirituality that there are the heavenly hierarchies of Archangels down to cherubs. This acclimatises and persuades us to accept the hierarchies that govern us as "normal" and even "necessary" for the sake of order. Please read our recent article: We Are The Life Of The Dream Of Life: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7417> and listen to this recent one hour thirty four minute American Freedom radio interview with Arthur and Vinnie Eastwood: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7483> which explains CON-structs that are the basis of all "Systems" (All Civilisations Of Commerce Are Apocalyptic By Design) and all darkness and destruction. We are also writing further articles on the topics mentioned here so, if you are not registered to the Love For Life mailing list and would like to receive them, please register here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/campaign-mailing-list> - We feel that comprehending CON-structs and the difference between the information of LIFE and the information of "The System" is vital if we are to regain our true freedom.

Frank also talks about the connections between the spiritual side of his work and the Celtic culture of Ireland. We feel, however, that this Celtic culture goes back to the culture of Ancient Greece which goes back to Ancient Egypt. These civilisations and all those between are all civilisations of "The System", following the trail of the Aryan bloodlines of the Grand Architect and his descendants who have been the founding fathers of all the civilisations of "The System" and who are behind the creation of this new system now being imagined out of Ucadia, One Heaven and Positive Canon Law. Constructs, constructs and more constructs.

CON-structs are without connection to the information of LIFE and are the basis of all occults and esoterics, including Positive Canon Law and Ucadia. CON-structs include all read and write alphabet languages, mathematics and sacred geometry/geometry.

None of the CON-Structs we think and feel have anything to do with reality/LIFE and have everything to do with distortion and destruction to LIFE. If you can't find the form of every thought and feeling you think and feel in the information of LIFE/nature, if your thoughts and feelings are not LIFE-sustainable, needing your LIFE to perform for them and maintain them, then you are thinking and feeling CON-structs and destruction to LIFE/nature. To return to being who we really are, we have to stop thinking and feeling CON-structs and start thinking and feeling the information of LIFE/nature. All CON-structs make slaves out of every man, woman and child who believe, serve and worship them. Please explore all our Facebook discussions posted here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> some of which go into this subject in great detail.

To recognise a construct, look for the substance to back it; where is the natural substance of One Heaven and Ucadia? Ask,.... would we all suffer if not fade-away and die if they did not exist? What do they do for LIFE that aids LIFE in rolling along here and now? Where are their ancestors buried? Where do their children play? Where do they live so we can visit and have a chat with them? Does anything natural in LIFE depend on their existence, their LIFE, to exist? Do we have to rely on invisible, third party spiritual beings for information which is passed down to us through third party men and women to comprehend One Heaven and Ucadia?

Another topic discussed with Frank was the Song of LIFE; Frank talks about the need for all cultures to sing the song of earth and life to bring us all together. While we agree that there is a Song of LIFE, we are talking about the Song of LIFE that is the song of the living creator, made up of all the thoughts and feelings (not negative, destructive emotions) of the living creator that make up the dream of LIFE. This song is LIFE sustainable because it IS LIFE. It is the DNA of LIFE that is all LIFE and is made up of the sounds of LIFE that are not sounds found in any of the information of "The System", including sounds made by CONstructed musical instruments following mathematical scores. Beware the Song of LIFE that has words. The true Song of LIFE is the living word of LIFE, the true language of MANS tongue and the true image of the creator who embodied the dream of LIFE with the LIFE of the creator. The information of the Song of LIFE is something the Grand Architect was not able to work with because he was creating anti-LIFE rather than LIFE, which is why it is not to be found in his System. As for the substance of the Song of LIFE - we are the substance of the Song of LIFE (if we remember who we really are) because we are the embodiment of the dream of the living creator.

The breaking down of civilisation is getting the majority to stop thinking and feeling (believing in) the information that forms the old civilisation, so they can walk away from it and into the new system on offer from the powers that be, like sheep walking through open gates from one enclosure to the next. It's all about getting us to think and feel what the Powers that Be want us to think and feel, and manipulating us through seduction and temptation to get us to put our energy (power of LIFE) into these feelings and thoughts so we create a world (the new "System") in the image of the

powers that be without ever realising that the new system does not have our, and the next 100 generations to come, best interests at heart.

The Powers that Be have to use the truth to get people to break away from the old system so that they learn to walk into the new system because most men and women, especially those searching for truth and freedom, recognise the truth when they see, hear and feel it. Those promoting the new system are not necessarily "baddies", just good people with good intentions who are being used to ensure that the new system is just the old system in shiny, new wrapping paper. Many who work for "The System" are controlled by remote projection from those at the very top and are totally unaware that their thoughts and ideas are not always their own. A lot of these people are targeted young for their intellectual brilliance and prepared for their roles in "The System" even if it takes those preparing them 30 to 40 years to do so. We have written about this and will be writing more - again see "We Are The Life Of The Dream Of Life": <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7417>. We are not claiming that Frank O'Collins is a baddie, just that he is a product of years of "The Systems" brainwashing that teaches him (among others) to believe (put his energy/power of LIFE) in the CON-structs that are the basis of all demonology which are all the fairytales that we are performing in and giving LIFE to. We do, however, feel that he is sincere in his work.

So, by all means learn all you can about Canon Law and perhaps it will help some of you get "The System" off your back, especially if its goons are breathing down your necks, but don't say we didn't warn you when you realise it is just "The System" in another guise. We will certainly let everyone know what happens with the Ecclesiastical Deed Poll. Just REMEMBER, pieces of paper and CON-structs are dead and can do nothing without the LIFE force energy of living, breathing man and women. If Canon Law works, it is because the men and women of "The System" are ALLOWING it to work. "The System" is nothing without our energy and we have the power to put our LIFE force energy into "The System" or into LIFE and, if we choose LIFE, there is nothing those of "The System" can do to stop us.

Above the prescribed medication and sedatives that is the fog of paperwork, words and numbers, we are dealing with men and women whose ancestors murdered hundreds of millions and who will murder more millions to get what they want but ONLY if we accept what they tell us and fall into their game plan. They think they can take on LIFE and defeat LIFE, keeping just enough LIFE to maintain their System. What they don't realise is that no one can take on LIFE and win and, the more destruction they cause to LIFE, the more their curses will come back to them. A distortion cannot cure a distortion. With billions now thinking and feeling distorted images, we are creating LIFE in this image and there is nowhere for this distortion to go but LIFE because LIFE, which we are, is all there is.

Frank talks about how those behind "The System" deflect their curses into money but money is still a fiction that has no LIFE force. Eventually the curses will come back and the only way for LIFE to absorb them is by taking them into earth in the physical form

of a FEVER, as in numerous, massive earthquakes, tidal waves, volcanoes, cyclones, tornadoes, floods and other "natural" disasters, just as our body has a FEVER when sick with distortion, with diarrhoea, other explosive bowl motions, vomit, sweating, mucus flow, shaking, disorientation, etc. Collectively, through pure and sincere feelings, thoughts, words and deeds which Do No Harm to LIFE, we can quickly heal the curses (the distortion), otherwise, shortly, the Earth's FEVER will come and go unexpectedly across Earth for weeks on end to heal the distortion. Earth FEVER mirrors the distortion of MANS negative destructive emotions, thoughts and deeds. We are already experiencing locust swarms and the disruption of nature with bees disappearing and fish dying off. There is nowhere the cursers can hide. The fever of their making will complete the cycle of curses, transmuting the cause. LIFE is tenacious and far tougher than "The System". Whatever happens, LIFE will be triumphant.

"The System" has to have its "Good Guys" and its "Bad Guys". Only the good guys can usher in the new system because if all the enclosures of "The System" were seen to be controlled by the bad guys from all sides, people would revolt against it. The people have to believe they are part of what is good and then they will do everything to protect their enslavement and the enclosures of "The System" that enslaves them.

The real system is the system of LIFE that is who we are and what we are part of. Our true purpose is to co-create LIFE with all other LIFE forms of LIFE, doing no harm to LIFE because, while we do harm to LIFE, we are destroying who we are and what we are really part of. We are the gift of LIFE and the information of LIFE that each of us is, is our unique gift for LIFE. However, if the information we share is distorted because of our brainwashing by "The System", all we can create is distortion. The great challenge for all of us is to learn to recognise which of our thoughts and feelings are "The Systems'" distortions and which are the true, sincere thoughts and feelings of LIFE.

"A lot of efforts have been made to distort past reality. The possibility of distortion arises when Man abandons his own reasoning powers and forms constructs of the past based on somebody else's words and conclusions." Anastasia - Ringing Cedars of Russia

series: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> and <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> - LIFE is information. When we distort Nature and then eat, drink, absorb, think, feel, hear, see, touch, taste, smell and perform these distortions, stress over these distortions, work, live, dream and play with these distortions, the information of LIFE, your LIFE, our LIFE, our children's lives, everyone's LIFE, is distorted - Arthur Cristian.

So, we continue our call to Kindom, Do No Harm Communities of Conscious Men, Women and Children, Truly Free, No Beliefs, No Ownership, No Ones Sheep Nor Shepherd, Taking Full Responsibility for our Feelings, Thoughts and Actions.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
18th October 2010

24th January 2011 Update

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

24th January 2011

Note: We would like to stress that we are not "anti Jew" and do not blame the Jews for the problems of the world. As we have explained before, the Jews are often used as the "fall guys" for a lot of Establishment operations and, indeed, as a front for the Establishment in general. The Establishment love to have many fingers pointing at the Jews because it only fuels animosity between them and other groups such as Muslims or Christians, adding to the tension and hatred that is leading us inevitably to even more chaos and mayhem until we accept the Establishment "remedy" to the chaos, their New World Order, with open arms. The Establishment, the shadowy world of Freemasonry, clergy, politicians and big business, uses us ALL as pawns in their evil game of world domination.



It is now obvious to anyone who does not have their ears stuffed with cotton wool and their heads buried in the fog of "The System" that 9/11 was not the work of fundamentalist Arabs. The research done on this is vast and below is a list of articles and videos that show clearly that it was a set up. For an excellent summary of what really happened check out this post: **9/11 Truth Is Out - WTC Was Destroyed By 3 Thermo-Nuclear Explosions - Dimitri Khalezov Interview + The Third Truth PDF:** <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7808> and this one: **Videos: War By Deception (2011) - A Film By Ryan Dawson - The Shadow Government And Shadow Economy** <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7898> - If anyone has any doubts as to why 9/11 took place only has to look at who has benefited. As usual, it is our friends in "The System" who have used the event to bring in even tighter controls over our so-called freedom.

However pleasing it may seem that people are waking up to the fact that 9/11 was not the work of Al Queda, it is important to remember that those behind "The System" control EVERYTHING of "The System". While there are some men and women who have produced independent videos and articles, some of the information on 9/11 will have been provided by lackeys of "The System".

Why?

Because 9/11 was never meant to be kept secret. With all the blunders and downright lies being peddled by the representatives of those behind "The System", it was only a matter of time before people started to put two and two together. The purpose of 9/11, besides the clampdown on our "freedom", is to open the gate to the "real" culprits of 9/11. As we have said before, the Jewish people and Israel and the Israelis are to be made scapegoat for much of the atrocities of "The System". Those behind "The System" have always hidden behind races, cultures and creeds and the Jews are again their current fall guys. Mossad already has a reputation as being the most brutal of all secret services and it won't be long before "clues" linking them to 9/11 will be "found". Yes, there will be Mossad Agents and Jews who have been involved but they do not realise that they are being used as part of a bigger picture agenda that has nothing to do with nationality, culture or creed. Amongst those working for Mossad, and other intelligence agencies, will be plants of "The System", seemingly working for the agencies but really working for those behind "The System". These plants are also in the government, the military and throughout "society".

The real culprits are the Canaanites, one of the 13 lost tribes (sects/cults) of Is(Isis)Ra(Ra)El(Satan/Saturn/Elohim)/Ancient Egypt who are the Normans, the Vikings, who invaded the land now known as Britain and caused mass genocide. In their recorded His-story, they have spent nearly 1000 years invading lands, murdering and decimating all the tribes, mixing them with others brought in from other lands and then forcing "The System" upon them. These Satanists/Aryan bloodlines worship their god of chaos (Baal, Moloch, Satan, Zeus, Horus, Ahriman, Jezeus, etc) through their Satanic religion and this religion, headed by Levite Priests (the High Priests of Ancients Egypt), is behind the highest levels of the freemasonic world and controls the Roman Cult, the Jesuits, the Roman Catholic Church, the Church of England and "The Crown" of Sion/Zion.

As the chaos continues and if we let them, we will see a clash in the Middle East, between Israel and one of the Arab countries and Russia could well be the start of the 3rd World War, the excuse for draconian "safety" measures (martial law) and the start of the mass culling. All these events are leading the duped people into the scam of the Satanic SELF-Fulfilling Prophecies of a one thousand year golden age reign better known as The New World Order (NWO).

The NWO is not the continuation of the current chaos, the forced vaccinations, the FEMA camps and the exposure of all the dirty laundry of "The System" that everyone is writing about. All these things are merely the means to bring down the current system in order to usher in the real NWO, a Christianised, feel good (feel GOD), cosmic, galactic, "Oneness" system, the glue to stick us all together under "The System" of the Golden Age. To read more, see here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

Yes, it is great that so many are waking up to 9/11 because they are waking up to the fact that they cannot trust their governments and their representatives, BUT the deception has only just begun. As with everything of "The System" the layers of lies are very thick and we must not think that we have uncovered the truth just because we have peeled off the first layer. As always, we must be prepared to examine EVERYTHING we think, feel, hear, see and read if we are to be successful in our search for truth.

When we step right back, it is all about keeping our energy and attention in "The System", keeping us trapped in the pull of the duality of "The System" that has us lost in the void as we are pulled this way and that by the good and the bad, the first and the last, the left and the right, the positive and the negative. Exhausted, we cannot rise above the fog of "The System" to see clearly what is really going on, who we really are, what we are really part of and our true purpose. For more on duality and the Satanic SELF-Fulfilling Prophecies of a one thousand year golden age reign better known as The New World Order see here: Awakening To Paradise - Part One To Part Seven by Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 16th to 22nd January 2011: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7805> - Other articles relating to this subject are located here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

The remedy? Remove our energy from "The System" and pour it into creating Do No Harm communities where we grow food and care for each other and LIFE. All else is of "The System" and keeps us trapped in "The System".

Also: please read our disclaimer, in purple, located at the bottom of every webpage throughout the website.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

24th January 2011

**DISCLAIMER - Regarding The NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies
Trying To Shut Down The Love For Life Website**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

17th June 2009



Note: Updated Thursday 29th July 2010 12.05pm Sydney Time.

Love For Life does not support harm doing in any shape or form. However, we are supporters of free speech and post articles, documentaries, etc, that represent a wide cross section of ideas. See the Love For Life extensive research library where over 11,000 individual documents, articles, videos, podcasts and debates/discussions are posted: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>. We clearly see the evidence of the destruction to MAN and Earth that has been caused by ALL religions over the centuries and are therefore not supporters of religions, cults, sects or any group that demands conformity of thought, speech or action, or has rules, regulations or rituals that must be followed. Religions, nationalities and cultural "identities" are formed as a result of the brainwashing we receive from childhood. They are part of the tactics the Establishment uses to keep us all divided from one another and fighting one another.

All religions promote discrimination and division, leading to hatred and even violence and murder. None of them have yet to produce a remedy to all the suffering, poverty, unhappiness and discrimination in the world. If any religion truly had the remedy to all the suffering on earth, there would no longer be any suffering. What have Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, Judaism, atheism and the New Age done to end the suffering in the world?

The Love For Life website has information from all sides on many subjects, whether about Islam, Judaism, Christianity, Law, health, psychology, mind control, vaccination, aspartame, MSG, Chemtrails etc. There are over 11,000 individual articles, documentaries, etc on the website and they are so diverse that we are sure that everyone would be able to find something they loved and something they hated, if they took the time to search. If we removed all the articles hated by everyone, there would probably be nothing left! We are not anti anyone but freedom of speech is freedom of speech and no one should condemn the work of another without taking the time to research the subject themselves. Yes, there are articles by those who have a less-than-rosy-viewpoint of Judaism, but there are also articles on the dark side of Tibetan Buddhism (and it is very dark) for those who are interested in the truth: Tibet - Buddhism - Dalai Lama: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6271> Should the authors of these articles be abused and imprisoned for daring to challenge the widely conceived reputation of Buddhism as being the religion of peace and love and that of the Dalai Lama as a saint, or should those interested be allowed to study the work and come to their own conclusions? The same applies to all the articles, documentaries, etc, about Christianity, Islam, Freemasonry, New World Order, etc.

The Love for Life website also shows how the Rule of Law, the Bar, the Government, the Monarchy, the system of commerce, the local, national and multi/trans-national private corporations, all the courses and careers on offer from our universities, all the educators, scientists, academics and experts, the aristocrats and the Establishment bloodlines have also done NOTHING to end the suffering in the world. The website maps the insanity of a world where there is no help for those in need, just as there was

no help available for us when we were victims of terrible bank fraud: http://loveforlife.com.au/court_case orchestrated, condoned and protected by an international crime syndicate/terrorist organisation of judges, barristers, registrars, lawyers, politicians, banksters, big business representatives, media moguls and other lackeys who, all together, put up a wall of silence despite our trying many, many avenues. After the family home was stolen and business destroyed we were left close to poverty and destitution caring for 4 young daughters. Three years later not much has changed regardless of all our efforts. Where were all the followers of all the religions to help us? Or do we have to be members of those religions to receive help from others involved in them?

We have been accused of being anti - Jewish because we had posted an excerpt from James von Brun's book: Kill the Best Gentiles! <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6054> in which he blames Jews for the problems of the world. Obviously this is not our view because of what we have stated above. We do not hate anyone, whatever religion they follow. We are always open to talk to any religious leader or politician and meet with any judge, member of the Bar, experts, academics, educators etc to share the remedy we offer that heals all the divisions between MAN and MAN, and MAN and EARTH.

Today, a representative of the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies is threatening to close the website down, because they have decided it is anti - Jewish and that we promote racism. What has the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies done to end the suffering in the world? Can they show that they are concerned with the suffering of ALL men, women and children AND ARE SEEN TO BE DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT or are they only concerned with Jewish affairs? If so, they, along with all the other religions that only care for their own, are part of the problem, not part of the solution. The man who rang Arthur today was only concerned with Jewish affairs; he was not interested in our intentions or in anybody else, just as most Christians, Muslims, Sikhs, Catholics, etc, are only interested in their own. While we separate our lives into groups, dividing our lives from others with rules, regulations, rituals, procedures, conditions and contracts, we will never solve our problems.

No matter what we in the Western World Civilisation of Commerce have been promised by our politicians, religious leaders, scientists, educators, philosophers, etc, for the past two hundred years, all we have seen is ever-increasing destruction of men, women and children and Earth. None of the so-called experts and leaders we have been taught to rely on are coming up with a solution and none of them are taking full-responsibility for the fact that they can't handle the problem. All religious books talk about end times full of destruction and suffering but why do we have to follow this program when there is an alternative to hatred, mayhem and death? Why are our leaders following the program of destruction and death rather than exploring the do no harm alternatives? It seems that any mainstream politician, priest or academic are only interested in supporting the RULES OF THE DIVIDE, that maintain the haves and the have nots. For 200+ years, 99% of the world population have been so trained to pass on their responsibility for their lives, others and Earth, that the 1% of the population that

make up the leaders of the rest of us are making all the decisions leading to the destruction of all of us and Earth. Let's not forget the education system that brainwashes the 99% of the population that we are free and have equal rights while, in fact, we are feathering the nests of those at the top.

At the root of all our problems is self-centredness, an unwillingness nurtured by the Establishment that keeps us concerned only with our own needs rather than the needs of others around us and Earth. Instead of creating and releasing acts of love for those around us as gifts to benefit them and Earth, we take, take and take, until there is nothing left. The whole point of the Love for Life website is to show people the root of all our problems and to share the remedy. The extensive research library is there to attract browsers and to provide access to information not available through mainstream channels. If the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies can, after careful examination of our work, prove that anything we are saying is wrong, we will be happy to accept their proof. If they cannot, and they are still insistent on closing the website down, they will be showing themselves to be traitors to MAN because they are not interested in pursuing any avenue that can end the suffering in the world.

All religions, corporations and organisations that support and maintain the Western World Civilisation of Commerce are part of the problem because our civilisation is a world of haves and have nots, exclusivity, privilege, racism, violence, hatred, poverty, sickness, discrimination, abuse, starvation, homelessness, corruption, collusion, vindictiveness, social unrest, arrogance, ignorance, fear, war and chaos. While we support civilisation, we support death and destruction.

If we truly want peace and freedom for all, we have to let go of all that which keeps us divided, and come together as MAN, conscious living co-creators of creation/life. The Love For Life website offers a remedy to the problems we all face in the form of DO NO HARM COMMUNITIES

(KINDOMS): <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> - <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> F

or more details see here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6511> and

here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - We also highly recommend that everyone read the brilliant Russian books called The Ringing

Cedars: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> - The Love For Life homepage/front-page

also provides lots of inspiring remedy based information: <http://loveforlife.com.au> - If

you want to be kept up to date with our work please register to the Love For Life mailing list here: http://loveforlife.com.au/campaign_list We usually send two postings

per month. Presently (September 2011) there are over 7000 registrations reaching

over 500,000 readers across Earth. The website now (September 2011) receives up to

12 million hits per month. Since December 2006, over 100 million people have visited

the Love For Life website.

Conscious Love Always
Arthur and Fiona Cristian

Love For Life
17th June 2009

Part One - Love For Life Website Attacked - Aussie Free Speech Under Threat
10 Minutes 13 Seconds

Part Two - Love For Life Website Attacked - Aussie Free Speech Under Threat
10 Minutes 15 Seconds

Note: Older information posted in the Love For Life Quick User Guide has been relocated here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8211>

Update Regarding The Love For Life Home Page And Quick User Guide

We are turning this Love for Life Quick User Guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608>, also found on the Love For Life Home Page <http://loveforlife.com.au>, into a blog (scroll down this page below points 1 to 13 & after the Facebook links) of all the main insights of our work since March 2005, whether through articles, videos, podcasts or discussions/debates. As we do not have the time to compile everything we have written into a book, as many have suggested we do, compiling all our most important work into one area of the website is a way of providing easy access to this work so those interested are able to fully comprehend the big picture. Instead of having to find our different articles, videos, etc, in various parts of the website, it will all be accessible here (scroll down this page below points 1 to 13 & after the Facebook links), from either the Quick User Guide or the Home Page. As amateurs and posted below the Facebook links, we are currently creating and posting a series of videos called "The Dream Of Life" which covers the ground of all the Love For Life insights. We plan to have the videos completed by March 2012. Once this is behind us, our intention is to create a 2 hour or so professionally made documentary covering the body of this work. We have started recording songs, with others, that express the themes of Love For Life. These will be posted on Arthur's YouTube channel, www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife, when they are ready. Some have already been used as the soundtrack on the first "Dream of Life" video. Also, everything we, the Cristian family, have gone through, from bank fraud and the theft of the family home to death threats and attempts on Arthur's life, is documented below



too. If you, the reader, are prepared to put the effort in, you will comprehend the extent to which we have all been tricked into becoming slaves, giving up our uniqueness and our full-responsibility for life and destroying everything of life to the point where life is in danger of dying out completely. You will also comprehend the remedy to all this chaos; a remedy that requires only love for life and the determination to do what needs to be done. Though our focus is very strongly on the remedy that creates a world of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance and Do No Harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers, we realise that it is vital to comprehend how to get there and what stops us from getting there. This is why there is so much information on the hows and whys of everything going wrong in the world today. We are not into peddling conspiracy theories, we are into routing out all forms of organised crime.

Saturday 26th November 2011

Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

1. For The Body Of The Love For Life Work by Arthur and Fiona Cristian

Which Unravels The Reasons For The Chaos, Mayhem and Confusion Being Experienced In The World Today, Explains The Need For "**Community Immunity**" and Responsibility, and Focuses On The Creation Of **Kindoms - Do No Harm, Life-Sustainable Communities** (As

The Remedy That Heals All Mans Woes) - And How We Can Co-Create Them. For Comments, Articles And Discussions, Go Here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - Also Go Here To See Podcasts And Videos Posted by Arthur & Fiona Cristian: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7309> - The Information Shared Comes From Inspiration, Intuition, Heartfelt-Logic And Information Gathered From Nature And Many Amazing Men And Women Along The Way. It Is Not Found In Any Books Or Channellings, Or Talked About By "Experts". Go Here To Read A Brief Synopsis Of Why We Started Love For Life: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8182>



2. For Information About The Ringing Cedars of Russia Series

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> and for more on **Eco Homes, Villages, Organic and Permaculture Gardening and Life-Sustainability**, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1985> and **Mikhail Petrovich Shchetinin - Kin's School - Lycee School at Tekos**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5173>

3. For How To Eat A Raw, Living Food Diet,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5068> - LIFE is information. When we distort LIFE and then eat, drink, absorb, think, feel, hear, see, touch, taste, smell and perform these distortions, the information of LIFE, your LIFE, our LIFE, our children's lives, everyone's LIFE, is distorted.

4. To Find A Menu For The Extensive Research Library (over 8,000 items posted embodying over 11,000 documents, pdf's, videos, podcasts, etc)

Which Covers Topics From **Health** to **Chemtrails/Haarp** to **Brain Control** to **Archaeology** to **Astronomy Geocentricity Heliocentricity** to **Pandemics Bird Flu Swine Flu** to **Fluoride** to **Cancer** to **Free Energy** to **Global Warming, 9/11, Bali Bombings, Aspartame, MSG, Vaccinations, Aids/HIV, Mercury, New World Order, Satanism, Religions, Cults, Sects, Symbolism**, etc, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>

5. If You Would Like To Read About The Cristian Family NSW Supreme Court Case

(Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited Bank Fraud Condoned By Judges, Registrars, Barristers, Lawyers, Politicians, Public Servants, Bureaucrats, Big Business and Media Representatives - A Crime Syndicate/Terrorist Organisation) Which Prompted The Creation Of This Love For Life Website December 2006, And The Shooting And Torture Of Supporters Who Assisted Us In Reclaiming [The Family Home](#), Joe Bryant And His Wife, Both In Their Late 70's, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> And Read Some Of Our Email Correspondence With Lawyer Paul Kean - Macedone Christie Willis Solari Partners - Miranda Sydney May 17th-June 27th 2006: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7300>

6. For The Stories Of Other Victims Of The System,

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/australian_stories (If you have a story you would like us to put up, we would love to here from you: action @ loveforlife.com.au)

7. For Documentation Of Harm Done By The Powers-That-Be And Their Representatives,

Evidence Revealing How Victims Did Not Break The Peace, Caused No Crime or Harm, There Were No Injured Parties. Documenting Incontrovertible Evidence Demonstrating How The Powers That Be (PTB) And Their Lackeys Will Break All The Laws They Are Supposed To Uphold. They Will Kidnap, Intimidate, Terrorise, Rape, Pillage, Plunder And Lie And Take Responsibility For None Of It. All Part Of Their Tactics Of Using Fear And Trauma To Keep Us In Our Place. Relatives Of Those Under Their Radar Are Also Not Safe From Attack And Intimidation. All Starting From A \$25 Fine For Not Voting And A \$65 Fine For Not Changing A Dog Registration. We Do

Not Have Freedom And Can Only Appear To Have Freedom If We Comply.
Regardless How Small The Matter The PTB Throw Hundreds Of Thousands Of Dollars
Away To Enforce Their Will.... Go Here:

**Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office - Part One to Part Ten - From
17th October 2008 And Still Continuing:**

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6319> or

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5742> - From 17th October 2008

Part Two: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6135> - From 18th December 2008

Part Three: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6295> - From 9th January 2009

Part Four: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6296> - From 14th January 2009

Part Five: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> - The Sick Puppy - From 20th
February 2009

Part Six: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6390> - Police Officers, Sheriff's Officers,
Tow Truck Driver and State Debt Recovery Office Blatantly Ignore the Law To
Rape, Pillage and Plunder The Private Property Of Fiona Cristian - From 11th
March 2009

Part Seven: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6445> - Affidavit Of Truth - Letter To
The Queen + Australia: Fascism is Corporatism - From 30th March 2009

Part Eight: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6652> - The Pirates Auction And The
Ghost Of VSL386 - From 4th April 2009

Part Nine: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7073> - Arthur Cristian's Letter To Pru
Goward MP - From 15th December 2009

Part Ten: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500> - Should We Be In Fear Of Those
Who Claim To Protect Us? "Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll -
The Work Of Frank O'Collins - From 13th October 2010

**8. If You Are Interested In Information On Freedom From Statutes, Rule-Of-Law,
Free Man/Free Woman, Strawman, "Person" and Admiralty Law (The Law Of
Commerce),**

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/895> - For **Common Law, Democracy,
Constitution, Trial By Jury, Fee Simple**, etc, go

here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/category/main/law-articles-documents>

**9. If You Are Interested In Banking and Money Created
(Fiat/Credit/Debt/Mortgage/Loan/Overdraft etc) Out-Of-Thin-Air, How Banks
Counterfeit Money,**

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/banks>

10. For A List Of All The Latest Posts In The Love For Life Website,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/tracker>

11. For Links To Many Hundreds Of Videos, DVDs And Podcasts

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/video_dvd

12. To See The Cristian Family Pledge, Legal and other Disclaimers

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/06/12/05/love-life-legal-disclaimer>

13. To Read About How A Representative Of The NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies Had Threatened To Shut Down The Love For Life Website

go here: Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6616> Part Two: THE STEVE JOHNSON REPORT AND VIDEO: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6665> and Part Three: Latest Update On James Von Brunn: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6673>

Supporting The Love For Life Website, The Cristian Family and The Living Dream Of Kindom (Creation Of Do No Harm Communities)

The Love for Life website is produced for free without a fee, no conditions or contracts attached, as a gift of love for others. If you feel you have gained something from visiting it, feel inspired, and would like to reciprocate as an equal exchange in substance and support (value), you are most welcome to make a gift of love to keep it and the dream of Kindom going. As always, we thank you for your gifts of love. To send your gift please go here:

ANZ Bank

Australian ANZ SWIFT BIC Code: ANZBAU3M
Account Name: Fiona Caroline Cristian
BSB (Branch Number): 012 547
A/N (Account Number): 5576 81376

PAYMATE

We can now also receive gifts/donations via Mastercard & Visacard
Without you having to register

Paymate: <https://www.paymate.com/PayMate/ExpressPayment?mid=afcristian>

PAY PAL

You can forward gifts via Pay Pal by going here: <https://www.paypal.com>
and using this email address: action @ loveforlife.com.au

As always, we thank you for your gifts of love.

Conscious Love Always
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
action @ loveforlife.com.au
www.loveforlife.com.au

0418 203204 (int: 0011 61 418 203204)
PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia

[Arthur Cristian](#)

[Create Your Badge](#)

[Love For Life Discussions - Why Aren't We Free? How Can We Be Free?](#)

[Promote your Page too](#)

[< How To Detect Intel Operatives Working For The New World Order Agenda by Arthur & Fiona Cristian Love For Life 10th April 2014upIntel Created And Destroyed The Ringing Cedars Revolution Website - 24th February 2012 >](#)

[Articles/Emails Arthur Cristian](#)

[Banks](#)

[Corporations](#)

[Freedom Fighter Updates](#)


[Law articles & documents](#)

[Love for Life Campaign](#)

[Videos and DVD's](#)

[Add new comment](#)

Support The Love For Life Campaign, Kindom & The Cristian Family
Supporting The Love For Life Website, The Cristian Family and The Living Dream Of Kindom (Creation Of Do No Harm Communities) - The Love for Life website is produced for free without a fee (no contract or conditions attached) as a gift of love for the benefit of others. If you feel you have gained something from visiting it, feel inspired, and would like to reciprocate as an equal exchange in substance and support (value), you are most welcome to make a gift of love to keep it and the dream of Kindom going. As always, we thank you for your gifts of love.

	Bank: Account name: BSB: Account number: SWIFT BIC Code:	Australia New Zealand Banking Group (ANZ) Fiona Caroline Cristian 012 547
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

		5576 81376 ANZBAU3M
--	--	------------------------

PAY PAL

Go To Your Pay Pal Account To Send Gifts To action @ loveforlife.com.au



We Stand For NO SYSTEM

Kindom (Do No Harm Communities) is the dream for freedom, but it is the dream for the freedom of those around us who also live the dream of freedom, because it is in living for the freedom of others that we get our freedom. When we live for the dreams of Kindom of those around us, we live life as a gift because we live for (dedicate our lives to) their dream of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance, etc, just as they live for our Kindom dreams too. This is true co-creation (cooperation) with no attack on the uniqueness of each of us. When we live this way, we have no need for any man-made system - everything/everyone has already been taken care of by our love for life.



Just as we do not have to jump 10 feet across the room to grab our next breath, neither do we have to worry about food, water and shelter because it has all been taken care of as we each co-create Kindoms/Kin-Domains for everyone. Now everybody and everything of the dream of life that is Kindom/Paradise is free (has been set free once again). The issue is greed and selfishness, power and control trips, arrogance, ignorance, being fed many many lies and being traumatised. The issue is not overpopulation - there is more than enough land available for every family to have a hectare (2.5 acres Kin-Domain) to care for. The land of Australia can provide a Kin-Domain for every family across Earth, each with a food forest, clean fresh drinking water and plenty of space for building natural do no harm habitats and with plenty of land left over.

Everyone must have the freedom to take full-responsibility for their lives, for the water they drink, the food they eat and for their shelter. Currently, "The System" forces everyone to give up taking full-responsibility so that we become grown up children

accustomed to sucking on the nipples of "The System" corporations for everything, having to use money to get by and to follow the rules of money because we are not co-creating freedom, peace, truth, joy and abundance for each other. Money only leads to haves and have nots and all the abuse, manipulation and distractions that we are subjected to as slaves to money.

When we give up living for other's Kindom dreams, we start creating hell ("The System") all around us because we become self-centred - now it's all about "my freedom", "my money", "my land", "my belief", "my saviour", "mine", "mine", "mine", "i", "i", "i", "own", "own", "own", etc. To protect what we claim we own requires a man-made system with FORCE to protect those self-centred claims. This is ALL trauma based and all story-telling (brainwashing/braindirtying).

NO SYSTEM = KINDOM/DO NO HARM COMMUNITIES



Our true freedom comes when we set our thoughts of freedom into motion so that we live freedom rather than just talking and thinking about it while we still slave for "The System". Kindom will not happen while we meditate for hours in the bush or do yoga retreats or wait for Jesus or follow the processes of the OPPT (One People's Public Trust now called One People). This is not freedom because we are not living freedom because we are living the story-telling of Jesus or Zeitgeist or The Secret or Thrive or One Earth/Consciousness/People.

Living Kindom is very, very hard work as we set about repairing the damage to MAN/Earth/Nature that we are ALL responsible for but the burden becomes lighter the more of us put our life-energy into the dream of returning Earth to Paradise. Day-after-day, we all have to work our arses off until Kindom is all around us (MAN) once again. This is the price we pay to set each other free on a piece of land (Kin-Domain), so that no one is under the image-power (education/brainwashing/story-telling) of another MAN anymore and so that everyone can have their space of love to create and live their unique, do no harm dreams. This only happens once we have the Kindoms set up so that everyone is provided for.

Once we re-create the food forests, whether on land or in the suburbs, we can re-claim our freedom, breaking the strangle-hold of "The System" because we are no longer reliant on its services and benefits and no longer turning each other into slaves of "The System", cogs in the wheels of "The System" machine. If we don't put the effort in to set everyone and everything free all around us then we still live in HELL ("The System"). The key is to live for everyone else's freedom so that we can have it too.

From Bare Dirt To Abundance A Year In The Life Of The Love For Life Food Forest

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

8th February 2013

51 Minutes 46 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1sJCcCvZ97A>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two A

5th November 2014

<http://youtu.be/TPTPn8tgcPI>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8545>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two B

Coming Shortly

We live for NO SYSTEM. We do not lose anything by not having a man-made system and, in fact, we gain. We gain our freedom and we gain abundance. Let go of the fear.

A Collection Of Various Love For Life Posts Providing The Big Picture We See Sequential Order

We ask you to NOT believe anything we say/share and instead use scrutiny like an intense blow torch and go where the logic of truth/sense takes you. This is very, very important. Put everything you believe up to the test of scrutiny to see how it stacks up. If you are true to your heart/senses and go where the logic of truth/sense takes you will find that NO belief, etc, will stand up to the test of scrutiny. They just do not stack up because they are lies/fraud.



After you have watched and read all the material and any questions are left unanswered, send us your landline number and we will use the internet phone as a free unlimited call. We are on Sydney NSW Australia time. Best times for us to chat are between 11.00am and 6.00pm.

It is critical that you fully comprehend Image Power, "Spelling", Trauma, Reaction To Trauma, Curses, Processing Curses, Full-Responsibility/Liability, Limited Liability/Responsibility (passing-the-back), Slavery, Senses/Sense vs Non-Sense/Senses, Re-Presenting Intellectual Property such as but not limited to "Name", Storytelling/Storytellers, Duality, Black-Magic, Belief, Lies, "i", All Seeing "i" (eye), etc..... These themes and others are covered over and over and over again.

If you do not comprehend these insights and are unable to use your senses to sense your way through all the non-sense/non-sensory-images that enslave MAN under their image power (darkness = "The System" = Hell), men and women will remain deeply trapped under a terrible state of trauma. Our intention is to inspire you to remedy by showing you how to move away from reacting to trauma in all its nefarious and devious forms.

IMAGE POWER

Superb Diamond Range Interviewing
Arthur & Fiona Cristian 4th February 2014

<http://youtu.be/qFnuuw3kLog>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8501>

His-Story/Her-Story (History)

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
2005-2007 - Re-posted July 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8529>

The Dream Of Life Part 6

Under The Spell Of Intellectual Property

Arthur Cristian - 51 Minutes 52 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IMK7CkU1ih8>

Trauma Induced Fantasy

July 2013 Interview With

Jeanice Barcelo And Arthur & Fiona Cristian

<http://youtu.be/CZVj-ddUoZw>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8500>

The Dark Side Of The Moon

The Background To "The System"

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Interviewed By

Jahnick Leunier, The Tru-Mon Show

24th August 2016

Love For Life - 142 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/C5TViw1NLr4>

Eric Dubay's Flat Earth Is A Cult

The Background To The System Part Two

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With

Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 31st August 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8585>

154 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/rCPWgEQg-2M>

Eclipse Of The Sun - Video (Arthur swears in this video)

The Background To The System Part Three

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With

Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show

Love For Life - 25th October 2016

<https://youtu.be/FMOsOi1kNRc>

The "Name" Is The Mark Of The Beast

The Strawman Identifying

Your Slave Status In "The System"

By Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

5th February 2012 - 56 Minutes 25 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DdOag66v7uo>

The Satanic Craft Of Inculcation In Practice

Fiona's ACT Supreme Court Affidavit Explaining Inculcation & Illumination

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life
4th March 2016
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8578>

The Spinning Top

Full Bloom Inculcation

Arthur And Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
Facebook Discussions Between The
8th December 2016
And
26th January 2017

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/16/03/04/satanic-craft-inculcation-pra...>

The Shit Of Death

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
28th January 2017

Link: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/16/03/04/satanic-craft-inculcation-pra...>

The Selfie Of Freakenstein

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
17th March 2017

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8588>

Three Sets Of Fiona Cristian Documents Filed With ACAT

Merged Into One Document For Downloading

<https://www.scribd.com/document/327370355/Fiona-Cristian-Affidavit-ACT-S...>

Fiona Cristian Affidavit

ACT Supreme Court / Court Of Appeal

<https://www.scribd.com/doc/316218306/Three-Sets-of-Fiona-Cristian-Docume...>

Dancing With Magic (Lies)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Videos, Articles, Comments
And Pending E-Book
Love Fort Life
September 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8575>

Dancing With Magic Part One

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

5th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/hx7qJ7r2OS4>

Dancing With Magic Part Two

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

12th September 2015

https://youtu.be/b_KuEFdKmnA

Dancing With Magic Part Three

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

13th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/9pJc1NfnAcI>

Dancing With Magic (Lies) Part Four:

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

16th September 2015

<https://youtu.be/kSVURGwm1Go>

Introduction To Kindom Video

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

6th March 2015

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

To Be Educated Is To Have No Soul The System Is Soul Destroying

Frederick Malouf & Michael Tellinger's
Contrived Gifting

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

1st September 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8586>

Illumination IS Definition

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th to 29th January 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8577>

IMAGE POWER

The Nefarious Tactics Used To Disguise Truth And Distract Us From Remedy

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

24th January 2014

This post contains many recent Facebook comments and email replies which collectively provides a big picture into exposing the deception behind IMAGE POWER.

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8496>

The Pull Of E-Motion

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

8th February 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8499>

Processing Curses

A Lie Is A Curse

Liars Process Curses

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

26th February 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8503>

How The System Is Really Constructed Bouncing Back Curses Upon Curse Makers To Stop Harm Forevermore

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

27th February 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8504>

Slave To A Name

Parts One, Two, Three, Four,

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

3rd to 6th March 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8505>

Educated Slaves

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

20th March 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8506>

The Only Path To Freedom

Beware The False Steps

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 2nd April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8508>

Free-Dumb For All

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 5th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8510>

Revoking The Ego

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 8th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8511>

How MAN Commits Spiritual Suicide

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life - 3rd April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8509>

How To Detect Intel Operatives Working

For The New World Order Agenda

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 10th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8512>

How The Psyop Program & Intel Networks Are Messing With Your Head + His-Story/Her-Story

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8513>

Godzilla Through The Looking Glass Destroyed By Name"

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 20th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

What It's Going To Take To Co-Create Freedom Forevermore

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 22nd April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

Falling For Fairy Stories

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 24th April 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8514>

A Disassociation From The Work Of Kate of Gaia

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 17th May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8517>

Separating The Wheat From The Chaff

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 22nd May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8516>

Revolution Or Revolution

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 25th May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8520>

Routing Out Psyop Programs Routs Out Intel Operatives Exposing Max Igan's Psyop Program

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 31st May 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8524>

The Psyop Program Scam Behind Religion Belief Faith & Associated Opinion

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

11th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8525>

Another Delusion

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

11th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8526>

A World Of Words Is A World Of Lies

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

13th June 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8527>

E-MAN

The Name Of The Beast Is MAN

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 9th May 2014
Includes Mountain MAN Arrested
Facebook Discussion About "Name"
Uploaded 25th June 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8528>

E-Motion

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 13th August 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8537>

Discussion With Brother Gregory Clearly Demonstrating Christianity Is Part Of The Problem And Not The Solution

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
Between the 12th May 2014 and 30th August 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8542>

The Psyop Program Behind Free Food And Permaculture

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
29th October 2014
Facebook Discussion With Unconditional Love Moon
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8544>

Head So Strong

Music and Vocals Arthur Cristian
Backing Vocals and Vocal Effects Arthur Cristian & Hannah Wood
Lyrics Fiona and Arthur Cristian
Written during our spare time between Aug & Oct 2014
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OG4UQCTsqwU>

The Time Of Trauma That Destroys Us

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
9th November 2014
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8547>

The Most Powerful Video On Spirituality And Happiness FOR SLAVES

Or
How To Accept Slavery And Be Happy About It

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

6th August 2014

Facebook Discussion About The Work Of Eckhart Tolle

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8548>

What Can We Do What Can We See

Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

A series of Arthur Cristian Facebook

posts and discussions

between 17th and 21st November 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8552>

The Misuse Of Love By Intel Networks To Create Doubt And Uncertainty With The Intention To Destroy Love And Therefore Destroy MAN (True Freedom, Peace, Joy, Abundance And Truth For Everyone)

By Arthur Cristian - Love For Life

26th November 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8554>

The Void Of E-GO That Is Spiritual Suicide The Justification Of Laziness That Perpetuates System Creature Comforts Ensuring Our Fall

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

13th December 2014

Massive Update Occurred 14th Dec 2014 3.10pm Sydney Aust time

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8556>

Darkness Visible Part One A, B, C, D The Freemasonic World In Plain Sight Decoding George Washington Lithographs

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

14th December 2014

Part One A <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8557>

Part One B <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8567>

Part One C <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8568>

Part One D <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8569>

Darkness Visible Part Two Yin And Yang, Duality, Spiritual Suicide

And Frank O'Collins UCADIA / One Heaven

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

14th December 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8558>

Darkness Visible Part Three

How The Word Sausage

Re-Presents The New World Order

Boiling Point & Out To Get Us

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

27th December 2014

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8560>

Darkness Visible Part Four

Aleister Crowley - Thelema - OTO

And The Black Magic Psychedelia Of The Intellect

Facebook Discussion

4th to 10th January 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8561>

Darkness Visible Part Five

Living MAN Fiona Cristian's Standing

+ Decoding Judeo/Judaism

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

24th January 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8562>

Darkness Visible Part Six

The Many Fingers Of The Hidden Hand Appearing

YouTube Community Flagged A Video

Posted To The ArthurLoveForLife YouTube Channel

As Being "Hate Speech"

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

4th February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8563>

Darkness Visible Part Seven

The Full Responsibility For Setting

True Freedom For All Into Motion

In Present-Sense Forevermore

Fiona Cristian & Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

10th February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8564>

Who We Really Are Does Not End At The Surface Of Our Skin

Arthur Cristian & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life - 22nd February 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8565>

Introduction To Kindom Video

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

6th March 2015

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

The Rot Parts One, Two, Three

Arthur Cristian

Love For Life

5th June 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8571>

"The Good Guys" And The "Bad Guys" Working Together To Bring In The New World Order

Arthur Cristian - 18th July 2015

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8572>

Can You Spot The Ego?

Where's Wally? Part One

Compilation of Facebook & Youtube
Insight Posts During Aug/Sept 2015

By Arthur Cristian

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8573>

Can You Spot The Ego?

Where's Wally? Part Two

Compilation of Facebook & Youtube
Insight Posts During Aug/Sept 2015

By Arthur Cristian

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8576>

Dancing With Magic (Lies)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Videos, Articles, Comments

And Pending E-Book

Love Fort Life
September 2015
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8575>

Dancing With Magic Part One
Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
5th September 2015
<https://youtu.be/hx7qJ7r2OS4>

Dancing With Magic Part Two
Arthur Cristian - Love For Life
12th September 2015
https://youtu.be/b_KuEFdKmnA

Dancing With Magic Part Three
Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
13th September 2015
<https://youtu.be/9pJc1NfnAcl>

Dancing With Magic (Lies) Part Four:
Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
16th September 2015
<https://youtu.be/kSVURGwm1Go>

Illumination IS Definition
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
26th to 29th January 2016
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8577>

The Satanic Craft Of Inculcation In Practice
Fiona's ACT Supreme Court Affidavit Explaining Inculcation & Illumination
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
4th March 2016
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8578>

The Dark Side Of The Moon
The Background To "The System" Part One
Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With
Jahnck Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show
Love For Life - 24th August 2016
<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8583>

**Eric Dubay's Flat Earth Is A Cult
The Background To The System Part Two**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian Chatting With
Jahnick Leunier On The Tru-Mon Show
Love For Life - 31st August 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8585>

**To Be Educated Is To Have No Soul
The System Is Soul Destroying
Frederick Malouf & Michael Tellinger's
Contrived Gifting**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

1st September 2016

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8586>

New Love For Life Kindom Facebook Group

Started March 2015

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/1434747556816918>

Includes 63 Minute

Introduction To Kindom Video

<https://youtu.be/7SspPm9wRgo>

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
and

Facebook Kindom Group Guidelines

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8566>

The Love For Life website home-page provides
the bigger-picture background to the themes
touched on in this video: <http://loveforlife.com.au>

Crop Circles Are A Massive Hoax

Facebook Discussion On Simon Kawai's Wall
Involving Arthur & Fiona Cristian

31st August 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8470>

OPPT & Slavery Through Intellectual Conscriptioin By Deceit

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

27th February 2013 onwards...

Part One: http://youtu.be/Qjp_9nIrbao

Part Two: <http://youtu.be/tbybeOWZ-Bc>

Part Three: <http://youtu.be/yOWoxH-HbVw>

Water Is The Life Of MANS Consciousness (Breath)

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life - 8th February 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8350>

Part One: http://youtu.be/4ze66_33wxM - 70 Minutes 5 Seconds

Part Two: <http://youtu.be/43qli-sjxJc> - 81 Minutes 13 Seconds

Part Three: <http://youtu.be/oooY6W63K-M> - 70 Minutes 18 Seconds

**What Do You Believe On Origins?
Who Said There Was A Beginning?
Who's Truth Do You Accept?
Belief Is A Strange Idea.**

Discussion Lyndell, Scott and Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Between March and April 2013
Posted 29th October 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8487>

**So You Want The Good Bits Of "The System"
But Not The Bad Bits?**

By Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life - 12th August 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8468>

**Turning Away From The Reflection
Of MANS Looking Glass**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
30th April 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8404>

REMEDY

**From Bare Dirt To Abundance
A Year In The Life Of The
Love For Life Food Forest**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
8th February 2013
51 Minutes 46 Seconds

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1sJCcCvZ97A>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Two

5th November 2014

<http://youtu.be/TPTPn8tgcPI>

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8545>

From Bare Dirt To Abundance Part Three

7th March 2016

60 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/SH9i8ZStzWI>

Love For Life Food Forest & Native Garden March 2016

Extension Of The Love For Life Food Forest And Establishment Of A New Native Garden At The Front Of The Rental Property In East Bowral - 24th October 2015 to Mid February 2016.

15 Minutes

<https://youtu.be/y-Uz8HmnSIM>

Control The Land

And You Control MAN On The Land

Displace MAN From Land

And You Turn MAN Into Slaves

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

April 2011 (Updated 14th September 2011)

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237>

The Divine Spark

Facebook Discussion With Raymond Karczewski

Arthur & Fiona Cristian & Others

2nd October 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8483>

Capturing Another MANS Uniqueness

A Facebook Debate With

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life

And Raymond Karczewski

Starting 13th May 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8414>

The Spell Is Broken

Taking The Land To Create Kindom

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

3rd March 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8365>

The Steps Of Kindom

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life 2006/2007

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8304>

To explore these themes in greater detail go here where you can find links to all our Love For Life comments, articles, debates, discussions, videos, podcasts, etc: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>

All the best
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Website: <http://loveforlife.com.au>
Email : action@loveforlife.com.au
Mobile : 0011 61 418 203204 - (0418 203204)
Snail Mail: PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia
Facebook Arthur Cristian : <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>
YouTube Arthur Cristian : <http://www.youtube.com/ArthurLoveForLife>

Register To The Love For Life Mailing

List: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>

Facebook Group Why Aren't We Free

Discussion : <http://www.facebook.com/164918753537287>

Facebook Group Kindom/Do No Harm Community

Discussion : <http://www.facebook.com/151811728195925>

Links below will kick in when the professionally recorded Love For Life music is released.

SoundCloud : <http://soundcloud.com/loveforlife>
Nimbit Music : <http://www.nimbitmusic.com/loveforlife>
Twitter : <https://twitter.com/loveforlifemusi>
Facebook Music : <http://www.facebook.com/loveforlifemusic>
YouTube Love For Life Music : <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>
MySpace : <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>
Google + Fiona Cristian : <https://plus.google.com/100490175160871610090>



Peaceful Transition Through Sacrifice And Service

We feel there is an essential peaceful do no harm transition required to get all of MAN back to standing on MANS feet without reliance upon another MAN for water, food, shelter. As it stands everyone in "The System" are highly dependent and reliant on the "group mind-set" that forms "The System" of slaves providing services and benefits for the emotionally addicted slaves to "The System" (and you can put us in the same basket too). The transition is to get MAN back to relying ONLY on nature without 3rd party interlopers, intermeddlers, interceders getting in the way. The transition is a team effort with the foresight for setting all of MAN free down-the-line so that MAN is no

longer dependent on slaves and masters providing services, benefits, privileges and exclusivity while being bound to contracts, rituals, procedures, conditions, rules & regulations which compromises MAN severely.

This transition is all about shifting from limited liability/responsibility to full liability/responsibility. This full responsibility is all about caring for our health, nature all around us, clean uncorrupted (pure) water and food, partner/co-creator, children, shelter, animal-friends in partnership, etc. In "The System", we are already together destroying each other - we have to come together to create peace together so that we can all have peace. We cannot live peacefully when we are islands, not taking full responsibility for the lives of those around us until EVERYONE can take full responsibility for their life, which means that EVERYONE is healed of system trauma. In "The System", we all come together to make slaves of each other - now is the moment to come together to set each other free, to live for each other's freedom, peace, joy and abundance. Once we have set each other free, we are free.

**Control The Land
And You Control MAN On The Land
Displace MAN From Land
And You Turn MAN Into Slaves**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian - Love For Life
April 2011 (Updated 14th September 2011)

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8237>

**The Spell Is Broken
Taking The Land To Create Kindom**

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life

3rd March 2013

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8365>

"The Steps Of Kindom"

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8304>

Once we fix these issues, we or our children or our descendants to come, can start focusing on the even bigger picture of getting back to where our ancestors were, as breatharian's, before they fell into non-sense images to be enslaved by them.

All the best to you and your family

Arthur & Fiona Cristian

Love For Life



The Cristian Family Declaration

The Cristian family and The Love for Life Campaign are apolitical, non-religious, non-violent, anti weapons, anti drugs (both pharmaceutical and recreational) and anti any ideology that denies the existence of Do No Harm Communities (Kindoms) and suppresses the uniqueness and freedom of all men, women and children.



The Cristian family and our Love For Life work is unaligned to any big business corporation, intelligence agency, government body, "system" law, "system" think tanks, "system" green or environmental movements, religion, cult, sect, society (fraternity, brotherhood, sisterhood, order, club, etc,) secret or not, hidden agenda, law or sovereignty group, occult, esoteric, New Age or Old Age.

The Cristian family supports and promotes the remedy that brings an everlasting peace, freedom, truth, joy, abundance and do no harm for all of life without causing loss of uniqueness or the need for having slaves and rulers. We are not into following the one in front or being shepherds for sheeple. Most importantly, we take full-responsibility for everything we think, feel and do.

The Cristian family are not Christians.

Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

December 2006

THE CRISTIAN FAMILY PLEDGE

Being of clear brain, heart and intention, we each declare the following to be true:

- We have no intention of ending our own lives.
- We will not tolerate suppression of truth, ideas, freedom, or our work. We stand for freedom of speech.



- We stand together to support others in the expression of truths and freedom to speak out no matter how radical those ideas may seem.
- Standing for freedom takes courage; together we shall be strong in the face of all odds.
- If it is ever claimed that we have committed suicide, encountered an unfortunate accident, died of sickness/disease, disappeared, been institutionalized, or sold out financially or in any other way to self-interested factions, we declare those claims false and fabricated.
- We testify, assert and affirm without reservation, on behalf of all those who have dedicated their lives to the ending of secrecy and the promotion of freedom of thought, ideas and expression that we shall prevail.
- We Do Not Have Multiple Personality Disorders

Arthur Cristian
Fiona Cristian
Jasmin Lily Cristian
Emma Rose Cristian
Frances Hannah Cristian
Xanthe Jane Cristian

15th December 2006 (Edited/Updated 18th September 2011)

Update Regarding The Love For Life Home Page And Quick User Guide

We are turning the Love for Life Quick User Guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> into a blog of all the main insights of our work since March 2005, whether through articles, videos, podcasts or discussions/debates.



As we do not have the time to compile everything we have written into a book, as many have suggested we do, compiling all our most important work into one area of the website is a way of providing easy access to this work so those interested are able to fully comprehend the big picture.

Instead of having to find our different articles, videos, etc, in various parts of the website, it will all be accessible here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385>.

Love For Life Videos

As amateurs and posted in the Quick User Guide below the Facebook links, we're currently creating and posting a series of videos called "The Dream Of Life" which covers the ground of all the Love For Life insights. We plan to have the videos completed by December 31st 2012. Once this is behind us, our intention is to create a 2 hour or so video covering the body of this work. All videos are embedded in the quick user guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608> and uploaded in Arthur's YouTube channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife>.

Love For Life Music

We have started recording songs, with others, that express the themes of Love For Life. They are now being posted on Arthur's YouTube channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/ArthurLoveForLife> and are embedded in the quick user guide <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6608>. We have over 100 songs to record. A few rough demos have already been used as the soundtrack on the first "Dream of Life" video.

About Us - Love For Life & The Cristian Family

Also, everything we, the Cristian family, have gone through, from bank fraud and the theft of the family home to death threats and attempts on Arthur's life, is documented in the Quick User Guide too. If you, the reader, are prepared to put the effort in, you will comprehend the extent to which we have all been tricked into becoming slaves, giving up our uniqueness and our full-responsibility for life and destroying everything of life to the point where life is in danger of dying out completely. You will also comprehend the remedy to all this chaos; a remedy that requires only love for life and the determination to do what needs to be done. Though our focus is very strongly on the remedy that creates a world of freedom, truth, peace, joy, abundance and Do No Harm for all of life without loss of uniqueness or the need for slaves and rulers, we realise that it is vital to comprehend how to get there and what stops us from getting there. This is why there is so much information on the hows and whys of everything going wrong in the world today. We are not into peddling conspiracy theories, we are into routing out all forms of organised crime.

Saturday 26th November 2011

Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life

Website: <http://loveforlife.com.au>

Email: action@loveforlife.com.au

Mobile: 0011 61 418 203204 - (0418 203204)

Facebook Arthur Cristian: <http://www.facebook.com/arthurcristian>

YouTube Arthur Cristian: <http://www.youtube.com/ArthurLoveForLife>

SoundCloud: <http://soundcloud.com/loveforlife>

Nimbit Music: <http://www.nimbitmusic.com/loveforlife>

Twitter: <https://twitter.com/loveforlifemusi>

Facebook Music: <http://www.facebook.com/loveforlifemusic>

Facebook Why Aren't We Free

Discussion: <http://www.facebook.com/164918753537287>

Facebook Do No Harm Community: <http://www.facebook.com/151811728195925>

YouTube Love For Life Music: <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

MySpace: <http://www.myspace.com/loveforlifemusic>

Google + Fiona Cristian: <https://plus.google.com/100490175160871610090>

Register To The Love For Life Mailing

List: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>

1. For The Body Of The Love For Life Work by Arthur and Fiona Cristian

Which Unravels The Reasons For The Chaos, Mayhem and Confusion Being Experienced In The World Today, Explains The Need For "**Community Immunity**" and Responsibility, and Focuses On The Creation Of **Kindoms - Do No Harm, Life-Sustainable Communities** (As The Remedy That Heals All Mans Woes) - And How We Can Co-Create Them. For Comments, Articles And Discussions, Go Here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - Also Go Here To See Podcasts And Videos Posted by Arthur & Fiona Cristian: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7309> - The Information Shared Comes From Inspiration, Intuition, Heartfelt-Logic And Information Gathered From Nature And Many Amazing Men And Women Along The Way. It Is Not Found In Any Books Or Channellings, Or Talked About By "Experts". Go Here To Read A Brief Synopsis Of Why We Started Love For Life: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8182>

2. For Information About The Ringing Cedars of Russia Series

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> and for more on **Eco Homes, Villages, Organic and Permaculture Gardening and Life-Sustainability**, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1985> and **Mikhail Petrovich Shchetinin - Kin's School - Lycee School at Tekos**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5173>

3. For How To Eat A Raw, Living Food Diet,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5068> - LIFE is information. When we distort LIFE and then eat, drink, absorb, think, feel, hear, see, touch, taste, smell and perform these distortions, the information of LIFE, your LIFE, our LIFE, our children's lives, everyone's LIFE, is distorted.

4. To Find A Menu For The Extensive Research Library (over 8,000 items posted embodying over 11,000 documents, pdf's, videos, podcasts, etc)

Which Covers Topics From **Health** to **Chemtrails/Haarp** to **Brain Control** to **Archaeology** to **Astronomy Geocentricity Heliocentricity** to **Pandemics Bird Flu Swine Flu** to **Fluoride** to **Cancer** to **Free Energy** to **Global Warming, 9/11, Bali Bombings, Aspartame, MSG, Vaccinations, Aids/HIV, Mercury, New World Order, Satanism, Religions, Cults, Sects, Symbolism, etc, etc, go** here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>

5. If You Would Like To Read About The Cristian Family NSW Supreme Court Case

(Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited Bank Fraud Condoned By Judges, Registrars, Barristers, Lawyers, Politicians, Public Servants, Bureaucrats, Big Business and Media Representatives - A Crime Syndicate/Terrorist Organisation) Which Prompted The Creation Of This Love For Life Website December 2006, And The Shooting And Torture Of Supporters Who Assisted Us In Reclaiming [The Family Home](#), Joe Bryant And His Wife, Both In Their Late 70's, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> And Read Some Of Our Email Correspondence With Lawyer Paul Kean - Macedone Christie Willis Solari Partners - Miranda Sydney May 17th-June 27th 2006: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7300>

6. For The Stories Of Other Victims Of The System,

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/australian_stories (If you have a story you would like us to put up, we would love to here from you: action @ loveforlife.com.au)

7. For Documentation Of Harm Done By The Powers-That-Be And Their Representatives,

Evidence Revealing How Victims Did Not Break The Peace, Caused No Crime or Harm, There Were No Injured Parties. Documenting Incontrovertible Evidence Demonstrating How The Powers That Be (PTB) And Their Lackeys Will Break All The Laws They Are Supposed To Uphold. They Will Kidnap, Intimidate, Terrorise, Rape, Pillage, Plunder And Lie And Take Responsibility For None Of It. All Part Of Their Tactics Of Using Fear And Trauma To Keep Us In Our Place. Relatives Of Those Under Their Radar Are Also Not Safe From Attack And Intimidation. All Starting From A \$25 Fine For Not Voting And A \$65 Fine For Not Changing A Dog Registration. We Do Not Have Freedom And Can Only Appear To Have Freedom If We Comply. Regardless How Small The Matter The PTB Throw Hundreds Of Thousands Of Dollars Away To Enforce Their Will.... Go Here:

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office - Part One to Part Ten - From 17th October 2008 And Still Continuing:

<http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6319> or

Fiona Cristian Reply To State Debt Recovery Office

Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5742> - From 17th October 2008
Part Two: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6135> - From 18th December 2008
Part Three: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6295> - From 9th January 2009
Part Four: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6296> - From 14th January 2009
Part Five: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6375> - The Sick Puppy - From 20th February 2009
Part Six: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6390> - Police Officers, Sheriff's Officers, Tow Truck Driver and State Debt Recovery Office Blatantly Ignore the Law To Rape, Pillage and Plunder The Private Property Of Fiona Cristian - From 11th March 2009
Part Seven: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6445> - Affidavit Of Truth - Letter To The Queen + Australia: Fascism is Corporatism - From 30th March 2009
Part Eight: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6652> - The Pirates Auction And The Ghost Of VSL386 - From 4th April 2009
Part Nine: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7073> - Arthur Cristian's Letter To Pru Goward MP - From 15th December 2009
Part Ten: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/7500> - Should We Be In Fear Of Those Who Claim To Protect Us? "Roman Cult" Canon Law - Ecclesiastical Deed Poll - The Work Of Frank O'Collins - From 13th October 2010

8. If You Are Interested In Information On Freedom From Statutes, Rule-Of-Law, Free Man/Free Woman, Strawman, "Person" and Admiralty Law (The Law Of Commerce),

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/895> - For **Common Law, Democracy, Constitution, Trial By Jury, Fee Simple**, etc, go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/category/main/law-articles-documents>

9. If You Are Interested In Banking and Money Created (Fiat/Credit/Debt/Mortgage/Loan/Overdraft etc) Out-Of-Thin-Air, How Banks Counterfeit Money,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/banks>

10. For A List Of All The Latest Posts In The Love For Life Website,

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/tracker>

11. For Links To Many Hundreds Of Videos, DVDs And Podcasts

go here: http://loveforlife.com.au/video_dvd

12. To See The Cristian Family Pledge, Legal and other Disclaimers

go here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/06/12/05/love-life-legal-disclaimer>

13. To Read About How A Representative Of The NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies Had Threatened To Shut Down The Love For Life Website

go here: Part One: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6616> Part Two: THE STEVE JOHNSON REPORT AND VIDEO: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6665> and Part Three: Latest Update On James Von Brunn: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6673>

Conscious Love Always
Arthur & Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
action @ loveforlife.com.au
www.loveforlife.com.au

0418 203204 (int: 0011 61 418 203204)
PO Box 1320 Bowral 2576 NSW Australia

[Arthur Cristian](#)

[Create Your Badge](#)

[Love For Life Discussions - Why Aren't We Free? How Can We Be Free?](#)

[Promote your Page too](#)

Love For Life Legal Disclaimer

The information contained on this world wide web site (the web site and all information herein shall be collectively referred to as "Web Site Information"), under the registered url name, loveforlife.com.au, resides on a host server environment in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15203, United States of America.



The Web Site Information has been prepared to provide general information only and is not intended to constitute or be construed as providing substantive professional advice or opinion on any facts or circumstances. Transmission of the information is not intended to create, nor does its receipt give rise to, a professional-client relationship between 'Love for Life' and the receiver.

While every care has been taken to ensure the accuracy and timeliness of the information prepared and/or reported on this site, 'Love for Life' is not responsible for any errors or omissions or for the Web Site Information not being up to date. The Web Site Information may not reflect the most current developments.

The impact of the law, policy and/or procedure for any particular situation depends on a variety of factors; therefore, readers should not act upon any Web Site Information without seeking professional advice. 'Love for Life' is not responsible for any action taken in reliance on any Web Site Information herein.

'Love for Life' is not responsible for any action you or others take which relies on information in this website and/or responses thereto. 'Love for Life' disclaim all responsibility and liability for loss or damage suffered by any person relying, directly or indirectly, on the Web Site Information, including in relation to negligence or any other default.

'Love for Life' does not warrant, represent or hold out that any Web Site Information will not cause damage, or is free from any computer virus, defect(s) or error(s). 'Love for Life' is not liable to users for any loss or damage however caused resulting from the use of material found on its web site.

'Love for Life' does not necessarily endorse or approve of any Web Site Information linked to and contained on other web sites linked herein and makes no warranties or representations regarding the merchantability or fitness for purpose, accuracy and quality, of any such information.

The sending of information by you, and the receipt of it by 'Love for Life', is not intended to, and does not, create a professional-client relationship.

All Web Site Information is considered correct at the time of the web site's most recent revision.

ADDITIONAL DISCLAIMER

THE CRISTIAN FAMILY SUPPORTS FREEDOM OF SPEECH - FREEDOM OF THOUGHT

Posted Wednesday 17th June 2009

Updated September 2011

**NSW Jewish Board Of Deputies
Has Threatened To Shut Down
The Love For Life Website**

**No Freedom Of Speech - No Freedom Of
Thought**



Love For Life does not support harm doing in any shape or form. However, we are supporters of free speech and post articles, documentaries, etc, that represent a wide cross section of ideas. See the Love For Life extensive research library where over 6000 documents, articles and videos are posted: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/82>. We clearly see the evidence of the destruction to MAN and the earth that has been caused by ALL religions over the centuries and are therefore not supporters of religions, cults, sects or any group that demands conformity of thought, speech or action, or has rules, regulations or rituals that must be followed. Religions, nationalities and cultural "identities" are formed as a result of the brainwashing we receive from childhood. They are part of the tactics the Establishment uses to keep us all divided from one another and fighting one another.

All religions promote discrimination and division, leading to hatred and even violence and murder. None of them have yet to produce a remedy to all the suffering, poverty, unhappiness and discrimination in the world. If any religion truly had the remedy to all the suffering on earth, there would no longer be any suffering. What have Christianity, Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, Judaism, atheism and the New Age done to end the suffering in the world?

Since December 2006, there have been many attempts to take down the Love For Life website. Any attempts have been thwarted by Love For Life supporters inundating the harm-doers with emails, etc, objecting to them taking down the website for a variety of reasons. The trouble makers usually back off when they realise that they can post all their views, arguments, beliefs, etc, in the Love For Life website without censorship or restriction imposed. They get to see that even the Queen, Pope, Prime Minister, President of America, etc, can post all their views without hindrance or sabotage and that we support freedom of speech/thought which means we support the right of all sides to express their views.

Of note, there is a vast amount of information posted in the Love For Life website which we do not agree with but we leave it all up because we refuse to be biased, opinionated or self-centered/self-serving. Of the many thousands of comments posted over the years we have only removed posts containing secret links to commercial advertisements, terrible foul language, threats of violence and death, etc, and attacks on other people's characters that avoid the subject/debate at hand. Besides links to advertisements, we have taken down less than six comments due to the above. We usually leave everything up, all warts and all, even those posts threatening to do terrible things to Fiona, our children, our dogs, our friends, family & supporters, etc.

The Love For Life website has information from all sides on many subjects, whether about Islam, Judaism, Christianity, Law, health, psychology, mind control, vaccination, aspartame, MSG, Chemtrails etc. There are over 11,000 articles, documentaries etc on the website and they are so diverse that we are sure that everyone would be able to find something they loved and something they hated, if they took the time to search. If we removed all the articles hated by everyone, there would probably be nothing left!

We are not anti anyone but freedom of speech is freedom of speech and no one should condemn the work of another without taking the time to research the subject themselves. Yes, there are articles by those who have a less-than-rosy-viewpoint of Judaism, but there are also articles on the dark side of Tibetan Buddhism (and it is very dark) for those who are interested in the truth: **Tibet - Buddhism - Dalai Lama**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6271> Should the authors of these articles be abused and imprisoned for daring to challenge the widely conceived reputation of Buddhism as being the religion of peace and love and that of the Dalai Lama as a saint, or should those interested be allowed to study the work and come to their own conclusions? The same applies to all the articles, documentaries, etc, about Christianity, Islam, Freemasonry, New World Order, etc.

The Love for Life website also shows how the Rule of Law, the Bar, the Government, the Monarchy, the system of commerce, the local, national and multi/trans-national private corporations, all the courses and careers on offer from our universities, all the educators, scientists, academics and experts, the aristocrats and the Establishment bloodlines have also done NOTHING to end the suffering in the world. The website maps the insanity of a world where there is no help for those in need, just as there was no help available for us when we were victims of terrible bank fraud: "**NSW Supreme Court Case - Macquarie Bank/Perpetual Limited vs Fiona Cristian - Victims Of Bank Fraud Condoned By Judges**" <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/5> (orchestrated, condoned and protected by an international crime syndicate/terrorist organisation of judges, barristers, registrars, lawyers, politicians, banksters, big business representatives, media moguls and other lackeys who, all together, put up a wall of silence despite our trying many, many avenues. After the family home was stolen and business destroyed we were left close to poverty and destitution caring for 4 young daughters. Three years later not much has changed regardless of all our efforts. Where were all the followers of all the religions to help us? Or do we have to be members of those religions to receive help from others involved in them?

The New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies accused us of being anti - Jewish, see: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6616> and <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6665> because we had posted an excerpt from **James von Brun's book: Kill the Best Gentiles**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6054> in which he blames Jews for the problems of the world. Obviously this is not our view because of what we have stated above. We do not hate anyone, whatever religion they follow. We are always open to talk to any religious leader or politician and meet with any judge, member of the Bar, experts, academics, educators etc to share the remedy we offer that heals all the divisions between MAN and MAN, and MAN and the EARTH.

Today, a representative of the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies is threatening to close the website down, because they have decided it is anti - Jewish and that we promote racism. What has the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies done to end the suffering in the world? Can they show that they are concerned with the suffering of ALL men, women and children AND ARE SEEN TO BE

DOING SOMETHING ABOUT IT or are they only concerned with Jewish affairs? If so, they, along with all the other religions that only care for their own, are part of the problem, not part of the solution. The man who rang Arthur today was only concerned with Jewish affairs; he was not interested in our intentions or in anybody else, just as most Christians, Muslims, Sikhs, Catholics, etc, are only interested in their own. While we separate ourselves into groups, dividing ourselves from others with rules, regulations, rituals, procedures and conditions, we will never solve our problems.

No matter what we in the Western World Civilisation of Commerce have been promised by our politicians, religious leaders, scientists, educators, philosophers, etc, for the past two hundred years, all we have seen is ever-increasing destruction of men, women and children and the earth. None of the so-called experts and leaders we have been taught to rely on are coming up with a solution and none of them are taking full-responsibility for the fact that they can't handle the problem. All religious books talk about end times full of destruction and suffering but why do we have to follow this program when there is an alternative to hatred, mayhem and death? Why are our leaders following the program of destruction and death rather than exploring the alternatives? It seems that any mainstream politician, priest or academic are only interested in supporting the RULES OF THE DIVIDE, that maintain the haves and the have nots. For 200+ years, 99% of the world population have been so trained to pass on their responsibility for themselves, others and the earth, that the 1% of the population that make up the leaders of the rest of us are making all the decisions leading to the destruction of all of us and the earth. Let's not forget the education system that brainwashes the 99% of the population that we are free and have equal rights while, in fact, we are feathering the nests of those at the top.

At the root of all our problems is self-centredness, an unwillingness nurtured by the Establishment that keeps us concerned only with our own needs rather than the needs of others around us and the Earth. Instead of creating and releasing acts of love for those around us as gifts to benefit them and the earth, we take, take and take, until there is nothing left. The whole point of the Love for Life website is to show people the root of all our problems and to share the remedy. The extensive research library is there to attract browsers and to provide access to information not available through mainstream channels. If the New South Wales Jewish Board of Deputies can, after careful examination of our work, prove that anything we are saying is wrong, we will be happy to accept their proof. If they cannot, and they are still insistent on closing the website down, they will be showing themselves to be traitors to MAN because they are not interested in pursuing any avenue that can end the suffering in the world.

All religions, corporations and organisations that support and maintain the Western World Civilisation of Commerce are part of the problem because our civilisation is a world of haves and have nots, racism, violence, hatred, poverty, sickness, discrimination, abuse, starvation, homelessness, corruption, collusion, vindictiveness, social unrest, arrogance, ignorance, fear, war and chaos. While we support civilisation,

we support death and destruction because ALL civilisations that have ever existed are apocalyptic by design.

If we truly want peace on earth and freedom for all, we have to let go of all that which keeps us divided, and come together as MAN, conscious living co-creators of creation. The Love For Life website offers a remedy to the problems we all face in the form of DO NO HARM COMMUNITIES: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3641> For more details see here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/6511> and here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/3385> - We also highly recommend that everyone read the brilliant Russian books called **The Ringing Cedars**: <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/1125> - The **Love For Life Website Homepage** also provides lots of inspiring remedy based information: <http://loveforlife.com.au> - If you want to be kept up to date with our work please register to the **Love For Life Mailing List** here: <http://loveforlife.com.au/content/09/05/14/mailling-list>. We usually send two postings per month. Presently (September 2011) there are over 7000 registrations reaching over 500,000 readers across Earth. The website now (September 2011) receives up to 12 million hits per month. Since December 2006, over 100 million people have visited the Love For Life website.

Conscious Love Always
Arthur and Fiona Cristian
Love For Life
17th June 2009

Clarification Regarding Our Intentions Behind The Use Of Donations

The Love For Life website is offered for free without a fee and without any conditions attached. If people are inspired to donate money, then we accept their gift and have provided an avenue for them to support the work we do through Fiona's Paypal or ANZ bank

account <http://loveforlife.com.au/node/8515>. There is no obligation whatsoever to donate and all are equally welcome to our work and to our "time", whether they donate or not. Over the last 9 years, all the Love For Life work has been put out for free and it has often been donations from supporters that have enabled us to renew the domain name, etc, to keep the website going. While some complain that we have an avenue for donations, others complained when we didn't! Either use it or don't - the choice is yours.



Since Love For Life started March 2005 and website December 2006, Arthur has worked 16 hours a day, 7 days a week unpaid for much of this period, putting together the website and sharing insights to wake people up to what has been done to them, whether through the 11,500+ individual articles, videos, podcasts, debates, discussions, pdf's, research documents, etc, found amongst the 8,500+ posts, as well as helping many, many men and women over the phone, and through email, website correspondence, Facebook and YouTube, and creating the Love For Life food forest vege garden and Love For Life music recording studio. This is our life is a gift commitment to serve MAN/Nature/Earth but we are still severely compromised by "The System" and still have to give to Caesar what is claimed to belong to Caesar, which is where the donations help us.

Fiona & Arthur Cristian
Love For Life
21st July 2014

Best viewed at 1024x768



This work is licensed by Fiona Cristian under a [Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivative Works 2.5 Australia License](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/2.5/au/).